# Lessons in Elocution:

OR, A

# SELECTION OF PIECES

IN

PROSE AND VERSE,

FOR THE

IMPROVEMENT OF YOUTH

IN

READING AND SPEAKING;

AS WELL AS FOR THE
PERUSAL OF PERSONS OF TASTE.

With an APPENDIX, containing,
CONCISE LESSONS ON A NEW PLAN,

PRINCIPLES OF ENGLISH GRAMMAR.

# By WILLIAM SCOTT,

K

TEACHER OF ENGLISH, WRITING, AND ACCOUNTS, AND AUTHOR OF A NEW SPELLING, PRONOUNCING, AND EXPLANATORY DICTIONARY OF THE ENGLISH LANGUAGE, &C.

# THE TWELFTH EDITION,

CORRECTED AND IMPROVED.

Wielded at will the fierce Democracy,
Shook th' Arfenal, and fulmin'd over Greece
To Macedon, and Artaxerxes' Throne.

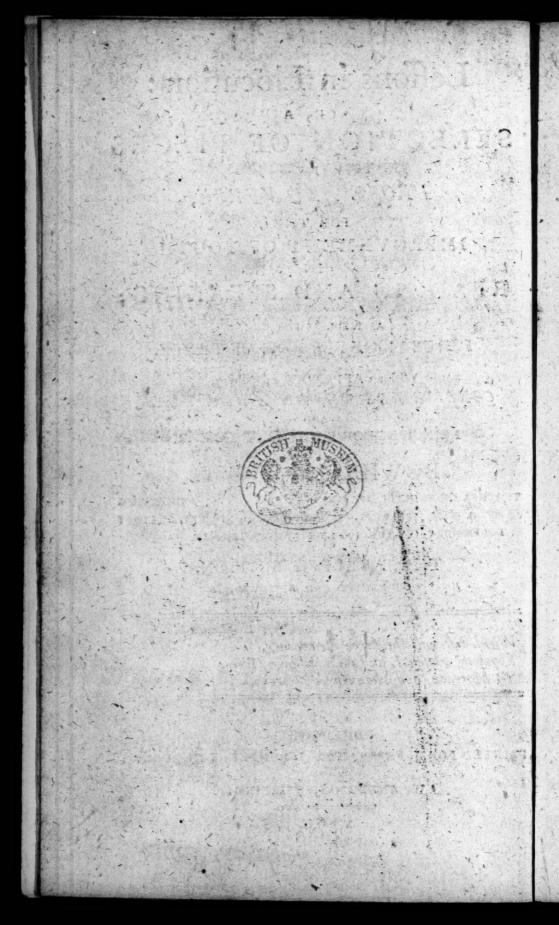
MILTON

#### EDINBURGH:

PRINTED FOR J. FAIRBAIRN, J. HUNTER, EDINBURGH;

W. ANDERSON, STIRLING.

1799.



THE RIGHT HONOURABLE

# GEORGE

EARL OF ERROLL,

LORD HIGH CONSTABLE OF SCOTLAND;

THE FOLLOWING

COMPILATION

IS MOST RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED,

BY

HIS LORDSHIP's

MOST DEVOTED,

MOST OBEDIENT

HUMBLE SERVANT.

WILLIAM SCOTT.

# EREFE

The state of the state of the Complete is not to make the complete is not to the complete is not to

en Reslet, it is estanted in the early teek and only each a room, teek and only each a room, teek and only each a room, teek and only each at the control of the each at the each at

12

# PREFACE.

An earnest desire of improving this Selection as much as possible, has engaged the Compiler to make considerable alterations upon it in every succeeding impression. For these liberties he hopes to be forgiven; especially as they have been the means of giving it, at last, a degree of excellence, which, he statters himself, will render it highly acceptable to every perfon of taste. To prevent, however, the inconveniences which might attend the varying of it so much in suture editions, it is determined to allow it, henceforward, to remain the same, or nearly the same, as it is now presented to the public.—Of the general plan and manner of using it, the following is a short account.

PART I. is calculated to form the accurate and polished Reader. It is divided into eight sections; five in Prose, and three in Verse. For several reasons, it was thought proper to preserve the poetical pieces entirely distinct from the prosaic; but, in teaching, it will generally be preserable to take the sections in the order—One, Two, Three, Six, Four, Seven, Five, Eight: by which method the learner will be well excercised in the reading of Prose before entering upon that of Verse; and will, afterwards, read a section of the latter kind and one of the former alternately, till this part be sinished.

PART II. may be read with no less advantage than the preceding, by pupils of every denomination; but is particularly adapted for such as may have occasion to speak in public. This Part is divided into five sections; the first three, exhibiting specimens of eloquence suited, respectively, to the Pulpit, the Senate, and the Bar; the fourth, Speeches delivered on various occasions; the fifth, Dramatic pieces. These may be gone re-

12 'A.3

gularly

gularly through by every fludent; though, where a particular species of delivery is in view, one section will deserve to be longer dwelt upon than another, as is manifest from their titles.—It need hardly be observed, that frequent reading in a standing posture, and recitation without book, are essentially necessary in forming the Public Speaker, and extremely proper for youth in general.

In the Appendix is given a course of Lessons on an original plan, by which the Compiler has long taught with uncommon success. In particular cases, these may be read wholly through, as an introduction to pieces of greater length and of a more mixed nature; but, in general, it will answer better to make a few of them a part of each day's reading, repeating them in the same manner as often as may be thought necessary. The essay on English Grammar, which concludes the whole, will, it is hoped, be considered as an use-ful compendium.

By casting the eye along the table of Contents, the variety and merit of the pieces contained in this volume will appear in a striking light. Almost every emotion of the soul, and every mode of expression, will here be called forth into exercise; while, at the same time, the pupil will be made acquainted with the best authors, and, by the frequent perusal of so many of their principal beauties, acquire a taste for correct and elegant writing. As a further recommendation of the work, nothing will be found in it which can in the smallest degree by offensive to delicacy or hurtful to morals: on the contrary, every lesson will be found to be either innocently entertaining or agreeably instructive.

CON-

# CONTENTS.

# PART. I.—LESSONS in READING.

# SECTION 1.

A the San		Dead
1. to 5. DELECT fentences, -	Art of Thinking,	Page
6. The fox and the goat,	Dodsley's Fables,	13
7. The fox and the ftork,	ibid.	18
8. The court of death,	ibid.	19
	ibid.	20
9. The partial judge,	1014.	20
wolf,	ibid.	
11. Dishonesty punished,	Kames's Hints,	21
	ibid.	22
12. The picture,		22
13. The two bees,	Dodfley's Fables, Percival's Tules,	- 23
14. Beauty and deformity, 15. Remarkable instance of friend-	Percival's Tales,	- 23
마이크로 프로그램 (1915년 1월 1일) 프라이트 (1915년 1일	A	
fhip,	Art of Speaking,	- 24
17. Character of Catiline,	: (1985) [1985] [1985] [1985] [1985] [1985] [1985] [1985] [1985] [1985] [1985] [1985] [1985] [1985] [1985] [1985]	25
18. Avarice and Luxury,	Salluft,	26
	Spectator,	- 26
19. Hercules's choice, 20. Will. Honeycomb's Spectator,	Tatler,	28
	Spectator, -	- 30
21. On good breeding,	Chesterfield, -	34
22. Address to a young student.	Know,	- 37
23. Advantages of, and motives to,		
cheerfulness,	Spectator,	40_
SECTIO	NII	1-10-1
		or tree
	- 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1	K X X X
1. I HE bad reader,	Percival's Tales,	44
2. Respect due to old age, -	Spectator, -	45
3. Piety to God recommended to		
the young,	Rlair, -	- 45
4. Modesty and docility,	ibid	46
5. Sincerity,	ibid.	- 47
6. Benevolence and humanity,	ibid	48
7. Industry and application,	ibid	- 49
8. Proper employment of time,	ibid	50
9. The true patriot,	Art of Thinking,"	51
10. On contentment,	Spectator, -	51
11. Needle-work recommended to the		The state of
Ladies,	ibid.	- 54
12. On Pride,	Guardian, -	57
13. Journal of the life of Alexander		
Severus -	Gibbon, -	58
14. Character of Julius Cæsar, -	Middleton,	- 59
15. On mispent time, -	. Guardian,	6r
16. Character of Francis I.	Robertson, -	65
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	17. The

	Page.	
17. The supper and grace,	Sterne, 68	
18. Rustic selicity,	ibid 70	
19. House of mourning,	ibid 700	
SECTION	4 III.	
r. THE honour and advantage		
I. A HE honour and advantage		
of a constant adherance to		
truth,	Percival's Tales, 73	
2. Impertinence in discourse,	Theophrasus, 73	
3. Character of Addison as a writer,	Johnson, - 74	
4. Pleafure and Pain,	Spectator, - 75	
5. Sir Roger de Coverly's family,	ibid 77	
6. The folly of inconfident expecta-		180
tions,	Aitken, 80	
7. Description of the vale of Kef-		100
wick in Cumberland,	Brown; - \82	
8. Pity an allegory,	Aitken,	
9. Advantages of commerce,	Spectator, - 86	1
13. On public fpeaking,	ibid 89	
11. Advantages of history, - 12. On the immortality of the foul,	Hume,	
13. The combat of the Horatii and	Spectator, 92	
the Curiatii,	A COLUMN TO THE STATE OF THE ST	
14. On the power of custom,	Livy, 94	0
	Spectator, 97	
15. On pedantry,	Mirror, - 99	
of human life,	Parilla	
of Human me	Rambler, - 101	
SECTIO	N IV.	
1. DESCRIPTION of the amphi-	Village Control of the Control of th	
phitheatre of Titus,	Gibbon; - 108	
2. Reflections in Westminster Abbey,	Speciator, - 107	-
3. The character of Mary queen of	And the state of t	2
Scots,	Robertson, - 109	100
4. The character of Q. Elizabeth,	Hume, - 111	
5. Charles V's relignation of his de-		*
mimons,	Robertson, - 113	
6. Importance of virtue,	Price, - 116	
7. Address to Art,	Harris, - 118	
8. Flattery,	Theophrastus, 120	
9. The absent man,	Spectator, - 121	
10. The monk,	Sterne, - 122	
11. On the head-dress of the ladies, 12. On the present and a future state,	Spectator, - 125	
13. Uncle Toby's benevolenc,	ibid 128	
14. Story of the fiege of Calais,	Sterne, . 130	
24 ctory or the nego of Carats, a	Fool of Quality, SECTION	
	DTC TYCHA.	50

# SECTION V.

SECTIO.	LT TA	A LANGE CONTRACTOR
	The Paris	Page.
		-
1. ON grace in writing,	Fitasborn's Letters,	136
2. On the structure of animals,	Spectator, -	137
3. On natural and fantastical plea-		-31
- fures,	Guardian,	140
4. The folly and madness of ambi-	Obara,an,	
tion illustrated,	World, -	
5. Battle of Pharfalia and the death	Ship of the handle heart of the	144
	C.LIE.:AL	0
of Pompey,	Goldfwiths -	148
6. Character of king Alfred,	Hume,	153
7. Awkwardness in company,	Ch. flerfield,	154
8. Virtue man's highest interest,	Harris,	155
9. On the pleasure arising from ob-	THE HOUSE WAS ALVE	and the
jects of fight,	Speciator,	156
10. Liberty and flavery,	Sterne,	159
11. The cant of criticism,	ibid.	161
12. Parallel between Pope and Dry-	The Market of the	
den,	Johnson, -	163
13. The story of Le Fever, -	Sterne,	163
	Salar Marie Land Control of the Cont	WARA TH
SECTIO	N VI.	A THE WE
	on minima	
1. THE shepherd and the phi-	with the residence of	422
	The state of the second	
1 tofopher,	Gay,	172
2. Ode to Leven Water,	Smollet, -	174
3. Ode from the xixth pfalm,	Spectator, -	374
4. Rural charms,	Goldsmith, -	175
5. The painter who pleafed nobody		
and every body,	Gay,	176
6. Diversity in the human character,	Pope,	178
7. The toilet,	ibid.	179
8. The hermit,	Parnell,	180
9. On the death of Mrs Mason,	Mafon,	186
10. Extract from the Temple of Fame,	Pope,	186
.11. The Country Clergyman -	Goldfmith.	188
12. A panegyric on Great Britain,	Thomfon, -	190
13. Hymn to the Deity, on the fea-		
fons of the year,	ibid.	193
	and the second second	ALEXANDE I - JU
SECTIO	N WIT	
3 2 6 1 1 0	N VII.	
r. HE cameleon,	Manada	THE SHEET STATE
2. On the order of nature,	Mervick,	196
3. Description of a country ale-	Pope,	397
house,	CARCAN	20 C C C C C C C C C C C C C C C C C C C
and the state of t	Goldfmith,	Change
	SEASON STORY OF THE PARTY OF TH	LIMITAL OF A CENT

			Page '
4. Character of a country school-	Goldfmith,	1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	700
5. Story of Palemon and Lavinia,	Thomfon,		199
6. Celadon and Amelia -	ibid.		TOTAL STREET
7. Description of Mab, queen of the	The state of the		203
fairies,	ShakeSpeares		204
####################################	Young,		
8. On the existence of Deity,		10.24	205
9. Evening in Paradife, &c.	Milton,		206
o. Elegy written in a country church			0
yard,	Gray, +		208
1. Scipio restoring the captive lady			2)
to her lover,	Thomfon,		211
2. Humorous complaint to Dr. Ar-			
buthnot of the impertinence of	1		
fcribblers, -	Pope,	Full Con	213
	THE RESERVE OF THE PARTY OF THE		215
3. Hymn to Advertity,	Gray, -		
SECTIO	Collins,		. 216
S E C T I O  LAMENTATION for the loss	Colline, N VIII.		
SECTIO  AMENTATION for the loss of fight,	Colline,  N VIII.  Milton,		219
SECTIO  AMENTATION for the loss of fight,  L'Allegro, or the merry man,	Colline,  N. VIII.  Milton, ibid.		219 226
SECTIO  I. LAMENTATION for the lost of fight,  2. L'Allegro, or the merry man,  3. On the pursuits of mankind,	Colline,  N. VIII.  Milton, ibid. Pope,		219 220 223
SECTIO  AMENTATION for the loss of fight,  L'Allegro, or the merry man,	Colline,  N. VIII.  Milton, ibid. Pope, Milton,		219 226
SECTIO  I. LAMENTATION for the lost of fight,  2. L'Allegro, or the merry man,  3. On the pursuits of mankind,  4. Adam and Eve's morning hymn,  5. Parting of Hector and Andromache,	Milton, ibid. Pope, Milton,		219 220 223 225
SECTIO  I. LAMENTATION for the lost of fight,  2. L'Allegro, or the merry man,  3. On the pursuits of mankind,  4. Adam and Eve's morning hymn,  5. Parting of Hector and Andromache,  6. Facetious history of John Gilpin	Milton, ibid. Pope, Milton,		219 220 223 225
3. Hymn to Adversity, 4. The passions. An ode.  SECTIO  I. LAMENTATION for the lost of fight, 2. L'Allegro, or the merry man, 3. On the pursuits of mankind, 4. Adam and Eve's morning hymn, 5. Parting of Hector and Andromache, 6. Facetious history of John Gilpin 7. The creation of the world	Milton, ibid. Pope, Milton,		219 220 223 225 226 229
3. Hymn to Adversity, 4. The passions. An ode.  SECTIO  I. LAMENTATION for the loss of fight, 2. L'Allegro, or the merry man, 3. On the pursuits of mankind, 4. Adam and Eve's morning hymn, 5. Parting of Hector and Andromache, 6. Facetious history of John Gilpin 7. The creation of the world 8. Overthrow of the rebel angels,	Milton, ibid. Pope, Milton, Homer; Cosuper, Milton, ibid.		219 220 223 225 226 229 236
SECTIO  I. LAMENTATION for the lost of fight,  2. L'Allegro, or the merry man,  3. On the pursuits of mankind,  4. Adam and Eve's morning hymn,  5. Parting of Hector and Andromache,  6. Facetious history of John Gilpin  7. The creation of the world	Milton, ibid. Pope, Milton, Homer; Cosuper, Milton, ibid.		219 220 223 225 226 229
SECTIO  I. LAMENTATION for the lost of fight,  2. L'Allegro, or the merry man,  3. On the pursuits of mankind,  4. Adam and Eve's morning hymn,  5. Parting of Hector and Andromache,  6. Facetious history of John Gilpin  7. The creation of the world  8. Overthrow of the rebel angels,	Milton, ibid. Pope, Milton, Homer; Cosuper, Milton, ibid.		219 220 223 225 226 229 236

# ELOQUENCE OF THE PULPIT.

1. ON truth and integrity,	Tilletfon, -	243
2. On doing as we would be do	ne	
unto,	Atterbury, -	245
3. On benevolence and charity,	Seed,	247
4. On happiness,	Sterne, -	- 259
5. On the death of Christ, -	Blair, -	254
		SECTION

#### SECTION II. ELOQUENCE OF THE SENATE. Page T. OPEECH of the Earl of Chesterfield, 257 Lord Manefield 262 SECTION III. ELOQUENCE OF THE BAR. LEADINGS of Cicero against Verres, 267 2. Cicero for Milo, 270 SECTION IV. SPEECHES ON VARIOUS SUBJECTS. 1. NOMULUS to the people of Rome, after building the Hooke. city, 2. Hannibal to Scipio Africanus, ibid. 278 3. Scipio's reply, Wid. 279 4. Califthenes's reproof of Cleon's 9. Curting, flattery to Alexander 280 . Caius Marius to the Romans, Haoke, 6. Publius Scipio to the Roman aribid. 284 7. Hannibal to the Carthaginian aribid. 286 8. Adherbal to the Roman fenators, Salluft. 280 9. Canuleius to the Roman confuls, Hooke. 292 10. Junius Brutus over the dead body of Lucretia, ibid. 295 11. Demosthenes to the Athenians, Lanfdown. 296 12. Jupiter to the inferior deities, Homer, 301 13. Æneas to Queen Dido, Virgil. 302 14. Moloch to the infernal powers, Milton, 304 15. Speech of Belial, advising peace, ibid. 306 SECTION DRAMATIC PIECES .- I. DIALOGUES, 1. BELCOUR and Stockwell, West Indian, -308 2. Lady Townly and Lady Grace, Provok d Hufband, 310

Venice Prefero'd,

Beaux Stratagem,

Mifer, . - 1

314

317

319

6. Cardinal

9

43

45

47

59

N

3. Priuli and Jaffier,

4. Boniface and Aimwell,

5. Lovegold and Lappet,

4 0-1-1 Walconed Com-1	B	Page
6. Cardinal Wolfey and Cromwell,	Henry VIII.	323
2. Sir Charles and Lady Racket,	Three W. after Mar.	325
8. Brutus and Cashius, -	Shak. Julius Cafar,	336
II. SPEECHES AND SO	TILOQUIES.	
T. HAMLET's advice to the play-		
ers,	Trag. of Hamlet,	333
2. Douglas's account of himfelf,	Trag. of Douglas,	334
3 of the Hermit,	ibid.	335
4. Sempronius's speech for war,	Trag. of Cate,	335
5. Lucius's speech for peace,	ibid	336
6. Hotspur's account of the fop,	I Henry IV.	336
7. —— foliloguy on the contents		
of a letter,	ibid	337
8. Othello's apology for his mar-		
riage,	Trag. of Otbello,	338
9. Henry IV.'s foliloquy on fleep,	2 Henry IV.	340
10. Bobadil's method of defeating an		
army,	Every Man in bis Hun	. 340
31. Soliloquy of Hamlet's Uncle on		-
the murder of his brother,	Trog. of Hamlet,	341
12. Soliloguy of Hamlet on death,	ibid.	342
13. Falstaff's encomiums on fack,	2 Henry IV.	343
14. Prologue to the tragedy of Cato,	Pope,	344
15. Cato's foliloquy on the immortality	The state of the s	qual-
of the foul,	- Trag. of Cato,	345
16. Lady Randolph's foliloquy,	Trag. of Douglas,	346
17. Speech of Henry V. at the fiege of		1 vo **
Harfleur,	Shak. Henry V.	346
18. before the bat-	Mary Mary Salar and Lane	
tle of Agincourt,	ibid.	347
19. Soliloquy of Dick the apprentice,	Farce of the Appren.	345
20. Cassius instigating Brutus to join		
the confpiracy against Cæsar,	Trag. of Jul. Gafar,	349
21. Brutus's harangue on the death of	The state of the second	119
Cæfar,	ibid.	350
22. Anthony's oration over Cæfar's	ibid.	1.01
23. Falstaff's description of his fol-	101a,	35T
diers,	. H	
24. — foliloquy on honour,	ibid	354
25. Part of Richard III.'s foliloquy the	avia.	354
night preceding the battle of	The second second	
Polworth,	Trag. of Richard III.	
26. The world compared to a stage,	As you Like it,	355
The state of the s	See	350
· APPENDIX : Containing Concise L	effons on a new plan	
and Principles of English Grammar,	chous on a new plan,	
Paris Carallana,	- Market Committee Committ	357
	P.	ART
		AND THE PARTY OF THE PARTY.

### PART I.

# LESSONS IN READING.

# SECTION I.

#### SELECT SENTENCES.

MAN's chief good is an upright mind; which no L earthly power can bestow, nor take from him.

We ought to distrust our passions, even when they ap-

pear the most reasonable.

It is idle, as well as abfurd, to impose our opinions. upon others. The same ground of conviction operates differently on the same man in different circumstances, and on different men in the same circumstances.

Choose what is most fit; custom will make it the most

agreeable.

A cheerful countenance betokens a good heart. Hypocrify is a homage that vice pays to virtue.

Anxiety and constraint are the constant attendants of

pride.

0

6

Men make themselves ridiculous, not so much by the qualities they have, as by the affectation of those they

Nothing blunts the edge of ridicule so effectually as good humour.

To lay little and perform much is the characteristic of

a great mind.

A man who gives his children a habit of industry, provides for them better than by giving them a flock of money.

B

#### II.

OUR good or bad fortune depends greatly on the choice we make of our friends.

The young are flaves to novelty, the old to custom.

No preacher is so successful as time. It gives a turn of thought to the aged, which it is impossible to inspire while they were young.

Every man, however little, makes a figure in his own

eyes.

Self partiality hides from us those very faults in ourfelves which we see and blame in others.

The injuries we do, and those we suffer, are seldom

weighed in the same balance.

Men generally put a greater value upon the favours they bestow, than upon those they receive.

He who is puffed up with the first gale of prosperity,

will bend beneath the first blast of advertity.

Advertity borrows its tharpest stings from our impa-

Men commonly owe their virtue or their vice to education as much as to nature.

There is no fuch fop as my young master of his ladymother's making. She blows him up with felf conceit, and there he stops. She makes a man of him at twelve.

and a boy all his life after.

An infallible way to make your child miferable, is to fatisfy all his demands. Passion swells by gratification; and the impossibility of satisfying every one of his defires, will oblige you to stop short at last, after he has become headstrong.

#### HI.

We prize a horse for his strength and courage, not for his surniture. We prize a man for this sumptuous palace, his great train, his vast revenue; yet these are his surniture, not his mind.

The true conveniencies of life are common to the king with his meanest subject. The king's sleep is not sweet-

er, nor his appetite better,

The

The pomp which distinguishes the great man from the mob, defends him not from the fever nor from grief. Give a prince all the names of majesty that are found in a solio dictionary, the first attack of the gout will make him forget his palace and his guards. If he be in choler, will his princedom secure him from turning pale, and gnashing his teeth like a sool? The smallest prick of a nail, the slightest passon of the soul, is capable of rendering insipid the monarchy of the world.

Narrow minds think nothing right that is above their

own capacity.

Those who are the most faulty, are the most prone to

find faults in others.

The first and most important semale quality is sweetness of temper. Heaven did not give to the semale sex infinuation and persuation, in order to be surly: it did not make them weak in order to be imperious: it did not give them a sweet voice, in order to be employed in scolding: it did not provide them with delicate seatures in order to be disfigured with anger.

Let fame be regarded, but conscience much more. It is an empty joy to appear better than you are; but a

great bleffing to be what you ought to be.

Let your conduct be the result of deliberation, never

of impatience.

In the conduct of life, let it be one great aim, to show that every thing you do proceeds from yourself, not from your passions. Chrysippus rewards in joy, chastises in wrath, doth every thing in passion. No person stands in awe of Chrysippus, no person is grateful to him. Why? Because it is not Chrysippus who acts, but his passions. We shun him in wrath as we shun a wild beast; and this is all the authority he hath over us.

Indulge not defire at the expence of the flightest article of virtue; pass once it limits, and you fall head-

long into vice.

r.

S

3

Examine well the counsel that favours your defires.

The gratification of defire is sometimes the worst thing that can befal us.

#### IV.

O be angry is to punish myself for the fault of another.

A word dropt by chance from your friend offends your delicacy. Avoid a hasty reply; and beware of opening your discontent to the first person you meet. When you are cool, it will vanish, and leave no impression.

The most profitable revenge, the most rational, and the most pleasant is to make it the interest of the injurious person not to burt you a second time.

It was a faying of Socrates, that we should eat and drink in order to live; instead of living, as many do, in order to eat and drink.

Be moderate in your pleasure, that your relish for them may continue.

Time is requisite to bring great projects to maturity. Precipitation ruins the best contrived plan: patience ripens the most difficult.

When we sum up the miseries of life, the grief beflowed on trifles makes a great part of the account; trifles, which, neglected, are nothing. How shameful such a weakness!

The pensionary De Wit being asked how he could transact such variety of business without confusion, answered. That he never did but one thing at a time.

Guard your weak fide from being known. If it be

attacked, the best way is to join in the attack.

Francis I. confulting with his generals how to lead his army over the Alps into Italy, Amarel his fool fprung from a corner, and advised him to consult rather how to bring it back.

The best practical rule of morality is, Never to do but

what you are willing all the world should know.

Solicitude in hiding failings makes them appear the greater. It is a fafer and and easier course frankly to acknowledge them. A man owns that he is ignorant: we admire his modesty. He says he is old: we scarce think him so. He declares himself poor: we do not believe it.

When you descant on the faults of others, consider whether

whether you be not guilty of the same. To gain knowledge of ourselves, the best way is to convert the imperfections of others into a mirror for discovering our own.

Apply yourself more to acquire knowledge than to show it. Men commonly take great pains to put off the little stock they have; but they take little pains to acquire more.

Never suffer your courage to be fierce, your resolution obstinate, your wisdom cunning, nor your patience

fullen.

e

d

1

r

it

e

0

e

ot

er

er

To measure all reason by our own, is a plain act of injustice; it is an encroachment on the common rights of mankind.

If you would teach secrefy to others, begin with yourfelf. How can you expect another will keep your se-

cret, when you yourself cannot?

A man's fortune is more frequently made by his tongue than by his virtues; and more frequently crushed by it than by his vices.

E VEN self-interest is a motive for benevolence. There are none so low but may have it in their power to return a good office.

To deal with a man, you must know his temper, by which you can lead him; or his ends, by which you can persuade him; or his friends, by whom you can govern

The first ingredient in conversation is truth; the next, good sense; the third, good humour; the last, wit.

The great error in conversation is, to be sonder of speaking than of hearing. Few shew more complaisance than to pretend to hearken, intent all the while upon what they themselves have to say; not considering, that to seek one's own pleasure so passionately is not the way to please others.

To be an Englishman in London, a Frenchman in Paris, a Spaniard in Madrid, is no easy matter; and yet

it is necessary.

A man entirely without ceremony has need of great merit.

He who cannot bear a jest ought never to make one.
B:3

In the de pest distress, virtue is more illustrious than

vice in its highest prosperity.

No man is so soolish, but he may give good counsel at a time: no man so wise, but he may err, if he take no counsel but his own.

He whose ruling passion is love of praise, is a slave to

every one who has a tongue for detraction.

Always to indulge our appetites is to extinguish them. Abstain, that you may enjoy.

To have your enemy in your power, and yet to do

him good, is the greatest heroism.

Modesty, were it to be recommended for nothing else, leaves a man at ease, by pretending to little: whereas vain glory requires perpetual labour to appear what one is not. If we have sense, modesty best sets it off; if not, best hides the want.

When, even in the heat of dispute, I yield to my antagonist, my victory over myself is more illustrious than

over him, had he yielded to me.

The refined luxuries of the table, befides enervating the body, poison that very pleasure they are intended to promote: for, by soliciting the appetite, they exclude the greatest pleasure of taste, that which arises from the gratification of hunger.

#### VI. The Fox and the Goat.

Fox and a Goat, travelling together in a very fultry day, found themselves exceedingly thirsty; when, Inoking round the country in order to discover a place where they might probably meet with water, they at length descried a clear spring at the bottom of a well. They both eagerly descended; and, having sufficiently allayed their thirft, began to consider how they should get out. Many expedients for that purpose were mutually proposed and rejected. At last the crafty Fox cried out with great joy-I have a thought just struck into my mind, which, I am confident will extricate us out of our difficulty. Do you, faid he to the Goat, only rear yourfelf up upon your hinder legs, and rest your fore feet again the fide of the well. In this posture I will climb up to your head, from which I shall be able, with a fpring, to reach the top; and when I am once there,

7

n,

se

at ll.

ly

ly

ut

ny

ur

IT-

eet

dm

a

re,

UO

you are sensible it will be very easy for me to pull you out by the horns. The simple Goat liked the proposal well, and immediately placed himself as directed; by means of which, the Fox, without much dissiculty, gained the top. And now, said the goat, give me the assistance you promised. Thou old fool, replied the Fox, hadst thou but half as much brains as beard, thou wouldst never have believed that I would hazard my own life to save thine. However, I will leave thee with a piece of advice, which may be of service to thee hereaster, if thou shoulds have the good fortune to make thy escape:

—Never venture into a well again, before thou hast well considered how to get out of it.

#### VII. The Fox and the Stork.

HE Fox, though in general more inclined to roquery I than wit, had once a strong inclination to play the wag with his neighbour the Stork. He accordingly invited her to dinner in great form; but, when it came upon the table, the Stork found it confided entirely of different foups, ferved up in broad shallow dishes, so that the could only dip in the end of her bill, but could not possibly satisfy her hunger. The Fox lapped it up very readily; and, every now and then addressing himself to his guest, defired to know how she liked her entertainment; hoped that every thing was seasoned to her mind; and protested he was very forry to fee her eat fo sparingly. The Stork, perceiving the was played upon, took no notice of it, but pretended to like every dish extremely; and, at parting, pressed the Fox so earnestly to return her vifit, that he could not in civility refuse. The day arrived, and he repaired to his appointment; but, to his great mortification, when dinner appeared, he found it composed of minced meat, served up in long narrow necked glaffes; so that he was only tantalized with the fight of what it was impossible for him to taste. The Stork thrust in her long bill, and helped herfelf very plentifully; then, turning to Reynard, who was eagerly licking the outfide of a jar where some fauce had been spilled -- I am very glad, said she, smiling, that you feem to have fo good an appetite; I hope you you will make as hearty a dinner at my table as I did the other other day at yours. Reynard hung down his head, and looked very much displeased—Nay, nay, said the Stork, don't pretend to be out of humour about the matter; they that cannot take a jest should never make one.

### VIII. The Court of Death.

EATH, the king of terrors, was determined to choose a prime minister; and his pale courtiers. the ghastly train of diseases, were all summoned to attend; when each preferred his claim to the honour of this illustrious office. Fever urged the numbers he deflroyed; cold Pally fet forth his pretentions by shaking all his limbs; and Dropfy, by his swelled unwieldy carcafe. Gout hobbled up, and alledged his great power in racking every joint; and Ashma's inability to speak was a firong, though filent, argument in favour of his claim. Stone and Colic pleaded their violence; Plague; his rapid progress in destruction; and Consumption. though flow, infifted that he was fore. In the midft of this contention, the court was disturbed with the noise of mufic, dancing, feafting, and revelry; when immediately entered a lady, with a bold lafeivious air, and a flushed and jovial countenance: she was attended onone hand by a troop of cooks and bacchanals; and, on the other, by a train of wanton youths and damfels, who danced half naked to the foftest musical instruments : her name was INTEMPERANCE. She waved her hand. and thus addressed the crowd of Diseases: Give way; ye fickly band of pretenders, nor dare to vie with my Superior merits in the service of this great monarch; Am not I your parent? the author of your beings? Do ye not derive the power of thortening human life almost wholly from me? Who then fo fit as myfelf for this important office ?- The grifly monarch grinded a smile of approbation, placed her at his right hand, and the immediately became his prime favourite and principal minister.

### 1X. The Partial Judge.

A FARMER came to a neighbouring Lawyer, expressing great concern for an accident which he said had just

just happened. One of your oxen, continued he, has been gored by a unlucky bull of mine; and I should be glad to know how I am to make you reparation. Thou art a very bonest fellow, replied the Lawyer, and wilt not think it unreasonable that I expect one of thy oxen in return. It is no more than justice quoth the Farmer, to be sure: but what did I say?—I mistake—It is your bull that has killed one of my oxen. Indeed! says the Lawyer; that alters the case: I must enquire into the affair; and if—And if! said the Farmer—the business I find would have been concluded without an if, had you been as ready to do justice to others as to exact it from them.

### X. The fick Lion, the Fox, and the Wolf.

Lion having furfeited himself with feating too luxuriously on the carcase of a wild boar, was seized with a violent and dangerous diforder. The beafts of the forest slocked in great numbers to pay their respects to him upon the occasion, and scarce one was absent except the Fox. The Wolf, an ill natured and malicious beast, seized this opportunity to accuse the Fox of pride, ingratitude, and diffaffection to his majesty. In the midst of this invective the Fox entered; who, having heard part of the Wolf's accusation, and observing the Lion's countenance to be kindled into wrath, thus adroitly excused himself, and retorted upon his accuser: I fee many here, who, with mere lip fervice, have pretended to show you their loyalty; but, for my part, from the moment I heard of your majefly's illness, neglecting useless compliments, I employed myself day and night to enquire among the most learned physicians an infallible remedy for your difease, and have at length happily been informed of one. It is a plaster made of part of a Wolf's skin, taken warm from his back, and laid to your majesty's stomach. This remedy was no sooner proposed, than it was determined that the experiment should be tried: and, whilft the operation was performing, the Fox, with a farcastic smile, whispered this useful maxim in the Wolf's ear-If you would be fafe from harm yourfelf, learn for the future not to meditate mischief against others. XI.

, , ,

e

1

a

f

a

tl

f

10

P

a

N

### XI. Dishonesty punished.

N usurer, having lost an hundred pounds in a bag, promised a reward of ten pounds to the person who should restore it. A man having brought it to him, demanded the reward. The usurer, loth to give the reward, now that he had got the bag, alledged, after the bag was opened, that there were an hundred and ten pounds in it when he loft it. The usurer being called before the judge, unwarily acknowledged that the feal was broke open in his presence, and that there were no more at that time but a hundred pounds in the bag. "You fay," fays the judge, "that the bag you loft had a hundred and ten pounds in it." " Yes, my lord." "Then," replied the judge, "this cannot be your bag, as it contained but a hundred pounds: therefore the plaintiff must keep it till the true owner appears; and you must look for your bag where you can find it."

#### XII. The Picture.

SIR WILLIAM LELY, a famous painter in the reign of Charles I. agreed before hand for the price of a picture he was to draw for a rich London Alderman, who was not indebted to nature either for shape or face. The picture being finished, the alderman endeavoured to beat down the price, alledging, that if he did not purchase it, it would lie on the painter's hand. "That's your mistake," says Sir William; "For I can fell it at double the price I demand." "How can that be," says the alderman, "for 'tis like nobody but myself?" "True," replied Sir William; "but I will draw a tail to it, and then it will be an excellent monkey." Mr Alderman, to prevent being exposed, paid down the money demanded, and carried off the picture.

#### XIII. The two Bees.

ON a fine morning in May, two bees fet forward in quest of honey; the one wise and temperate, the other careless and extravagant. They soon arrived at a garden enriched with aromatic herbs, the most fragrant flowers, and the most delicious fruits. They regaled themselves for a time on the various dainties that were spread

1

t

\*

e

-

ı

-

0

at

ti

fle

18

bi

n,

e-

37

in

he

a

nt

re

foread before them; the one loading his thigh at intervals with provisions for the hive against the distant winter; the other revelling in fweets, without regard to any thing but his present gratification. At length they found a wide mouthed phial, that hung beneath the bough of a peach tree, filled with honey ready tempered, and exposed to their taste in the most alluring manner. The thoughtless epicure, spite of all his friend's remonftrances, plunged headlong into the veffel, resolving to indulge himself in all the pleasures of sensuality. The philosopher, on the other hand, fipped a little with caution; but, being suspicious of danger, flew off to fruits and flowers; where, by the moderation of his meals, he improved his relish for the true enjoyment of them. In the evening, however, he called upon his friend, to inquire whether he would return to the hive; but he found him furfeited in fweets, which he was as unable to leave as to enjoy. Clogged in his wings, enfeebled in his feet, and his whole frame totally enervated, he was but just able to bid his friend adieu, and to lament with his latest breath, that though a taste of pleasure might quicken the relish of life, an unrestrained indulgence is inevitable destruction.

### XIV. Beauty and Deformity.

A Yourn, who lived in the country, and who had I not acquired, either by reading or conversation, any knowledge of the animals which inhabit foreign regions. came to Manchester to see an exhibition of wild beasts. The fize and figure of the elephant struck him with awe; and he viewed the rhinoceros with aftonishment. his attention was foon withdrawn from these animals. and directed to another of the most elegant and beautiful form; and he flood contemplating with filent admiration the glosly smoothness of his hair, the blackness and regularity of the fireaks with which he was marked, the symmetry of his limbs, and, above all, the placid tweetness of his countenance. What is the name of this lovely animal, faid he to the keeper, which you have placed near one of the uglieft beafts in your collection, as if you meant to contrast beauty with deformity? Beware, young man, replied the intelligent keeper, of be-

ing .

h

ing so easily captivated with external appearance. The animal which you admire is called a tiger; and, notwithstanding the meckness of his looks, he is fierce and favage beyond description: I can neither terrify him by correction, nor tame him by indulgence. But the other beaft, which you dispise is in the highest degree docile, affectionate and useful. For the benefit of man, he traverses the fandy deserts of Arabia, where drink and paflure are feldom to be found; and will continue fix or feven days without sustenance, yet still patient of labour. His hair is manufactured into clothing; his flesh is deemed wholesome nourishment; and the milk of the female is much valued by the Arabs. The camel, therefore, for fuch is the name given to this animal, is more worthy of your admiration than the tiger; notwithstanding the inelegance of his make, and the two bunches upon his back. For mere external beauty is of little estimation; and deformity, when associated with amiable dispositions and useful qualities, does not preclude our respect and approbation.

# XV. Remarkable Instance of Friendship.

AMONand Pythias, of the Pythagorean fect in philosophy, lived in the time of Dionysius the tyrant of Sicily. Their mutual friendship was so strong, that they were ready to die for one another. One of the two (for it is not known which) being condemned to death by the tyrant, obtained leave to go into his own country to fettle his affairs, on condition that the other should consent to be imprisoned in his stead, and put to death for him if he did not return before the day of execution. The attention of every one, and especially of the tyrant himself, was excited to the highest pitch, as every body was curious to fee what should be the event of so Arange an affair. When the time was almost elapsed and he who was gone did not appear, the rashness of the other, whose sanguine friendship had put him upon running so seemingly desperate a hazard, was univerfally blamed. But he still declared, that he had not the least shadow of doubt in his mind of his friend's fidelity. The event showed how well he knew him. He came in due time, and furrendered himself to that fate

e

-

e

IF

i.

nt

at

he to

VIX

er

to

of lly

ch,

oft

th-

put

was

nad

id's

im.

hat

ate

fate which he had no reason to think he should escape; and which he did not desire to escape by leaving his friend to suffer it in his place. Such sidelity softened even the savage heart of Dionysius himself. He pardoned the condemned; he gave the two friends to one another, and begged that they would take himself in for a third.

### XVI. Dionyfius and Damocles.

IONYSIUS, the tyrant of Sicily, showed how far he was from being happy, even whilst he abounded in riches, and all the pleasures which riches can procure. Damocles, one of his flatterers, was complimenting him upon his power, his treasures, and the magnificence of his royal state, and affirming that no monarch ever was greater or happier than he. " Have you a mind, Damocles," fays the king, "to taste this happiness, and know by experience what my enjoyments are, of which you have so high an idea?" Damocles gladly accepted the offer. Upon which the king ordered, that a royal banquet should be prepared, and a gilded couch placed for him covered with rich embroidery, and fideboards loaded with gold and filver plate of immenfe value. Pages of extraordinary beauty were ordered to wait on him at table, and to obey his commands with the greatest readiness, and the most profound submission. Neither cintments, chaplets of flowers, nor rich perfumes were wanting. The table was loaded with the most exquisite delicacies of every kind. Damocles fancied himself among the gods.' In the midst of all his happiness, he fees let down from the roof, exactly over his neck, as he lay indulging himself in state, a glittering sword, hung by a fingle hair. The fight of destruction thus threatening him from on high, foon put a ftop to his joy and revelling. The pomp of his attendance, and the glitter of the carved plate, gave him no longer any pleafure. He dreads to firetch forth his hand to the table; he throws off the chaplet of roles; he hastens to remove from his dangerous fituation; and at last begs the king to restore him to his former humble condition, having no defire to enjoy any longer fuch a dreadful kind of happinels. XVII.

### XVII. Character of Catiline.

UCIUS CATILINE, by birth a Patrician, was by nature endowed with superior advantages both bodily and mental; but his dispositions were corrupt and wicked. From his youth, his supreme delight was in violence, flaughter, rapine, and intestine confusions; and fuch works were the employment of his earliest years, His constitution qualified him for bearing hunger, cold, and want of sleep, to a degree exceeding belief. His mind was daring, fubtle, unfleady. There was no character which he could not assume and put off at pleafure. Rapacious of what belonged to others, prodigal of his own, violently bent on whatever became the object of his pursuit. He possessed a considerable share of eloquence, but little folid knowledge. His infatiable temper was ever pushing him to grasp at what was immoderate, romantic, and out of his reach.

About the time of the disburbances raised by Sylla, Catiline was seized with a violent lust of power; nor did he at all hesitate about the means, so he could but attain his purpose of raising himself to supreme dominion. His restles spirit was in a continual ferment, occasioned by the consusion of his own private affairs, and by the horrors of his guilty conscience; both which he had brought upon himself by living the life above described. He was encouraged in his ambitious projects by the general corruption of manners which then prevailed amongst a people infected with two vices, not less opposite to one another in their natures than mischievous in

their tendencies; I mean Luxury and Avarice.

### XVIII. Avarice and Luxury.

THERE were two very powerful tyrants engaged in a perpetual war against each other: the name of the first was Luxury, and of the second Avarice. The aim of each of them was no less than universal monarchy over the hearts of mankind. Luxury had many generals under him who did him great service; as Pleasure, Mirth, Pomp, and Fashion. Avarice was likewise very strong in his officers, being faithfully served by Hunger, Industry, Care, and Watchfulness; he had likewise

either

likewife a privy counfellor who was always at his elbow. and whispering something or other in his ear: the name of this privy counsellor was Poverty. As Avarice conducted himself by the counsels of Poverty, his antagonist was entirely guided by the dictates and advice of Plenty, who was his first counsellor and minister of flate, that concerted all his measures for him, and ne-While thefe two great ver departed out of his fight. rivals were thus contending for empire, their conquelts were very various. Luxury got possession of one heart, and Avarice of another. The father of a family would often range himself under the banners of Avarice, and the fon under those of Luxury. The wife and husband would often declare themselves on the two different parties; nay, the fame person would very often fide with one in his youth, and revolt to the other in his old age. Indeed the wife men of the world flood neuter; but, alas! their numbers were not confiderable. At length, when these two potentates had wearied themselves with waging war upon one another, they agreed upon an interview, at which neither of their counfellors was to be present. It is said that Luxury began the parley; and, after having represented the endless state of war in which they were engaged, told his enemy, with a frankness of heart, which is natural to him, that he believed they two should be very good friends, were it not for the instigations of Poverty, that pernicious counsellor, who made an ill use of his ear, and filled him with groundless apprehensions and prejudices. To this Avarice replied, that he looked upon Plenty (the first minister of his antagonist) to be a much more destructive counsellor than Poverty; for that he was perpetually suggesting pleasures, banishing all the necessary cautions against want, and confequently, undermining those principles on which the government of Avarice was founded. At last, in order to an accommodation, they agreed upon this preliminary; that each of them should immediately dismiss his privy counsellor. When things were thus far adjusted towards a peace, all other differences were foon accommodated; infomuch, that for the future they resolved to live as good friends and enfederates, and to share between them whatever conquests were made on

C 2

L f

d

d. ea-

in

3

ed of he ar-

keved

rife

either fide. For this reason we now find Luxury and Avarice taking possession of the same heart, and dividing the same person between them. To which I shall odly add, that since the discarding of the counsellors above mentioned, Avarice supplies Luxury in the room of Plenty, as Luxury prompts Avarice in the place of Poverty.

### XIX. Hercules's Choice.

THEN Hercules was in that part of his youth in which it was natural for him to confider what course of life he ought to pursue, he one day retired to to a defert, where the filence and folitude of the place very much favoured his meditations. As he was mufing on his present condition, and very much perplexed in himself on the state of life he should choose, he saw two women of a larger stature than ordinary approaching towards him. One of them had a very noble air and graceful deportment; her beauty was natural and eafy, her person clean and unspotted, her eyes cast towards the ground with an agreeable referve, her motion and behaviour full of modefly, and her raiment as white as fnow. The other had a great deal of health and floridness in her countenance, which she had helped with an artificial white and red; and the endeavoured to appear more graceful than ordinary in her mien, by a mixture of affectation in all her gestures. She had a wonderful confidence and affurance in her looks, and all the vasie y of colours in her dress that she thought were the most proper to shew her complexion to advantage. She cast her eyes upon herself, then turned them on those that were present, to see how they liked her; and often looked on the figure she made in her own shadow. Upon her nearer approach to Hercules, the stepped before the other lady who came forward with a regular composed carriage; and, running up to him, accosted him after the following manner :

"My dear Hercules," says she, "I find you are very much divided in your thoughts upon the way of life that you ought to choose: be my friend, and follow me; I who lead you into the possession of pleasure, and out of the reach of pain, and remove you from all the

the noise and disquietude of business. The affairs of either war or peace shall have no power to disturb you. Your whole employment shall be to make your life easy, and to entertain every sense with its proper gratistications. Sumptuous tables, beds of roses, clouds of persumes, concerts of music, crowds of beauties, are all in readiness to receive you. Come along with me into this region of delights, this world of pleasure, and bid farewel for ever to care, to pain, to business."

Hercules, hearing the lady talk after this manner, defired to know her name; to which she answered, "My friends, and those who are well acquainted with me, call me Happiness; but my enemies, and those who would injure my reputation, have given me the name of

Pieafure.

1

C

e

1

e

a

1

By this time the other lady was come up, who addressed herself to the young hero in a very different manner.

"Hercules," fays she, "I offer myself to you, because I know you are descended from the gods, and give proofs of that descent by your love to virtue, and application to the studies proper for your age. This makes me hope you will gain, both for yourfelf and me, an immortal reputation. But before I invite you into my fociety and friendship, I will be open and fincere with you, and must lay down this as an established truth, that there is nothing truly valuable which can be purchased without pains and labour. The gods have fet a price upon every real and noble pleasure. If you would gain the favour of the Deity, you must be at the pains of worshipping him; if the friendship of good men, you wust study to oblige them; if you would be honoured by your country, you must take care to ferve it. In fhort, if you would be eminent in war or peace. you must become master of all the qualifications that can make you fo. These are the only terms and conditions upon which I can propose happiness." The goddess of Pleasure here broke in upon her discourse: "You fee," faid the, "Hercules. by her own confeffion, the way to her pleafures is long and difficult :. whereas that which I propose is short and easy." " Alas!" faid the other lady, whose vifage glowed with C 3

passion, made up of scorn and pity, "what are the pleasures you propose?" To eat before you are hungry, drink before you are athirst, sleep before you are tired; to gratify appetites before they are raised and raise such appetites as nature never planted. You never heard the most delicious music, which is the praise of one's self; nor saw the most beautiful object, which is the work of one's own hands. Your votaries pass away their youth in a dream of mistaken pleasures, while they are hoarding up anguish, torment, and remorse, for old

age.

"As for me, I am the friend of gods and of good men, an agreeable companion to the artizan, an household guardian to the fathers of families, a patron and protector of servants, an affociate in all true and generous friendships. The banquets of my votaries are never costly, but always delicious; for none eat and drink at them who are not invited by hunger and thirst. Their slumbers are sound and their wakings cheerful. My young men have the pleasure of hearing themselves praised by those who are in years; and those who are in years, of being honoured by those who are young. In a word, my sollowers are favoured by the gods, beloved by their acquaintance, esteemed by their country, and, after the close of their labours, honoured by posterity."

We know, by the life of this memorable hero, to which of these two ladies he gave up his heart; and I believe every one who reads this, will do him the justice

to approve his choice.

## XX. Will Honeycomb's Spectator.

Y friend Will Honeycomb has told me, for above this half year, that he had a great mind to try his hand at a Spectator, and that he would fain have one of his writing in my works. This morning I received from him the following letter; which, after having rectified fome little orthographical mistakes, I shall make a present of to the public.

"Dear Spec-I was about two nights ago in company with very agreeable young people of both fexes, where

d

a

s,

where, talking of some of your papers which are written on conjugal love, there arose a dispute among us, whether there were not more bad husbands in the world than bad wives. A gentleman, who was advocate for the ladies, took this occasion to tell us the story of a famous fiege in Germany; which I have fince found related in my historical dictionary after the following manner. When the Emperor Conrade III. had befieged Guelphus, Dake of Bavaria, in the city of Hensberg, the women, finding that the town could not poffibly hold out long, petitioned the Emperor that they might depart out of it with fo much as each of them could carry. The Emperor, knowing they could not convey away many of their effects, granted them their petition; when the women, to his great furprife, came out of the place with every one her husband upon her back. The Emperor was fo moved at the fight, that he burst into tears; and after having very much extolled the women for their conjugal affection, gave the men to their wives, and received the Duke into his favour.

" The ladies did not a little triumph at this flory; asking us at the same time, whether in our consciences we believed that the men in any town of Great Britain would, upon the same offer, and at the same conjuncture, have loaded themselves with their wives? or rather, whether they would not have been glad of fuch an opportunity to get rid of them? To this my very good friend Tom Dapperwit, who took upon him to be the mouth of our fex, replied, that they would be very much to blame if they would not do the same good office for the women, confidering that their strength would be greater and their burdens lighter. As we were amufing ourfelves with discourses of this nature, in order to pass away the evening, which now begins to grow tedious, we fell into that laudable and primitive diversion of questions and commands. I was no sooner vested with the regal authority, but I enjoined all the ladies, under pain of my displeasure, to tell the company ingenuously, in case they had been at the siege abovementioned, and had the fame offers made them as the good

1

1

0

W

2

to

to

b

good women of that place, what every one of them would have brought off with her, and have thought most worth the saving? There were several merry answers made to my question, which entertained us till bed time. This filled my mind with such a huddle of ideas, that upon my going to sleep I fell into the following dream.

" I faw a town of this island, which shall be nameless, invested on every side, and the inhabitants of it so firaitened as to cry for quarter. The general refused any other terms than those granted to the above-mentioned town of Hensberg, namely, that the married women might come out with what they could bring along with them. Immediately the city gates flew open, and a female procession appeared, multitudes of the fex following one another in a row, and staggering under their respective burdens. I took my stand upon an eminence in the enemy's camp, which was appointed for the general rendezvous of these female carriers, being very defirous to look into their feveral ladings. The first of them had a huge fack upon her shoulders, which she fet down with great care : upon the opening of it, when I expected to have seen her husband shot out of it, I found it was filled with china ware. The next appeared in a more decent figure, carrying a handsome young fellow upon her back: I could not forbear commending the young woman for her conjugal affection, when, to my great surprise, I found that she had left the good man at home, and brought away her gallant. I faw the third at some distance with a little withered face peeping over her shoulder, whom I could not suspect for any but her spouse, till upon her setting him down, I heard her call him dear pug, and found him to be her favourite monkey. A fourth brought a huge bale of cards along with her; and the fifth a Bologna lapdog; for her husband, it seems, being a very bulky man, she thought it would be less trouble for her to bring away little cupid. The next was the wife of a rich usurer loaden with a bag of gold; she told us that her spoule was very old, and by the course of nature could not expect to live long; and that to show her tender regard for him, the had faved that which the poor.

.

:

7

9

n.

12

3

d

N.

e

£.

١,

2

e

1-

y

O

2

t

9

31

e

7

poor man loved better than his life. The next came towards us with her fon upon her back, who, we were told, was the greatest rake in the place, but so much the mother's darling, that she left her husband behind, with a large family of hopeful sons and daughters, for

the fake of this graceless youth.

" It would be endless to mention the several persons, with their several loads, that appeared to me in this firange vision. All the place about me was covered with packs of ribbonds, brocades, embroidery, and ten thoufand other materials, sufficient to have furnished a whole fireet of toy-shops. One of the women, having an husband who was none of the heaviest, was bringing him off upon her shoulders, at the same time that she carried a great bundle of Flanders lace under her arm; but finding herfelf so overloaden that she could not fave both of them, she dropped the good man, and brought away the bundle. In short, I found but one husband among this great mountain of baggage, who was a lively cobler, that kicked and spurred all the while his wife was carrying him on, and as it was faid, had fcarce passed a day in his life without giving her the discipline

"I cannot conclude my letter, dear Spec, without telling thee one very odd whim in this my dream. I faw, methought, a dozen women employed in bringing off one man: I could not guess who it should be, till upon his nearer approach I discovered thy short phiz. The women all declared that it was for the sake of thy works, and not thy person, that they brought thee off, and that it was on condition that thou shouldst continue the Spectator. If thou thinkest this dream will make a tolerable one, it is at thy service, from, dear Spec,

Thine steeping and waking,

WILL HONEYCOME."

The ladies will fee by this letter, what I have often told them, that Will is one of those old fashioned men of wit and pleasure of the town, who show their parts by raillery on marriage, and one who has often tried his fortune that way without success. I cannot, however, dismiss his letter, without observing that the true story on which it is built does honour to the sex; and that in order

SE

he

en

w

ea

uf

a vi

ar

Ir

te

m

te

U

9

b

n

U

D

e

b

f

b

h

I

a

Fa

1

order to abuse them, the writer is obliged to have re-

## XXI. On Good Breeding.

FRIEND of yours and mine has very justly des fined good breeding to be, "the refult of much good fense, some good nature, and a little self-denial for the fake of others, and with a view to obtain the same indulgence from them." Taking this for granted, (as I think it cannot be disputed) it is astonishing to me, that any body, who has good fenfe and good nature, can effentially fail in good breeding. As to the modes of it, indeed, they vary according to persons, places, and circumstances, and are only to be acquired by obsevation and experience; but the substance of it is every where and eternally the same. Good manners are, to particular focieties, what good morals are to fociety in general; their cement, and their security. And, as laws are enacted to enforce good morals, or at least to prevent the ill effects of bad ones; so there are certain rules of civility, univerfally implied and received, to enforce good manners, and punish bad ones. And, indeed, there feems to me to be less difference, both between the crimes and punishments, than at first one would imagine. The immoral man, who invades another's property, is justly hanged for it; and the ill-bred man, who by his ill manners, invades and diffurbs the quiet and comforts of. private life, is by common confent as justly banished for ciety. Mutual complaifances, attentions, and facrifices of little conveniencies, are as natural an implied compact between civilized people, as protection and obedience are between kings and subjects: whoever, in either case, violates that compact, justly forfeits all advantages arifing from it. For my own part, I really think that, next to the consciousness of doing a good action, that of doing a civil one is the most pleasing; and the epithet which I should covet the most, next to that of Aristides, would be that of well bred. Thus much for goodbreeding in general: I will now consider some of the various modes and degrees of it.

Very few, scarcely any, are wanting in the respect which they should show to those whom the acknow-

ledge

É.

.

1

d

e

14

I

t

ſ.

t,

\*

n

e 1-

1

15

it

f

.

e

3

e

11

f.

16

25

a

e

e,

13

t.

of

t

-1

1-

9

9

.

e

ledge to be highly their superiors; such as crowned heads, princes, and public persons of distinguished and eminent posts. It is the manner of showing that respect which is different. The man of fashion and of the world, expresses it in its sullest extent; but naturally, easily, and without concern: whereas a man who is not used to keep good company, expresses it aukwardly; one sees that he is not used to it, and that it costs him a great deal; but I never saw the worst bred man living guilty of lolling, whistling, scratching his head, and such like indecencies, in company that he respected. In such companies, therefore, the only point to be attended to is, to show that respect, which every body means to show, in an easy, unembarassed, and graceful manner. This is what observation and experience must

teach you.

In mixed companies, whoever is admitted to make part of them, is, for the time at least, supposed to be upon a footing of equality with the rest; and, confequently, as there is no one principal object of awe and respect people are apt to take a greater latitude in their behaviour, and to be less upon their guard; and so they may, provided it be within certain bounds, which are upon no occasion to be transgressed. But upon these occasions, though no one is intitled to distinguished marks of respect, every one claims, and very juftly, every mark of civility and good breeding. Ease is allowed, but carelessness and negligence are strictly forbidden. If a man accosts you, and talks to you ever so dully or srivolously, it is worse than rudeness, it is brutality, to show him by a manifest inattention to what he fays, that you think him a fool or a blockhead, and not worth hearing. It is much more fo with regard to women; who, of whatever rank they are, are intitled, in confideration of their fex, not only to an attentive, but an officious, good breeding from men. Their little wants, likings, dislikes, preferences, antipathies, and fancies must be officiously attended to. and, if possible, guessed at and anticipated, by a wellbred man. You must never usurp to yourself those conveniencies and gratifications which are common right; fuch as the best places, the best dishes, &c. but, on the

S

t

A

t

C

V

W

it

d

W

n

P

t

T

0

2

tì

W

2

0

16

ti

contrary, always decline them yourfelf and offer them to others; who, in their turns, will offer them to you: fo that, upon the whole, you will in your turn, enjoy your share of the common right. It would be endless for me to enumerate all the particular instances in which a well bred man shows his good breeding in good company; and it would be injurious to you to suppose, that your own good sense will not point them out to you; and then your own good nature will recommend, and

your felf-interest enforce, the practice.

There is a third fort of good breeding, in which people are the most apt to fail from a very mistaken notion that the cannot fail at all. I mean, with regard to one's most familiar friends and acquaintances, or those who really are our inferiors; and there, undoubtedly, a greater degree of ease is not only allowable but proper, and contributes much to the comforts of a private focial life. But ease and freedom have their bounds, which must by no means be violated. A certain degree of negligence and carelessness becomes injurious and infulting, from the real or supposed inferio. rity of the persons; and that delightful freedom of conversation among a few friends is soon destroyed, as liberty often has been, by being carried to licentiousness. But example explains things best; and I will put a pretty strong case. Suppose you and me alone toge. ther; I believe you will allow that I have as good a right to unlimited freedom in your company, as either you or I can possibly have in any other; and I am apt to believe, too, that you would indulge me in that free. dom as far as any body would. But notwithstanding this, do you imagine that I should think there were no bounds to that freedom? I affure you I should not think fo, and I take myself to be as much tied down by a certain degree of good manners to you, as by other degrees of them to other people. The most familiar and intimate habitudes, connections, and friendships, require a degree of good breeding both to preserve and cement them. The best of us have our bad sides; and it is imprudent as it is ill bred, to exhibit them. I shall not use ceremony with you; it would be misplaced betwixt us: but I shall certainly observe that degree of good good breeding with you, which is in the first place, decent and which I am sure, is absolutely necessary to make us like one another's company long.

# XXII. Address to a young Student.

Your part in life, as a man of polished fense and confirmed virtue. You have, then, already contracted a great debt of gratitude to them. You can pay it by no other method but by using properly the advantages which their goodness has afforded you.

If your own endeavours are deficient, it is in vain that you have tutors, books, and all the external apparatus of literary pursuits. You must love learning, if you would posses it. In order to love it, you must feel its delights; in order to feel its delights, you must apply to it, however irksome at first, closely, constantly, and for a considerable time. If you have resolution enough to do this, you cannot but love learning; for the mind always loves that to which it has been long, steadily, and voluntarily attached. Habits are formed, which render what was at first disagreeable, not only pleasant, but

neceffary

Pleasant, indeed, are all the paths which lead to polite and elegant literature. Yours, then, is surely a lot particularly happy. Your education is of such a fort, that its principal scope is to prepare you to receive a refined pleasure during your life. Elegance, or delicacy of taste, is one of the first objects of a classical discipline; and it is this fine quality which opens a new world to the scholar's view. Elegance of taste has a connection with many virtues, and all of them virtues of the most amiable kind. It tends to render you at once good and agreeable. You must therefore be an enemy to your own enjoyments, if you enter on the discipline which leads to the attainment of a classical and liberal education with reluctance. Value duly the opportunities you

D

enjoy.

of

1

t

f

n

.

T

.

it

i-

T

-

1.

.

1 -

s.

a

e+

er pt

e.

ng

no

ot

VI

er

iar

ps,

nd

ind I

ced

enjoy, and which are denied to thousands of your fellow creatures.

Without exemplary diligence you will make but a contemptible proficiency. You may, indeed, pass through the forms of schools and universities, but you will bring nothing away from them of real value. The proper fort and degree of diligence you cannot possels, but by the efforts of your own resolution. Your instructer may indeed confine you within the walls of a school a certain number of hours. He may place books before you, and compel you to fix your eyes upon them; but no authority can chain down your mind. Your thoughts will escape from every external restraint, and, amidst the most ferious lectures, may be ranging in the wild purfuit of trifles or vice. Rules, restraints, commands, and punishments, may, indeed, affift in frengthening your resolution; but, without your own voluntary choice, your diligence will not often conduce to your pleafure or advantage. Though this truth is obvious, yet it feems to be a secret to those parents who expect to find their fon's improvement increase in proportion to the number of tutors and external affiftances which their opulence has enabled them to provide. These assistances, indeed, are sometimes afforded, chiefly that the young heir to a title or estate may indulge himself in idleness and nomi-The lesson is confirmed to him, and the nal pleasures. exercise written for him by the private tutor, while the hapless youth is engaged in some ruinous pleasure, which, at the same time, prevents him from learning any thing defirable, and leads to the formation of destructive habits, which can seldom be removed.

But the principal obstacle to your improvement at school, especially if you are too plentifully supplied with money, is a perverse ambition of being distinguished as a boy of spirit in mischievous pranks, in neglecting the tasks and lessons, and for every vice and irregularity which the puerile age can admit. You will have sense enough, I hope, to discover, beneath the mask of gaiety and good nature, that malignant spirit of detraction, which endeavours to render the boy who applies to books, and to all the duties and proper business of the school, ridiculous. You will see, by the light of your

reason,

reason, that the ridicule is misapplied. You will discover, that the boys who have recourse to ridicule, are for the most part, stupid, unfeeling, ignorant, and vi-Their noify folly, their bold confidence, their contempt of learning, and their defiance of authority, are, for the most part, the genuine effects of hardened infenfibility. Let not their infults, and ill-treatment dispirit you. If you yield to them with a tame and abject submission, they will not fail to triumph over you with additional infolence. Display a fortitude in your pursuits, equal in degree to the obstinacy in which they perfift in theirs. Your fortitude will foon overcome theirs, which is, indeed, feldom any thing more than the audacity of a bully. Indeed, you cannot go through a school with ease to yourfelf, and with success, without a confiderable share of courage. I do not mean that fort of courage, which leads to battles and contentions, but which enables you to have a will of your own, and to purfue what is right, amidst all the perfecutions of furrounding enviers, dunces and detractors. is the weapon made use of at school, as well as in the world, when the fortresses of virtue are to be affailed. You will effectually repel the attack by a dauntless spitit, and unyielding perseverence. Though numbers are against you, yet, with truth and reclitude on your side, you may, though alone, be equal to an army.

By laying in a store of useful knowledge, adorning your mind with elegant literature, improving and establishing your conduct by virtuous principles, you cannot fail of being a comfort to those friends who have supported you, of being happy within yourself, and of being well received by mankind. Honour and success in life will probably attend you. Under all circumstances you will have an eternal source of consolation and entertainment, of which no sublunary vicissitude can deprive you. Time will show how much wifer has been your choice than that of your idle companions, who would gladly have drawn you into their association, or rather into their conspiracy, as it has been called, against good menners, and against all that is honourable and uteful. While you appear in society as a respectable and va-

D 2

luable:

he our

h

g

rt

y

r-

u,

ts

r-

ur

e,

re

ns

er

ce d,

2

nihe

he

ch,

ng

1a-

at

ith

25

he

ty

rte

ety

on,

to

C

as

0

0

p

k

luable member of it, they will, perhaps, have facrificed, at the shrine of vanity, pride, extravagance, and false pleasure, their health, and their sense, their fortunes and their characters.

XXIII. Advantages of, and motives to, Cheerfulness.

HEERFULNESS is, in the first place, the best promoter of health. Repinings and fecret murmurs of heart give imperceptible frokes to those delicate fibers of which the vital parts are composed, and wear out the machine infensibly; not to mention those violent ferments, which they stir up in the blood, and those irregular disturbed motions which they raise in the animal fpicits. I scarce remember, in my own observation, to have met with many old men, or with fuch who (to use our English phrase) wear well, that had not at least a certain indolence in their humour, if not a more than ordinary gaiety and cheerfulness of heart. The truth of it is, health and cheerfulness mutually beget each other; with this difference, that we feldom meet with a great degree of health which is not attended with a certain cheerfulness, but very often see cheerfulness where there is no great degree of health.

Cheerfulness bears the same friendly regard to the mind as to the body; it banishes all anxious care and eliscontent, soothes and composes the passions, and keeps

the foul in a perpetual calm.

If we confider the world in its subserviency to man, one would think it was made for our use; but if we confider it in its natural beauty and harmony, one would be apt to conclude it was made for our pleasure. The sun, which is as the great soul of the universe, and produces all the necessaries of life, has a particular influence in cheering the mind of man, and making the heart glad.

Those several living creatures which are made for our fervice or sustenance, at the same time either fill the woods with their music, surnishes us with game, or raise pleasing ideas in us by the delightfulness of their appearance. Fountains, lakes, and rivers, are as resreshing to the imagination, as to the soil through which

they pals.

There

There are writers of great distinction, who have made it an argument for Providence, that the whole earth is covered with green, rather than with any other colour, as being such a right mixture of light and shade, that it comforts and strengthens the eye instead of weakening or grieving it. For this reason, several painters have a green cloth hanging near them, to ease the eye upon, after too great an application to their colouring. A famous modern philosopher accounts for it in the following manner: All colours that are more luminous, overpower and diffipate the animal spirits which are employed in fight; on the contrary, those that are more obfcure do not give the animal spirits a sufficient exercife: whereas the rays that produce in us the idea of green, fall upon the eye in fuch a due proportion, that they give the animal spirits their proper play, and by keeping up the struggle in a just balance, excite a very pleasing and agreeable sensation. Let the cause be what it will, the effect is certain; for which reason the poets ascribe to this particular colour the epithet of Cheerful.

To consider further this double end in the works of nature, and how they are at the same time both useful and entertaining, we find that the most important parts in the vegetable world are those which are the most beautiful. These are the seeds by which the several races of plants are propagated and continued, and which are always lodged in flowers and blossoms. Nature seems to hide her principal design, and to be industrious in making the earth gay and delightful, while she is carrying on her great work, and intent upon her own preservation. The husbandman, after the same manner, is employed in laying out the whole country in a kind of garden or landskip, and making every thing smile about him, whilst, in reality, he thinks of nothing but of the

harvest, and increase which is to arise from it.

We may farther observe how Providence has taken care to keep up this cheerfulness in the mind of man, by having formed it after such a manner, as to make it capable of conceiving delight from several objects which seem to have very little use in them; as from the wildness of rocks and deserts, and the like grotesque parts of nature. Those who are versed in philosophy may still

D 3

carry

carry this consideration higher, by observing, that, if matter had appeared to us endowed only with those real qualities which it actually possesses, it would have made but a very joyless and uncomfortable figure; and why has Providence given it a power of producing in us such imaginary qualities, as tastes and colours, sounds and smells, heat and cold, but that man, while he is conversant in the lower stations of nature, might have his mind cheered and delighted with agreeable sensations? In short, the whole universe is a kind of theatre filled with objects that either raise in us pleasure, amusement, or admiration.

The reader's own thoughts will fuggest to him the vicishtude of day and night, the change of seasons, with all that variety of scenes which diversify the face of nature, and fill the mind with a perpetual succession of

beautiful and pleafing images.

I shall not here mention the several entertainments of art, with the pleasures of friendship, books, conversation, and other accidental diversions of life, because I would only take notice of such incitements to a cheerful temper, as offer themselves to persons of all ranks and conditions, and which may sufficiently show us, that Providence did not design this world should be filled with murmurs and repinings, or that the heart of manifould be involved in gloom and melancholy.

I the more inculcate this cheerfulness of temper, as it is a virtue in which our countrymen are observed to be more deficient than any other nation. Melancholy is a kind of demon that haunts our island, and often conveys herself to us in an easterly wind. A celebrated French novellist, in opposition to those who begin their romances with the flowery seasons of the year, enters on his story thus: "In the gloomy month of November, when the people of England hang and drown themselves, a disconsolate lover walked out into the fields,?" &c.

Every one ought to fence against the temper of his climate or constitution, and frequently to indulge in himfelf those considerations which may give him a ferenity of mind, and enable him to bear up cheerfully against those little evils and missortunes which are common to human nature, and which, by a right improvement of them.

them, will produce a fatiety of joy, and uninterrupted

happiness.

1

1:

2

1

S.

e.

5

y

0.

E

4.

At the same time that I would engage my reader to consider the world in its most agreeable lights, I must own there are many evils which naturally spring up amidst the entertainments that are provided for us; but these, if rightly considered, should be far from overcasting the mind with sorrow, or destroying that cheerfulness of temper which I have been recommending. This interspersion of evil with good, and pain with pleasure, in the works of nature, is very truly ascribed by Mr Locke, in his essay on human understanding, to a moral reason, in the following words:

"Beyond all this, we may find another reason why
God hath scattered up and down several degrees of
pleasure and pain, in all the things that environ and
affect us, and blended them together in almost all
that our thoughts and senses have to do with; that
we finding imperfection, distaits action, and want of
complete happiness in all the enjoyments which the
creatures can afford us, might be led to seek it in the
enjoyment of Him, with whom there is fullness of
joy, and at whose right hand are pleasures for ever
more."

กระที่ 20 เดอร์ 2010 เองก็เกิดสูงเชียกใน สามารัสสารและสมบับเสนายาย

the transmission of the second second second

vieto-viakuloses stateliilililist tuetelli ja valtaja ete jäitä

in the figure of the second of

and all the beauty of the control they are a fault failure of a

erickari a se jan Markets panirik kumpak il

the brook is become group which our goldens.

The Market and Called and make a transfer and the second and the

# SECTION II.

#### The bad Reader.

Julius had acquired great credit at Cambridge by his compositions. They were elegant, animated, and judicious; and several prizes, at different times, had been adjudged to him. An oration, which he delivered the week before he left the university, had been honoured with particular applause; and, on his return home, he was impatient to gratify his vanity, and to extend his reputation, by having it read to a number of his father's

literary friends.

A party was therefore collected; and, after dinner. the manuscript was produced. Julius declined the office of reader, because he had contracted a hoarseness on his journey; and a conceited young man, with great forwardness, offered his services. Whilft he was settling himself on his feat, licking his lips, adjusting his mouth, hawking, hemming, and making other ridiculous preparations for the performance which he had undertaken, a profound filence reigned through the company, the united effect of attention and expectation. The reader at length began; but his tone of voice was so shrill and disfonant, his utterance fo vehement, his pronounciation fo affected, his emphasis so injudicious, and his accents were fo improperly placed, that good manners alone restrained the laughter of the audience. Julius was all this while upon the rack, and his arm was more than once extended to fnatch his composition from the coxcomb who delivered it. But he proceeded, with full confidence in his own elocution; uniformly overstepping, as Shakespeare expresses it, the modesty of nature.

When the oration was concluded, the gentlemen returned their thanks to the author; but the compliments which they paid him were more expressive of politeness and civility, than of a conviction of his merit. Indeed, the beauties of his composition had been converted, by bad reading, into blemishes; and the sense of it rendered obscure. obscure, and even unintelligible. Julius and his father could not conceal their vexation and disappointment; and the guests, perceiving that they laid them under a painful restraint, withdrew, as soon as decency permitted, to their respective habitations.

### II. Respect due to Old Age.

T happened at Athens, during a public representation of fome play exhibited in honour of the commonwealth, that an old gentleman came too late for a place suitable to his age and quality. Many of the young gentlemen, who observed the difficulty and confusion he was in, made figns to him that they would accommodate him if he came where they fat. The good man buftled through the crowd accordingly; but when he came to the feats to which he was invited, the jest was, to fit close, and expose him, as he stood out of countenance, to the whole audience. The frolic went round all the Athenian benches. But on those occasions there were also particular places affigned for foreigners. When the good man skulked towards the boxes appointed for the Lacedæmonians, that honest people, more virtuous than polite, rose up all to a man, and with the greatest respect received him among them. The Athenians being suddenly touched with a fense of the Spartan virtue and their own degeneracy, gave a thunder of applause; and the old man cried out, "The Athenians understand what is good, but the Lacedæmonians practice it."

### III. Piety to God recommended to the Young.

With this I begin, both as the foundation of good morals, and as a disposition particularly graceful and becoming in youth. To be void of it, argues a cold heart, destitute of some of the best affections which belong to that age. Youth is the season for warm and generous emotions. The heart should then, spontaneously, rise into the admiration of what is great; glow with the love of what is fair and excellent; and melt at the discovery of tenderness and goodness. Where can any object be found so proper to kindle those affections as the Father of the universe, and the author of all felicity?

licity? Unmoved by veneration, can you contemplate that grandeur and majefly which His works every where display? Untouched by gratitude, can you view that profusion of good, which in this pleasant season of life, His beneficent hand pours around you? Happy in the love and affection of those with whom you are connected, look up to the Supreme Being, as the inspirer of all the friendship which has ever been shown you by others; himself your best and your first friend; formerly, the fupporter of your infancy, and the guide of your childhood; now, the guardian of your youth, and the hope of your coming years. View religious homage as a natural expression of gratitude to him for all his goodness. Consider it as the service of the God of your fathers; of him to whom your parents devoted you; of him whom, in former ages, your ancestors honoured; and by whom they are now rewarded and bleffed in heaven. Connected with fo many tender fensibilities of foul, let religion be with you, not the cold and barren offspring of speculation, but the warm and vigorous dictate of the heart.

### IV. Modefly and Docility.

10 piety, join modefly and docility, reverence of your parents, and fubmithon to those who are your fuperiors in knowledge, in station, and in years. Dependence and obedience belong to youth. Modesty is one of its chief ornaments; and has ever been esteemed a prefage of rifing merit. When entering on the career of life, it is your part not to assume the reins as yet into your hands; but to commit yourfelves to the guidance of the more experienced, and to become wife by the wifdom of those who have gone before you! Of all the follies incident to youth, there are none which either deform its present appearance, or blast the prospect of its future prosperity, more than self conceit, presumption, and obstinacy. By checking its natural progress in improvement, they fix it in long immaturity; and frequently produce mischiefs which can never be repaired. Yet these are vices too commonly found among the young. Big with enterprise, and elated with hope, they refolve to trust for success to none but themselves. Fullof their own abilities, they deride the admonitions which are given them by their friends, as the timorous faggestions of age. Too wife to learn, too impatient to deliberate, too forward to be restrained, they plunge, with precipitant indiscretion, into the miast of all the dangers with which life abounds.

### V. Sincerity.

T I is necessary to recommend to you fincerity and truth. These are the basis of every virtue. That darkness of character, where we can see no heart; those foldings of art, through which no native affection is allowed to penetrate, present an object unamiable in every feason of life, but particularly odious in his youth. If, at an age when the heart is warm, when the emotions are strong. and when nature is expected to fhew herfelf free and open, you can already smile and deceive, what are we to look for when you shall be longer hackneyed in the ways of men; when interest shall have completed the obduration of your heart, and experience shall have improved you in all the arts of guile? Diffimulation in youth, is the forerunner of perfidy in old age. Its fift appearance is the fatal omen of growing depravity and future shame. It degrades parts and learning, obscures the lustre of every accomplishment, and finks you into contempt with God and man. As you, value, therefore, the approbation of heaven, or the efterm of the world. cultivate the love of truth. In all your proceedings be direct and confistent. Ingenuity and candour poffess the most powerful charm; they bespeak universal faveur, and carry an apology for almost every failing. The path of truth is a plain and fafe path: that of falsehood is a perplexing maze. After the first departure from fincerity, it is not in your power to stop. One artifice unavoidably leads on to another; till, as the intricacy of the labyrinth increases, you are left entangled in your own fnare. Deceit discovers a little mind, which stoops at temporary expedients, without rifing to comprehenfice views of conduct. It betrays, at the same time, a daftardly spirit. It is the resourse of one who wants courage to avow his defigns, or to rest upon himself. Whereas openness of character displays that generous boldness which

which ought to diffinguish youth. To set out in the world with no other principle than a crafty attention to interest, betokens one who is destined for creeping thro' the inferior walks of life: but to give an early preferences honour above gain, when they stand in competition; to fpile every advantage which cannot be atat dishonest arts; to brook no meanness, and to floop to no diffimulation; are the indications of a great mind, the prefages of future eminence and diffinction in life. At the same time, this virtuous fincerity is perfectly confiftent with the most prudent vigilance and caution. It is opposed to cunning, not to true wisdom. It is not the simplicity of a weak and improvident, but the candour of an enlarged and noble mind; of one who fcorns deceit, because he accounts it both base and unprofitable; and who feeks no difguife, because he needs none to hide him.

### VI. Benevolence and Humanity.

TOUTH is the proper feafon for cultivating the benevolent and humane affections. As a great part of your happiness is to depend on the connections which you form with others, it is of high importance that you acquire betimes the temper and the manners which will render such connections comfortable. Let a sense of justice be the foundation of all your focial qualities. In your most early intercourse with the world, and even in your youthful amusements, -let no unfairness be found. Engrave on your mind that facred rule, of "doing in all things to others according as you wish that they should do unto you." For this end, impress yourselves with a deep fense of the original and natural equality of men. Whatever advantages of birth or fortune you possess, never display them with an oftentatious superiority. Leave the subordination of rank, to regulate the intercourse of more advanced years. At present it becomes you to act among your companions as man with man. Remember how unknown to you are the viciffitudes of the world; and how often they, on whom ignorant and contemptuous young men once looked down with fcorn. have rilen to be their superiors in future years. Compassion is an emotion of which you ought never to be ashamed. ashamed. Graceful in youth is the tear of sympathy, and the heart that melts at the tale of wo. Let not ease and indulgence contract your affections, and wrap you up in felfish enjoyment. Accustom yourselves to think of the diffrestes of human life; of the solitary cottage, the dying parent, and the weeping orphan. Never sport with pain and distress in any of your amusements, nor treat even the meanest infect with wanton cruelty.

### VII. Industry and Application.

DILIGENCE, industry, and proper improvement of time, are material duties of the young. To no purpose are they endowed with the best abilities, if they want activity for exerting them. Unavailing, in this case, will be every direction that can be given them, either for their temporal or spiritual welfare. In youth, the habits of industry are most easily acquired; in youth the incentives to it are frongest, from ambition and from duty, from emulation and hope, from all the prospects which the beginning of life affords. If, dead to thefe calls, you already languish in slothful inaction, what will be able to quicken the more fluggish current of advancing years? Industry is not only the instrument of improvement, but the foundation of pleasure. Nothing is fo opposite to the true enjoyment of life as the relaxed and feeble state of an indolent mind. He who is a stranger to industry, may possess but he cannot enjoy. For it is labour only which gives the relish to pleasure. It is the appointed vehicle of every good to man. It is the indispensible condition of our possessing a found mind in a found body. Sloth is so inconsistent with both, that it is hard to determine whether it be a greater foe to virtue. or to health and happiness. Inactive as it is in itself, its effects are fatally powerful. Though it appear a flowly. flowing stream, yet it undermines all that is stable and flourishing. It not only saps the foundation of every virtue, but pours upon you a deluge of crimes and evils. It is like water, which first putrifies by stagnation, and then fends up noxious vapours, and fills the atmosphere with death. Fly, therefore, from idleness, as the certain parent both of guilt and ruin. And under idleness I include.

include, not mere inaction only, but all that circle of trifling occupations in which too many faunter away their youth; perpetually engaged in frivolous fociety. or public amusements; in the labours of dress, or the oftentation of their persons .- Is this the foundation which you lay for future usefulness and esteem? By such accomplishments do you hope to recommend yourselves to the thinking part of the world, and to answer the expectation of your friends and your country?-Amusements youth requires; it were vain, it were cruel, to prohibit them. But though allowable as the relaxation, they are most culpable as the business, of the young. For they then become the gulf of time and the poilon, of the mind. They foment bad passions. They weaken the manly powers. They fink the native vigour of youth into contemptible effeminacy.

### VIII. Proper Employment of Time.

TO EDEEMING your time from such dangerous waste. feek to fill it with employments which you may review with fatisfaction. The acquisition of knowledge is one of the most honourable occupations of youth. defire of it discovers a liberal mind, and is connected with many accomplishments and many virtues. But, though your train of life should not lead you to study, the course of education always furnishes proper employments to a well disposed mind. Whatever you pursue, be emulous to excel. Generous ambition, and fenfibility to praife, are, especially, at your age, among the marks of virtue. Think not that any influence of fortune, or any elevation of rank, exempts you from the duties of application and industry. Industry is the law of our being; it is the demand of nature, of reason, and of God. Remember always, that the years which now pals over your heads leave permanent memorials behind them. From your thoughtless minds they may escape; but they remain in the remembrance of God. They form an important part of the register of your life. They will hereafter bear testimony, either for or against you, at that day, when, for all your actions, but particularly for the employments of youth, you must give an account to God .- Whether your future course is destined to be

long or short, after this manner it should commence; and, if it continue to be thus conducted, its conclusion, at what time soever it arrives, will not be inglorious or unhappy.

#### 1X. The True Patriot.

A NDREW DORIA of Genoa, the greatest sea captain of the age he lived in, fet his country free from the yoke of France. Beloved by his fellow citizens, and supported by the Emperor Charles V. it was in his power to assume sovereignty without the least struggle. But he preferred the virtuous fatisfaction of giving liberty to his countrymen. He declared in public affembly, that the happiness of feeing them once more restored to liberty, was to him a full reward for all his fervices : that be claimed no pre eminence above his equals, but remitted to them absolutely to settle a proper form of government. Doria's magnanimity put an end to factions that had long vexed the state; and a form of government was established with great unanimity, the same, that, with very little alteration, subsists at present. Doria lived to a great age, beloved and honoured by his countrymen; and without ever making a fingle flep out of his rank as a private citizen, he retained to his dying hour great influence in the republic. Power, founded on love and gratitude, was to him more pleasant than what is founded on fovereignty. His memory is reverenced by the Genoese; and, in their histories and public monuments, there is bestowed on him the most honourable of all titles -FATHER of his COUNTRY, and RESTORER of its LIBERTY.

### X. On Contentment.

CONTENTMENT produces, in some measure, all those effects which the alchymist usually ascribe to what he calls the philosopher's stone; and is it does not bring riches, it does the same thing by banishing the defire of them. It it cannot remove the disquietudes arising out of a man's mind, body or fortune, it makes him easy under them. It has indeed, a kindly insurance on the soul of man, in respect of every being to whom he stands related. It extinguisheth all murmur, repining,

E 2

and ingratitude towards that Being who has allotted him his part to act in this world. It destroys all inordinate ambition, and every tendency to corruption, with regard to the community wherein he is placed. It gives sweetness to his conversation, and a perpetual serenity to all his thoughts.

Among the many methods which might be made use of for the acquiring of this virtue, I shall only mention the two following: First of all, a man should always consider how much he has more than he wants; and secondly, how much more unhappy he might be than he

reallysis. Signed to some the bound of the little to

First of all, a man should always consider how much he has more than he wants, I am wenderfully pleafed with the reply which Aristippus made to one who condoled him upon the loss of a farm: " Why," faid he, " I have three farms still, and you have but one; so that " Lought rather to be afflicted for you than you for me." On the contrary, foolish men are more apt to consider what they have loft than what they poffess; and to fix their eyes upon those who are richer than themselves, rather than on those who are under greater difficulties. All the real pleasures and conveniencies of life lie in a narrow compals; but it is the humour of mankind to be always looking forward, and straining after one who has got the flart of them in wealth and honour. For this reason, as there are none can be properly called rich, who have not more than they want; there are few rich men in any of the politer nations but among the middle fort of people, who keep their withes within their fortunes, and have more wealth than they know how to enjoy. Persons of a higher rank live in a kind of splendid poverty; and are perpetually wanting, because, instead of acquiefcing in the folid plefures of life, they endeavour to cutvie one another in shadows and appearances. Men of fense have at all times beheld with a great deal of wirth this filly game that is playing over their heads; and, by contracting their defires, enjoy all that fecret fatisfaction which others are always in quest of. The truth is, this ridiculous chafe after imaginary pleasures cannot be sufficiently exposed, as it is the great source of those evils which generally undo a nation. Let a man's

man's estate be what it will, he is a poor man if he does not live within it, and naturally fets himself to sale to any one that can give him his price. When Pittacus, after the death of his brother, who had left him a good ellate, was offered a great fum of money by the king of Lydia, he thanked him for his kindness, but told him he had already more by half than he knew what to do with. In short, content is equivalent to wealth, and luxury to poverty; or, to give the thought a more agreeable turn, "Content is natural wealth," fays Socrates; to which I shall add. Luxury is artificial poverty. I shall therefore recommend to the confideration of those who are always aiming after sup-risuous and imaginary enjoyments, and will not be at the trouble of contracting their defires, an excellent faying of Bion the philosopher, namely, "That no man has fo much care, as he who endeavours after the most happiness."

In the second place, every one ought to resect how much more unhappy he might be than he really is. The former consideration took in all those who are sufficiently provided with the means to make themselves easy; this regards such as actually lie under some pressure or misfortune. These may receive great alleviation from such a comparison as the unhappy person may make between himself and others, or between the missortune which he suffers, and greater missortunes which might have befal-

len him

I like the flory of the honest Dutchman, who, upon breaking his leg by a fall from the main mast, told the standers by, it was a great mercy that it was not his neck. To which, since I am got into quotations, give me leave to add, the saying of an old philosopher, who, after having invited some of his striends to dine with him, was ruffled by his wife that came into the room in a passion, and threw down the table that slood before them:

"Every one," says he, "has his calamity; and he is a happy man that has no greater than this." We find an instance to the same purpose in the life of Doctor Hammond, written by Bishop Fell. As this good man was troubled with a complication of distempers, when he had the gout upon him, he used to thank God that it was

not the flone; and when he had the flone, that he had not both these distempers on him at the same time.

I cannot conclude this effay without observing, that there was never any fystem besides that of Christianity. which could effectually produce in the mind of man the virtue I have been hitherto speaking of. In order to make us contented with our condition, many of the present philosophers tell us, that our discontent only hurts ourselves, without being able to make any alteration in our circumstances; others, that whatever evil befals us is derived to us by a fatal necessity, to which the gods themselves are subject; while others, very gravely tell the man who is miserable, that it is necessary he: should be so to keep up the harmony of the universe, and that the scheme of Providence would be troubled and perverted were he otherwise. These and the like considerations rather filence than fatisfy a man. They may flew. him that his discontent is unreasonable, but are by no means sufficient to relieve it. They rather give despair than confolation. In a word, a man might reply to one of these comforters, as Augustus did to his friend: who advised him not to grieve for the death of a person: whom he loved, because his grief could not fetch him. again: " It is for that very reason," faid the emperor. that I grieve." restant the reason of

On the contrary, religion bears a more tender regard to human nature. It prescribes to every miserable manthe means of bettering his condition: nay, it shews him, that the bearing of his afflictions as he ought to do, will, naturally end in the removal of them. It makes him easy here, because it can make him happy hereafter.

# XI. Needle work recommended to the Ladies.

I HAVE a couple of nieces under my direction who for often run gadding abroad, that I do not know where to have them. Their dress, their tea, and their wists take up all their time, and they go to bed as tired with doing nothing, as I am after quilting a whole under petticoat. The whole time they are not idle, is while they read your Spectators; which being dedicated to the interests of virtue, I desire you to recommend the long neglected art of needle work. Those hours which

3.

1

2.

03

V

d

3

-

d

S

which in this age are thrown away in dress, play, visits, and the like, were employed, in my time, in writing out receipts, or working beds, chairs, and hangings for the family. For my part, I have plied my needle these fifty years, and by my good will would never have it out of my hand. It grieves my heart to see a couple of proud idle flirts sipping their tea for a whole afternoon, in a great room hung round with the industry of their great grandmother. Pray, Sir, take the laudable mystery of embroidery into your serious consideration, and as you have a great deal of the virtue of the last age in you, continue your endeavours to reform the present."

I am, &cc.

In obedience to the commands of my venerable correspondent, I have duly weighed this important subject, and promise myself from the arguments here laid down, that all the fine ladies of England will be ready, as soon as their mourning is over, to appear covered with the work of their own hands.

What a delightful entertainment must it be to the fair fex, whom their native modesty, and the tenderness of men towards them, exempts from public business, to pass their hours in imitating fruits and slowers, and transplanting all the beauties of nature into their own dress, or raising a new creation in their closets and apartments. How pleasing is the anusement of walking among the shades and groves planted by themselves, in surveying heroes stain by their needle, or little Cupids which they have brought into the world without pain!

This is, methinks, the most proper way wherein a lady can show a fine genius, and I cannot forbear wishing that several writers of that sex had chosen to apply themselves rather to tapestry than rhime. Your pastoral poetesses may vent their fancy in rural landskips, and place despairing shepher a under silken willows, or drown them in a stream of mohair. The heroic writers may work up battles as successfully, and inslame them with gold or stain them with crimson. Even those who have only a turn to a song or an epigram, may put many valuable stitches into a purse, and crowd a thousand graces into a pair of garters.

I I may, without breach of good manners, imagine that any pretty creature is void of genius, and would perform her part herein but very awkwardly, I must nevertheless insist upon her working, if it be only to

keep her out of harm's way.

Another argument for busying good women in works of fancy, is, because it takes them off from scandal, the usual attendant of tea tables and all other inactive scenes of life. While they are forming their birds and beafts, their neighbours will be allowed to be the fathers of their own children; and Whig and Tory will be but seldom mentioned, where the great dispute is, whether blue or red is the more proper colour. How much greater glory would Sophronia do the general, if she would choose rather to work the battle of Blenheim, in tapestry, than signalize herself with so much vehemence against those who are Frenchmen in their hearts.

A third reason that I shall mention, is the profit that is brought to the samily, where these pretty arts are encouraged. It is manifest that this way of life not only keeps fair ladies from running out into expences, but is at the same time an actual improvement. How memorable would that matron be, who shall have it inscribed upon her monument, "That she wrote out the whole bible in tapestry, and died in a good old age, after having covered three hundred yards of wall in the man-sion house."

These premises being considered, I humbly submit the following proposals to all mothers in Great Britain.

I. That no young virgin whatfoever be allowed to receive the addresses of her first lover, but in a suit of her own embroidering.

II. That before every fresh servant she is obliged to

appear with a new stomacher at the least.

111. That no one be actually married until the hath the child bed pillows. &c. ready flitched, as likewife

the mantle for the boy quite finished.

These laws, if I mistake not, would essedually restore the decayed art of needle-work, and make the virgins of Great Britain exceedingly nimble singered in their business.

XII. On

# an an all Ata sale XII. On Pride. 24 1 And

F there be any thing which makes human nature appear ridiculous to beings of superior faculties, it must be pride. They know so well the vanity of those imaginary perfections that swell the heart of man, and of those little supernumerary advantages, whether in birth, fortune, or title, which one man enjoys above another, that it must certainly very much associate, if it does not very much divert them, when they see a mortal pussed up, and valuing himself above his neighbours, on any of these accounts, at the same time that he is obnexious to

all the common calamities of the species.

To set this thought in its true light, we will fancy, if you please, that yonder mole-hill is inhabited by reafonable creatures, and that every pilmire this shape and way of life only excepted) is endowed with human passions. How should we smile to hear one give us an account of the pedigrees, distinctions, and titles that reign among them? Observe how the whole swarm divide and make way for the pilnire that palles through them I you must understand he is an emmet of quality, and has better blood in his veins than any pifmire in the mole hill. Don't you fee how sensible he is of it, how flow he marches forward, how the whole rabble of ants keep their distance? here you may obferve one placed upon a little eminence, and looking down on a long row of labourers. He is the richeft infect on this fide the hillock, he has a walk of half a yard in length and a quarter of an inch in breadth, he keeps an hundred menial fervants, and has at least fifteen barley-corns in his granary. He is now chiding and beflaving the emmet that stands before him, and who, for all that we can discover, is as good an emmet as himself.

But here comes an infect of figure! Don't you take notice of a little white straw that he carries in his mouth? That straw, you must understand, he would not part with for the longest tract about the mole hill; did you but know what he has undergone to purchase it! See how the ants of all qualities and conditions swarm about him. Should this straw drop out of his mouth, you would see all this numerous circle of attendants follow the next

that -

2

14

that took it up, and leave the discarded insect, or runover his back to come at his successor.

If you now have a mind to see all the ladies of the mole hill, observe first the pismire that listens to the emmet on her lest hand, at the same time that she seems to turn away her head from him. He tells this poor insect that she is a godders, that her eyes are brighter than the sun, that life and death are at her disposal. She believes him, and gives herself a thousand little airs upon it. Mark the vanity of the pismire on your lest hand. She can scarce crawl with age; but you must know she values herself upon her birth; and, if you mind, spurns at every one that comes within her reach. The little nimble coquette that is running along by the side of her, is a wit. She has broke many a pismire's heart. Do but observe what a drove of lovers are running after her.

We will here finish this imaginary scene; but first of all, to draw the parallel closer, will suppose, if you please, that death comes down upon the mole hill, in the shape of a cock sparrow, who picks up, without distinction, the pismire of quality and his slatterers, the pismire of substance and his day labourers, the white straw officer and his sycophants, with all the goddesses, wits, and beau-

ties of the mole-hill.

May we not imagine that beings of superior natures and persections regard all the instances of pride and vanity, among our own species, in the same kind of view, when they take a survey of those who inhabit the earth; or, in the language of an ingenious French poet, of those pismires that people this heap of dirt, which human vanity has divided into climates and regions?

XIII. Journal of the Life of Alexander Severus.

A LEXANDER rose early. The first moments of the day were consecrated to private devotion: but, as he deemed the service of mankind the most acceptable worship of the gods, the greatest part of his morning hours was employed in council; where he discussed public affairs, and determined private causes, with a patience and discretion above his years. The dryness of business was enlivened by the charms of literature; and a portion of time was always set apart for his favourite studies.

dies of poetry, history, and philosophy. The works of Virgil and Horace, the republics of Plate and Cicero, formed his tafte, enlarged his understanding, and gave him the noblest ideas of man and of government. exercises of the body succeeded to those of the mind; and Alexander, who was tall, active, and robust, furpassed most of his equals in the gymnastic arts. Refreshed by the use of the bath and a slight dinner, he refumed, with new vigour, the business of the day; and, till the hour of supper, the principal meal of the Romans, he was attended by his fecretaries, with whom he read and answered the multitude of letters, memorials, and petitions that must have been addressed to the master of the greatest part of the world. His table was ferved with the most frugal simplicity; and whenever he was at liberty to confult his own inclination, the company confifted of a few felect friends, men of learning and virtue. His dress was plain and modest; his demeanour courteous and affable. At the proper hours his palace was open to all his subjects: but the voice of a crier was heard, as in the Eleusinian mysteries, pronouncing the same salutary admonition .- " Let none enter these holy walls, unless he is conscious of a pureand innocent mind."

### XIV. Character of Julius Cafar.

ASAR was endowed with every great and noble quality that could exalt human nature, and give a man the ascendant in society: formed to excel in peace as well as war, provident in counsel, fearless in action, and executing what he had refolved with an amazing celerity: generous beyond measure to his friends, placable to his enemies; and for parts, learning, eloquence, scarce inferior to any man. His orations were admired for two qualities, which are feldom found together, ffrength and elegance. Cicero ranks him among the greatest orators. that Rome ever bred: and Quintilian fays, that he spoke with the same force with which he fought; and if he had devoted himself to the bar, would have been the only man capable of rivalling Cicero. Nor was he a master only of the politer arts, but conversant also with the most abstruse and critical parts of learning; and a-

XV. On

mong other works which he published, addressed two books to Cicero on the analogy of language, or the art of speaking and writing correctly. He was a most liberal patron of wit and learning, wherefoever they were found; and out of his love of those talents, would readily pardon those who had employed them against himfelf; rightly judging, that by making fuch men his friends, he should draw praises from the same fountain from which he had been aspersed. His capital passions were ambition and love of pleasure; which he indulged in their turns to the greatest excess: yet the first was always predominant; to which he could eafily facrifice all the charms of the second, and draw pleasure even from toils and dangers, when they ministered to his glory. For he thought Tyranny, as Cicero fays, the greatest of goddesses; and had frequently in his mouth a verse of Euripides, which expressed the image of his foul, That if right and justice were ever to be violated, they were to be violated for the fake of reigning. This was the chief end and purpose of his life; the scheme that he had formed from his early youth: so that, as Cato truly declared of him, he came with fobriety and meditation to the subversion of the republic. He used to fay, that there were two things necessary to acquire and to support power-foldiers and money; which yet depended mutually on each other: with money, therefore, he provided foldiers, and with foldiers extorted money: and was, of all men, the most rapacious in plundering both friends and foes; sparing neither prince nor flate, nor temple, nor even private persons, who were known to possess any share of treasure. His great abilities would necessarily have made him one of the first citizens of Rome; but, discaining the condition of a fubject, he could never rest till he had made himself a monarch. In acting this last part, his usual prudence feemed to fail him; as if the height to which he was mounted had turned his head, and made him giddy : for, by a vain oftentation of his power, he destroyed the stability of it; and as men shorten life by living too fast, so, by an intemperance of reigning, he brought his reign to a violent end.

1

S

d

S

n

S

e

h

S

1,

is

e

15

d

d

re

et

e-

d

n-

or

re

1-

rit

a

a

ce

as

y :

ed

00

nis

On

# XV. On Mispent Time.

T Was yesterday comparing the industry of man with that of other creatures; in which I could not but obferve, that, notwithstanding we are obliged by duty to keep ourselves in constant employ, after the same manner as inferiour animals are prompted to it by instinct. we fall very short of them in this particular. We are here the more inexcufable, because there is a greater variety of business to which we may apply ourselves. Reason opens to us a large field of affairs, which other creatures are not capable of. Beafts of prey, and, I believe, of all other kinds in their natural state of being, divide their time between action and reft. They are always at work or alleep. In thort, their waking hours are wholly taken up in feeking after their food, or in confuming it. The human species only, to the great reproach of our natures, are filled with complaints, that " the day hangs heavy upon them," that " they do not know what to do with themselves," that " they are at a loss how to pass away their time;" with many of the like shameful murmurs, which we often find in the mouths of those who are stilled reasonable beings. How monstrous are such expressions among creatures who have the labours of the mind as well as those of the body, to furnish them with proper employments; who, besides the business of their proper callings and profesfions, can apply themselves to the duties of religion, to meditation, to the reading of uleful books, to discourse; in a word, who may exercife themselves in the unbounded pursuits of knowledge and virtue, and every hour of their lives make themselves wifer or better than they were before ! Sur but Assay to an act along and we

After having been taken up for some time in this course of thought, I diverted myself with a book, according to my usual custom in order to unbend my mind before I went to sleep. The book I made use of on this occasion was Lucian, where I amused my thoughts for about an hour among the dialogues of the dead; which in all probability produced the following dream:

I was conveyed methought, into the entrance of the infernal regions, where I faw Rhadamanthus, one of

F

the judges of the dead, feated on his tribunal. On his left hand stood the keeper of Erebus, on his right the keeper of Elyfium. I was told he fat upon women that day, there being feveral of the fex lately arrived, who had not yet their mansions assigned them. I was furprifed to hear him alk every one of them the same queltion, namely, What they had been doing? Upon this question being proposed to the whole assembly, they stared one upon another, as not knowing what to an-He then interrogated each of them separately. Madam, fays he to the first of them, you have been upon the earth about fifty years: what have you been doing there all this while? Doing, fays she; really I do not know what I have been doing : I defire I may have time given me to recollect. After about half an hour's pause, she told him that she had been playing at crimp; upon which Rhadamanthus beckoned to the keeper on his left hand to take her into custody. And you, Madam, fays the judge, that look with fuch a foft and languishing air; I think you set out for this place in your nine-and-twentieth year, what have you been doing all this while? I had a great deal of bufiness on my hands, fays she, being taken up the first twelve years of my life in dreffing a jointed baby, and all the remaining part of it in reading plays and romances. Very well, fays he, you have employed your time to good purpose. Away with her. The next was a plain country-woman; Well, mistress, says Rhadamanthus, and what have you been doing? An't please your worship, says she, I did not live quite forty years; and in that time brought my husband feven daughters, made him nine thousand cheefes, and left my eldest girl with him to look after his house in my absence; and who, I may venture to fay, is as pretty a housewife as any in the country. Rhadamanthus smiled at the simplicity of the good woman, and ordered the keeper of Elyfium to take her into his care. And you, fair lady, fays he, what have you been doing these five and thirty years? I have been doing no hurt, I affure you, Sir, faid she. That is well, faid he; but what good have you been doing? The lady was in great confusion at this question; and, not knowing what to answer, the two keepers leaped out

.

n

.

.

1

s,

E

2,

y

u

I

ıt

d

f-

re

y .

0-

n-

ve

ve

at

; ?

d,

d

at

she

out to feize her at the same time; the one took her by the hand to convey her to Elyfium, the other caught hold of her to carry her away to Erebus. But Rhadamanthus observing an ingenius modesty in her countenance and behaviour, bid them both let her loofe, and fet her aside for re-examination when he was more at leisure. An old woman, of a proud and four look, presented herself next at the bar; and being asked what she had been doing? Truly, said she, I lived threefcore and ten years in a very wicked world, and was for angry at the behaviour of a parcel of young flirts, that I passed most of my last years in condemning the follies of the times. I was every day blaming the fily conduct of people about me, in order to deter thole I conversed with, from falling into the like errors and mifcarriages. Very well, fays Rhadamanthus, but did you keep the fame watchful eye over your own actions? Why truly, fays she, I was so taken up with publishing the faults of others, that I had no time to confider my own. Madam, fays Rhadamanthus, be pleafed to file off to the eleft, and make room for the venerable matron that stands behind you. Old gentlewoman, says he, I think you are fourscore: you have heard the question; what have you been doing so long in the world? Ah, Sir, lays she, I have been doing what I should not have done; but I had made a firm resolution to have changed my life, if I had not been fnatched off by an untimely end. Madam, fays he, you will please to follow your leader: and, fpying another of the same age, interrogated her in the same form. To which the matron replied, I have been the wife of a husband who was as dear to me in his old age as in his youth. I have been a mother, and very happy in my children, whom I endeavoured to bring up in every thing that is good. My eldest son is blest by the poor, and beloved by every one that knows him. I lived within my own family, and left it much more wealthy than I found it. Rhadamanthus, who knew the value of the old lady, fmiled upon her in such a manner that the keeper of Elysium, who knew his office, reached out his hand to her. He no sooner touched her, but her wrinkles vanished, her eyes sparkled, her cheeks glowed with blushes, and

the appeared in full bloom and beauty. A young woman, observing that this officer who conducted the happy to Elysium, was so great a beautifier, longed to be in his hands; fo that, preffing through the crowd, the was the next that appeared at the bar: and being asked what the had been doing the five-and-twenty years that the had passed in the world? I have endeavoured, fays fhe, ever fince I came to years of discretion, to make myself lovely, and gain admirers. In order to to it I past my time in bottling up May-dew, inventing whitewashes, mixing colours, cutting out patches, consulting my glass, suiting my complexion-Rhadamanthus, without hearing her out, gave the fign to take her off. Upon the approach of the keeper of Erebus, her colour faded, her face was puckered up with wrinkles, and her whole person lost in deformity.

I was then surprised with the distant sound of a whole troop of females that came forward laughing, singing, and dancing. I was very desirous to know the teception they would meet with, and withal, was very apprehensive that Rhadamanthus would spoil their mirth: but at their nearer approach the noise grew so very

great that it awakened me.

I lay some time reflecting in myself on the oddness of this dream; and could not forbear asking my own heart, what I was doing? I answered myself that I was writing Guardians. If my readers make as good a use of this work, as I design they should, I hope it will never be imputed to me as a work that is vain and unprofitable.

I shall conclude this paper with recommending to them the same thort self-examination. If every one of them frequently lays his hand upon his heart, and considers what he is doing, it will check him in all the idle or, what is worse, the vicious, moments of life; lift up his mind when it is running on in a series of indifferent actions, and encourage him when he is engaged in those which are virtuous and laudable. In a word, it will very much alleviate that guilt, which the best of men have reason to acknowledge in their daily confessions, of "leaving undone those things which they ought to have done, and of doing those things which they ought not to have done."

1

7

2

1

Y

f

,

.

f

r

.

0

f

.

e

P

t

e

1

n

s,

0

t

# XVI. Character of Francis I.

RANCIS died at Rambouillet, on the last day of March, in the fifty third year of his age, and the thirty third of his reign .- During twenty-eight years of that time, an avowed rivalship subfisted between him and the Emperor; which involved, not only their own dominions, but the greater part of Europe, in wars profecuted with more violent animofity, and drawn out to a greater length, than had been known in any former period. Many circumstances contributed to both. Their animosity was founded in opposition of interest, heightened by personal emulation, and exasperated, not only by mutual injuries, but by reciprocal infults. At the same time, whatever advantage one seemed to possess towards gaining the afcendant, was wonderfully balanced by fome favourable circumstance peculiar to the other. The Emperor's dominions were of great extent; the French king's lay more compact; Francis gover ed his kingdom with absolute power; that of Cha was limited, but he supplied the want of authority by address: the troops of the former were more impetuous and enterprifing; those of the latter, better disciplined, and more patient of fatigue.

The talents and abilities of the two monarchs were as different as the advantages which they possessed, and contributed no less to prolong the contest between them. Francis took his resolutions suddenly; prosecuted them, at first, with warmth; and pushed them into execution with a most adventurous courage: but, being destitute of the perseverance necessary to surmount disticulties, he often abandoned his designs, or relaxed the vigour of pursuit, from impatience, and sometimes from levity. Charles deliberated long, and determined with coolness: but, having once fixed his plan, he adhered to it with instexible obstinacy; and neither danger nor discouragement, could turn him aside from the execution of it.

The success of their enterprises was as different as their characters, and was uniformly influenced by them. Francis, by his impetuous activity, often disconcerted the Emperor's best laid schemes; Charles, by a more calm, but steady prosecution of his designs, checked the

F 3

rapidity of his rival's career, and baffled or repulsed his most vigorous efforts. The former, at the opening of a war, or of a campaign, broke in upon his enemy with the violence of a torrent, and carried all before him; the latter, waiting until he saw the force of his rival begin to abate, recovered, in the end, not only all that he had lost, but made new acquisitions. Few of the French monarch's attempts towards conquest, whatever promising aspect they might wear at first, were conducted to an happy issue; many of the Emperor's enterprises, even after they appeared desperate and impracticable, termi-

nated in the most prosperous manner.

The degree, however, of their comparative merit and reputation, has not been fixed, either by a firich scrutiny into their abilities for government, or by an impartial confideration of the greatness and success of their undertakings; and Francis is one of those monarchs, who occupy a higher rank in the temple of fame, than either their talents or performances intitle them to hold. This pre-eminence he owed to many different circumstances. The superiority which Charles acquired by the victory of Pavia, and which, from that period, he preferved through the remainder of his reign, was fo manifest, that Francis' struggle against his exorbitant and growing dominion, was viewed by most of the other powers, not only with the partiality which naturally arises for those who gallantly maintain an unequal conteft, but with the favour due to one who was refisting a common enemy, and endeavouring to fet bounds to a monarch equally formidable to them all. The characters of princes, too, especially among their contemporaries, depend, not only upon their talents for government, but upon their qualities as men. Francis, notwithstanding the many errors conspicuous in his foreign policy and domestic administration, was, nevertheless, bumane, beneficent. generous. He possessed dignity without pride, affability free from meannels, and courtely exempt from deceit. All who had access to know him, and no man of merit was ever denied that privilege, respected and loved him. Captivated with his personal qualities, his subjects forgot his defects as a monarch; and, admiring him as the most accomplished and amiable gentle.

,

e

h

0

n

-

đ

1

0

i-

ł.

1-

e

-

a-

d

r

ly

n-

a

C-

0-

11-

t-

'n

s,

ty

F-

W

e,

al

n;

le-

gentleman in his dominions, they hardly murmured at acts of mal-administration, which, in a prince of less engaging dispositions, would have been deemed unpardonable.

This admiration, however, must have been temporary only, and would have died away with the courtiers who bestowed it; the illusion arising from his private virtues must have ceased, and posterity would have judged of his public conduct with its usual impartiality : but another circumstance prevented this; and his name toth been transmitted to posterity with increasing reputation. Science and the arts had, at that time, made little progress in France. They were just beginning to advance beyond the limits of Italy, where they had revived, and which had hitherto been their only feat. Francis took them immediately under his protection, and viedwith Leo himself in the zeal and munificence with which he encouraged them. He invited learned men to his court, he converfed with them familiarly, he employed them in bufiness, he raised them to offices of dignity, and honoured them with his confidence. That race of men, not more prone to complain when denied the respect to which they fancy themselves intitled, than apt to be pleased when treated with the distinction which they confider as their due, thought they could not exceed in gratitude to such a benefactor, and strained their invention, and employed all their ingenuity, in

Succeeding authors, warmed with their descriptions of Francis's bounty, adopted their encomiums, and refined upon them. The appellation of Father of Letters, bestowed upon Francis, hath rendered his memory sacred among historians; and they seem to have regarded it as a fort of impiety, to uncover his infirmities, or to point out his defects. Thus Francis, notwithstanding his inferior abilities and want of success, hath more than equalled the same of Charles. The virtues which he possessed as a man, have intitled him to greater admiration and praise than have been bestowed upon the extensive genius, and fortunate arts, of a more ca-

pable but lefs amiable rival.

XVII. The

### XVII. The Supper and Grace.

A SHOE coming loofe from the fore foot of the thill-horse, at the beginning of the ascent of mount Taurira, the possilion dismounted, twisted the shoe off, and put it in his pocket: as the ascent was of five or six miles, and that horse our main dependance, I made a point to have the shoe fastened on again, as well as we could but the possilion had thrown away the nails, and he hammer in the chaise box being of no great use

without them, I submitted to go on.

He had not mounted half a mile higher, when, coming to a flinty piece of road, the poor devil lost a second shoe, and from off his other fore-foot. I then got out of the chaife in good earnest; and, seeing a house about a quarter of a mile to the left hand, with a great deal to do I prevailed upon the position to turn up to it. The look of the house, and of every thing about it, as we drew nearer, foon reconciled me to the difaster. It was a little farm house, surrounded with about twenty acres of vineyard, about as much corn; and, close to the house, on one fide, was a potagerie of an acre and a half. full of every thing which could make plenty in a French peafant's house; and, on the other side, was a little wood which furnished wherewithal to dress it. It was about eight in the evening when I got to the house: so I left the position to manage his point as he could; and, for mine, I walked directly into the house.

The family confifted of an old grey headed man and his wife, with five or fix fons and fons in law and their feveral wives, and a joyous genealogy out of them.

They were all fitting down together to their lentilfoup; a large wheaten loaf was in the middle of the table; and a flagon of wine at each end of it promised joy through the stages of the repast—'twas a feast of love.

The old man rose up to meet me, and with a respectful cordiality, would have me sit down at the table. My heart was set down the moment I entered the room: so I sat down at once like a son of the samily; and to invest myself in the character as speedily as I could, I instantly borrowed the old man's knife, and taking up the

loat.

loaf, cut myself a hearty luncheon; and, as I did it, I saw a testimony in every eye, not only of an honest welcome, but of a welcome mixed with thanks that I had not seemed to doubt it.

Was it this; or tell me Nature, what else it was that made this morsel so sweet—and to what magic I owe it, that the draught I took of their slagon was so delicious with it, that it remains on my palate to this hour?

If the supper was to my taste, the grace which followed was much more so

When supper was over the old man gave a knock upon the table with the haft of his knife, to bid them prepare for the dance. The moment the signal was given, the women and girls ran altogether into the backapartment to tie up their hair, and the young men to the door to wash their faces, and change their sabots, (wooden shoes;) and inthree minutes every soul was ready, upon a little esplanade before the honse, to begin. The old man and his wife came out at last, and placing me betwixt them, sat down upon a sopha of turf by the door.

The old man had some fifty years ago been no mean performer upon the vielle; and, at the age he was then of, touched it well enough for the purpose. His wife sung now-and-then a little to the tune, then intermitted and joined her old man again, as their children and grandchildren danced before them.

It was not till the middle of the second dance, when, for some pauses in the movement wherein they all seemed to look up, I fancied I could distinguish an elevation of spirit different from that which is the cause or the effect of simple jollity. In a word. I thought I beheld religion mixed in the dance; but, as I had never seen her so engaged, I should have looked upon it now as one of the illusions of an imagination which is eternally misleading me, had not the old man, as soon as the dance ended, said, that it was there constant way; and that all his life long, he made it a rule, after supper was over, to call out his samily to dance and rejoice: believing, he said, that a cheerful and contented mind was the best sort of thanks to heaven that an illiterate peafant could pay.—Or a learned prelate either, said I.

XVIII. Ruftic

## XVIII. Rustic Felicity.

ANY arethe filent pleasures of the honest peasant. who rifes cheerfully to his labour .- Look into his dwelling -where the scene of every man's happinels chiefly lies: he has the same domestic endearments,as much joy and comfort in his children, and as flattering hopes of their doing well,—to enliven his hours and gladden his heart, as you could conceive in the most affluent station .- And I make no doubt, in general, but if the true account of his joys and fufferings were to be balanced with those of his betters,-that the upflot would prove to be little more than this ;-that the rich man had the more meat, -but the poor man the better flomach; -the one had more luxury, -more able physicians to attend and fet him to rights :- the other, more health and foundness in his bones, and less occasion for their help; -that after these two articles betwint them were balanced, -in all other things they Rood upon a level :- that the fun shines as warm, - the air blows as fresh, -and the earth breathes as fragrant upon the one as the other; and that they have an equal share in all the beauties and real benefits of nature.

### XIX. House of Mourning.

T ET us go into the house of mourning, made so by fuch afflictions as have been brought merely by the com con crofs accidents and disasters to which our condition is exposed, -where, perhaps, the aged parents fit broken hearted, pierced to their fouls with the folly and indifferetion of a thankless child-the child of their prayers, in whom all their hopes and expectations centered :- perhaps a more affecting scene-a virtuous family lying pinched with want, where the unfortunate support of it having long struggled with a train of misfortunes, and bravely fought up against them, -is now piteously borne down at the last-overwhelmed with a cruel blow which no forecast or frugality could have prevented .- O God! look upon his affictions .- Behold him distracted with many forrows, surrounded with the tender pledges of his love, and the partner of his cares. -without

- I · f

-without bread to give them; unable, from the remem-

brance of better days, to dig :- to beg, ashamed.

When we enter into the house of mourning such as this -it is impossible to infult the infortunate even with an improper look,-Under whatever levity and diffination of heart such objects eatch our eyes, -they catch likewife our attentions, collect and call home our scattered thoughts, and exercise them with wisdom. A transient scene of distress, such as is here sketched, how soon does it furnish materials to set the mind at work! how necesfarily does it engage it to the confideration of the miferies and misfortunes, the danger and calamities, to which the life of man is subject! By holding up such a glass before it, it forces the mind to see and reflect upon the vanity-the perishing condition and uncertain tenure, of every thing in this world. From reflections of this ferious cast, how infensibly do the thoughts carry us farther !- and from confidering what we are, what kind of world we live in, and what evil befals us in it, how naturally do they fet us, to look forward at what possibly we shall be !- for what kind of world we are intended-what evils may befal us there-and what provision we should make against them here whitst we have time and opportunity !- If these lessons are so infeparable from the house of mourning here supposedwe shall find it a still more instructive school of wisdom when we take a view of the place in that affecting light in which the wife man feems to confine it in the text; in which, by the house of mourning, I believe he means that particular scene of forrow, where there is lamentation and mourning for the dead. Turn in hither I befeech you for a moment. Behold a dead man ready to be carried out, the only fon of his mother, and the a widow. Perhaps a still more affecting spectacle, a kind and indulgent father of a numerous family lies breathless-fnatched away in the strength of his age-torn in an evil hour from his children and the bosom of a disconsolate wife. Behold much people of the city gathered together to mix their tears, with fettled forrow in their looks, going heavily along to the house of mourning, to perform that last melancholy office, which, when the debt of nature is paid, we are called

called upon to pay to each other. If this fad occasion which leads him there, has not done it already, take notice, to what a ferious and devout frame of mind e-Very man is reduced the moment he enters this gate of affliction. The buly and fluttering spirits, which in the house of mirth were wont to transport him from one diverting object to another-fee how they are fallen! how peacably they are laid! In this gloomy manfion, full of shades and uncomfortable damps to feize the foulfee, the light and easy heart, which never knew what it was to think before, how pensive it is now, how foft, how fusceptible, how full of religious impressions, how deeply it is smitten with a sense and with a love of virtue! Could we, in this crifis, whilft this empire of reafon and religion lasts, and the heart is thus exercised with wisdom and busied with heavenly contemplationscould we see it naked as it is-stripped of its passions, unspotted by the world, and regardless of its pleasures -we might then fafely rest our cause upon this single evidence, and appeal to the most fensual, whether Solomon has not made a just determination here, in favour of the house of mourning? not for its own take, but as it is fruitful in virtue, and becomes the occasion of fo much good. Without this end, forrow, I own, has no use but to shorten a man's days-nor can gravity, with all its studied solemnity of look and carriage, serve any end but to make one half of the world merry, and impole upon the other. in other, I stranshie of

was the substitute of Anno 2 to speed to the first tests

The role of the book of the content of the second the second to the seco

ing the first of the we because the internal set the of the beautiful to the contract of the beautiful the set of the beautiful to the beautif

self of prices and the series of the people are not of the store

er sent the per entitle desired and the period of the period

and except to be comes out that with his oction of the oction.

SEC. When a midel. Reclaration till intervalue in the company of the company to be company to the company of the company o

#### SECTION III.

I. The Honour and Advantage of a constant Adherence to Truth.

DETRARCH, a celebrated Italian poet, who flourished four hundred years ago, recommended himfelf to the confidence and affection of Cardinal Colonna, in whose family he resided, by his candour and strict regard to truth. A violent quarrel occurred in the houfhold of this nobleman; which was carried fo far, that recourse was had to arms. The Cardinal withed to know. the foundation of this affair; and, that he might be able to decide with justice, he affembled all his people, and obliged them to bind themselves, by a most solemn ath on the Gospels, to declare the whole trath. Every one, without exception, submitted to this determination; even the bishop of Luna, brother to the Cardinal, was not excused. Petrarch in his turn, presenting himself to take the oath, the Cardinal closed the book and said, As to you, Petrarch, your word is sufficient.

#### II. Impertinence in Discourse.

THIS kind of impertinence is a habit of talking

I much without thinking.

A man who has this distemper in his tongue shall entertain you, though he never saw you before, with a long story in praise of his own wise; give you the particulars of his last night's dream, or the description of a feast he has been at, without letting a single dish escape him. When he has thus entered into conversation, he grows very wise; descants upon the corruption of the times and the degeneracy of the age we live in; from which, as his transitions are somewhat sudden, he salls upon the price of corn, and the number of strangers that are in town. He undertakes to prove, that it is better putting to sea in summer than in winter, and that rain is necessary to produce a good crop of corn; telling you, in the same breath, that he intends to plough up such a

part

part of his estate next year, that the times are hard, and that a man has much ado to get through the world. His whole discourse is nothing but hurry and incoherence. He acquaints you that Demippus had the largest torch at the feast of Ceres; asks you, if you remember how many pillars are in the music-theatre; tells you that he took physic yesterday; and desires to know what day of the month it is. If you have patience to hear him, he will inform you what sestivals are kept in August, what in October, and what in December.

When you see such a fellow as this coming towards you, run for your life. A man had much better be visited by a fever; so painful is it to be fastened upon by one of this make, who takes it for granted that you have

nothing else to do do but to give him a hearing.

## III. Character of Addison as a Writer.

As a describer of life and manners, Mr Addison must be allowed to stand perhaps the first in the first rank. His humour is peculiar to himself; and is so happily distused as to give the grace of novelty to domestic scenes and daily occurrences. He never o'ersteps the medesty of nature, nor raises merriment or wonder by the violation of truth. His figures neither divert by distortion, nor amaze by aggravation. He copies life with so much sidelity, that he can hardly be said to invent; yet his exhibitions have an air so much original, that it is difficult to suppose them not merely the product of ima-

As a teacher of wisdom, he may be considently sollowed. His religion has nothing in it enthusiastic or superstitious; he appears neither weakly credulous nor wentonly sceptical; his morality is neither dangerously lax, nor implacably rigid. All the enchantments of sancy, and all the cogency of argument, are employed to recommend to the reader his real interest, the care of pleasing the Author of his being. Truth is shewn sometimes as the phantom of a vision, sometimes appears half veiled in an allegory, sometimes attracts regard in the robes of sancy, and sometimes steps forth in the considence of reason. She wears a thousand dresses, and in

all is pleasing.

I.

d

d.

.

A

er

u

at

11

1.

ls

i-

y

e

A

A

>

.

e

-

0

t

S

.

P

r

y

d

f

a

His profe is the model of the middle ftyle; on grave fubjects not formal, on light occasions not grovelling; pure without scrupulosity, and exact without apparent elaboration; always equable, and always eafy, without glowing words or pointed fentences. His page is always luminous, but never blazes in unexpected splendour. - It feems to have been his principal endeavour to avoid all harshness and severity of diction; he is therefore sometimes verbose in his transitions and connections, and fometimes descends too much to the language of conversation; yet if his language had been less idiomatical it might have lost somewhat of its genuine Anglicilm. What he attempted he performed : he is never feeble, and he did not wish to be energetic; he is never rapid, and he never stagnates. His sentences have neither fludied amplitude nor affected brevity; his periods, though not diligently rounded, are voluble and easy,-Whoever wishes to attain an English style, familiar but not coarfe, and elegant but not offentatious, must give his days and nights to the volumes of Addison.

#### IV. Pleasure and Pain.

THERE were two families, which, from the beginning of the world, were as opposite to each other as light and darkness. The one of them lived in heaven, and the other in hell. The youngest descendent of the first family was Pleasure; who was the daughter of Happiness, who was the child of Virtue, who was the offspring of the Gods. These, as I said before, had their habitation in heaven. The youngest of the opposite family was Pain; who was the son of Misery, who was the child of Vice, who was the offspring of the Furies. The habitation of this race of beings was in hell.

The middle station of nature between these two opposite extremes was the earth, which was inhabited by creatures of a middle kind; neither so virtuous as the one, nor so vicious as the other, but partaking of the good and bad qualities of these two opposite families. Jupiter, considering that this species, commonly called man, was too virtuous to be miserable, and too vicious to be happy, that he might make a distinction between the good and the bad, ordered the two youngest of the

G 2

above

above mentioned families (Pleasure, who was the daughter of Happiness; and Pain, who was the son of Misery) to meet one another upon this part of nature; having promised to settle it upon them both, provided they could agree upon the division of it, so as to share man-

kind between them.

Pleasure and Pain were no sooner met in their new habitation, but they immediately agreed upon this point. That Pleasure should take possession of the virtuous, and Pain of the vicious part of that species which was given up to them. But upon examining to which of them any individual they met with belonged, they found each of them had a right to him; for that contrary to what they had feen in their old places of refidence, there was no person so vicious who lad not some good in him, nor any person so virtuous who had not in him some evil. The truth of it is, they generally found, upon fearch that in the most vicious man Pleasure might lay claim to an hundredth part, and that in the most virtuous man Pain might come in for at least two thirds. This they faw would occasion endless disputes between them, unless they could come to some accommodation. To this end, there was a marriage proposed between them, and at length concluded. Hence it is that we find Pleasure and Pain are such constant voke fellows, and that they either make their vifits together, or are never far assunder. If Pain comes into a heart, he is quickly followed by Pleasure : and if Pleasure enters, you may be fure Pain is not far off.

But notwithstanding this marriage was very convenient for the two parties, it did not seem to answer the intention of Jupiter in sending them among mankind. To remedy, therefore, this inconvenience, it was slipulated between them by article, and confirmed by the consent of each samily, that, notwithstanding they here possessed the species indifferently, upon the death of every person, if he were found to have in him a certain proportion of evil, he should be dispatched into the infernal regions by a passport from Pain, there to dwell with Mistery. Vice, and the Furies; or, on the contrary, if he had in him a certain proportion of good, he should be

dispatched into heaven by a passport from Pleasure, there to dwell with Happiness, Virtue, and the Gods.

### V. Sir Roger de Coverley's Family.

AVING often received an invitation from my friend-Sir Roger de Coverley to pass away a month with him in the country, I last week accompanied him this ther, and am settled with him for some time at his country-house, where I intend to form several of my enfuing speculations. Sir Roger, who is very well acquainted with my humour, lets me rise and go to bed when I please, dine at his own table or in my chamber as I think sit, sit still, and say nothing without bidding me be merry. When the gentlemen of the country come to see him, he only shows me at a distance. As I have been walking in his fields, I have observed them stealing a fight of me over an hedge, and have beard the knight desiring them not to let me see them, for that I hated to be stared at:

I am the more at ease in Sir Roger's samily, because it consists of sober and staid persons: for as the knight is the best master in the world, he seldom changes his fervants; and as he is beloved by all about him, his servants never care for leaving him; by which means his domestics are all in years, and grown old with their master. You would take his valet-de-chambre for his brother, his butler is grey headed, his groom is one of the gravest men I have ever seen, and his coachman has the looks of a privy counsellor. You see the goodness of the master even in the old house dog, and in a grey pad that is kept in the stable with great care and tenderness out of regard to his past services, though he has been useless for several years.

I could not but observe with a great deal of pleasure, the joy that appeared in the countenances of these and eient domestics upon my friend's arrival at his country-seat. Some of them could not research from teats at the sight of their old master; every one of them pressed forward to do something for him, and seemed discouraged if they were not employed. At the same time the good old knight, with a mixture of the sather and the master of the samily, tempered the inquiries after his own at

G 3

fairs with several kind questions relating to themselves. This humanity and good nature engages every body to him; so that when he is pleasant upon any of them, all his family are in good humour, and none so much as the person whom he diverts himself with; on the contrary, if he coughs, or betrays any infirmity of old age, it is easy for a stander by to observe a secret concern in the looks of all his servants.

My worthy friend has put me under the particular care of his butler, who is a very prudent man, and, as well as the rest of his fellow servants, wonderfully desirous of pleasing me, because they have often heard their

master talk of me as his particular friend.

My chief companion, when Sir Roger is diverting himself in the woods or the fields, is a very venerable man, who is ever with Sir Roger, and has lived at his house in the nature of a chaplain above thirty years. This gentleman is a person of good sense and some learning, of a very regular life and obliging conversation: he heartily loves Sir Roger, and knows that he is very much in the old knight's esteem; so that he lives in the

family rather as a relation than a dependant.

I have observed in feveral of my papers, that my friend Sir Roger, amidst all his good qualities, is something of an humourist; and that his virtues, as well as imperfections, are as it were tinged by a certain extravagance, which makes them particularly bis, and diffinguishes them from those of other men. This cast of mind, as it is generally very innocent in itself, so it renders his conversation highly agreeable, and more delightful than the same degree of sense and virtue would appear in their common and ordinary colours. As I was walking with him last night, he asked me how I liked the good man whom I have just now mentioned : and, without flaying for my answer, told me, that he was afraid of being infulted with Latin and Greek at his own table; for which reason he defired a particular friend of his at the university to find him out a clergyman rather of piain fense than of much learning, of a good aspect, a clear voice, a sociable temper; and, if posfible, a man that understood a little of back-gammon. My friend, fays Sir Roger, found me out this gentleman;

.

0

3

.

Y

e

y

.

9

-

f

1

d

I

.

:

e

it

..

d.

1. e-

in his

man; who, besides the endowments required of him, is they tell me, a good scholar, though he does not show. it. I have given him the parlonage of the parish: and because I know his value, have settled upon him a good annuity for life. If he outlives me, he shall find that he was higher in my esteem than perhaps he thinks he is. He has now been with me thirty years; and though he does not know I have taken notice of it, has never in all that time asked any thing of me for himself, though he is every day foliciting me for something in behalf of one or other of my tenants his parishioners. There has not been a law fuit in the parish since he has lived among them. If any dispute arises, they apply themselves to him for the decision: if they do not acquiesce in his judgment, which I think never happened above once or twice at most, they appeal to me. At his first settling with me, I made him a present of all the good fermons which have been printed in English; and only begged of him, that every funday he would pronounce one of them in the pulpit. Accordingly he has digested them into such a series, that they follow one another naturally, and make a continued fystem of practical divinity.

As Sir Roger was going on in his story, the gentleman we were talking of came up to us; and upon the knight's asking him who preached to-morrow (for it was Saturday night), told us the bishop of St Asaph in the morning, and Dr South in the afternoon. He then shewed us his list of preachers for the whole year; where I saw, with a great deal of pleasure, Archbishop Tillotion, Bishop Saunderson, Dr Barrow, Dr Calamy, with feveral living authors who have published discourles of practical divinity. I no sooner saw this venerable man in the pulpit, but I very much approved of my friend's infilting upon the qualifications of a good aspect and a clear voice; for I was so charmed with the gracefulness of his figure and delivery, as well as with the discourses he pronounced, that I think I never passed any time more to my fatisfaction. A fermon repeated after this manner, is like the composition of a poet in the

mouth of a graceful actor.

is a state of the property of the

VI. The

# VI. The Folly of inconfistent Expectations.

HIS world may be confidered as a great mart of commerce, where fortune expoles to our view various commodities, riches, eafe, tranquillity, fame, integrity, knowledge. Every thing is marked at a fettled price. Our time, our labour, our ingenuity, is fo much ready money which we are to lay out to the best advantage. Examine, compare, choose, reject; but stand to your own judgment; and do not like children, when you have purchased one thing, repine that you do not possess another which you did not purchase. Such is the force of well-regulated industry, that a steady and vigorous exertion of our faculties, directed to one end, will generally infure fuccels. Would you, for instance; be rich? Do you think that fingle point worth the facrificing every thing elfe to? You may then be rich. Thous fands have become so from the lowest beginnings, by toil, and patient diligence, and attention to the minutest articles of expence and profit. But you must give up the pleasures of leisure, of a vacant mind, of a free unsuspicious temper. If you preserve your integrity, it must be a coarfe-fpun and vulgar honesty. Those high and lofty notions of morals which you brought with you from the schools must be confiderably lowered, and mixed with the baser alloy of a jealous and worldly-minded prudence. You must learn to do hard, if not unjust things; and, for the nice embarrassments of a delicate and ingenuous spirit, it is necessary for you to get rid of them; as fast as possible. You must shut your heart against the Muses, and be content to feed your understanding with plain household truths. In short, you must not attempt to enlarge your ideas, or polish your taste, or refine your fentiments; but must keep on in one beaten track, with out turning afide either to the right hand or to the left. -" But I cannot submit to drudgery like this-I feel a firit above it." 'I is well: be above it then; only do not repine that you are not rich.

Is knowledge the pearl of price? That, too, may be purchased—by steady application and long solitary hours of study and resection. Bestow these, and you shall be learned. "But," says the man of letters, "what a hard-

thip is it, that many an illiterate fellow, who cannot confirue the motto of the arms of his coach, shall raise a fortune and make a figure, while I have little more than the common conveniencies of life!" Was it in order to raise a fortune that you consumed the sprightly hours of youth in fludy and retirement? Was it to be rich that you grew pale over the midnight-lamp, and distilled the sweetness from the Greek and Roman spring? You have then mistaken your path, and ill employed your indufirv. "What reward have I then for all my labours?" What reward! A large comprehensive soul, well purged from vulgar fears and perturbations and prejudices; able to comprehend and interpret the works of manof God. A rich, flourishing, cultivated mind, pregnant with inexhaustible stores of entertainment and resection. A perpetual spring of fresh ideas, and the conscious dignity of superior intelligence. Good Heaven! and what reward can you alk besides?

"But is it not some reproach upon the economy of Providence, that such a one, who is a mean dirty sellow, should have amassed wealth enough to buy half a nation?" Not in the least. He made himself a mean dirty sellow for that very end. He has paid his health, his conscience, his liberty for it; and will you envy his bargain? Will you hang your head and blush in his presence because he outshines you in equipage and show? Lift up your brow with a noble considence, and say to yourself, "I have not these things, it is true; but it is because I have not sought, because I have not disired them; it is because I possess something better; I have chosen my lot; I am content and satisfied."

You are a modest man—you love quiet and independence, and have a delicacy and reserve in your temper which renders it impossible for you to elbow your way in the world, and be the herald of your own merits. Be content then, with a modest retirement, with the esteem of your intimate friends, with the praises of a blameless heart, and a delicate ingenuous spirit; but resign the splendid distinctions of the world to those who can bet-

ter scramble for them.

The man, whose tender sensibility of conscience and first regard to the rules of morality make him scrupulous

lous and fearful of offending, is often heard to complain of the disadvantages he lies under in every path of honour and profit. "Could I but get over some nice points, and conform to the practice and opinion of those about me, I might stand as fair a chance as others for dignities and preferment." And why can you not? What hinders you from discarding this troublesome scrupulosity of yours, which stands so grievously in your way? If it be a small thing to enjoy a healthful mind, sound at the very core, that does not shrink from the keenest inspection; inward freedom from remorfe and perturbation; unfullied whiteness and simplicity of manners; a genuine integrity,

Pure in the last recesses of the mind;

if you think these advantages an inadequate recompence for what you resign, dismiss your scruples this instent, and be a slave merchant, a director—or what you please.

# VII. Description of the vale of Kefwick in Cumberland.

This delightful vale is thus elegantly described by the late ingenuous Dr Brown, in a letter to a friend. In my way to the north from Hagley. I passed through Dovedale; and, to say the truth, was disappointed in it. When I came to Buxton, I visited another or two of their romantic scenes; but these are inserior to Dovedale. They are all but poor miniatures of Keswick; which exceeds them more in grandeur than you can imagine; and more, if possible, in beauty than in grandeur.

Instead of the narrow slip of valley which is seen at Dovedale, you have at Keswick a vast amphitheatre, in circumference about twenty miles. Instead of a meagre rivulet, a noble living lake, ten miles round, of an oblong form, adorned with a variety of wooden islands. The rocks indeed of Dovedale are finely wild, pointed, and irregular; but the hills are both little and unanimated; and the margin of the brook is poorly edged with weeds, morals, and brushwood. But at Keswick, you will, on one side of the lake, see a rich and beautiful landscape of cultivated fields, rising to the eye in fine inequalities, with noble groves of oak, happily dispersed, and

.

and climbing the adjacent hills, shade above shade, in the most various and picturesque forms. On the opposite there, you will find rocks and cliffs of stupendous height, hanging broken over the lake in horrible grandeur, some of them a thousand feet high, the woods climbing up their steep and shaggy sides were mortal foot never yet approached. On these dreadful heights the eagles build their nefts : a variety of water-falls are feen pouring from their fummits, and tumbling in vast sheets from rock to rock in rude and terrible magnificence: while on all sides of this immense amphitheatre the lofty mountains rife round, piercing the clouds in shapes as spiry, and fantastic as the very rocks of Dovedale. To this I must add the frequent and bold projection of the cliffs into the lake, forming noble bays and promontaries: in other parts they finely retire from it, and often open in abrupt chaims or clefts, through which at hand you fee rich and uncultivated vales; and beyond thefe, at various distance, mountain rising over mountain; among which, new prospects present themselves in mist, till the eye is loft in an agreeable perplexity;

> Where active fancy travels beyond fenfe, And pictures things unfeen.—

Were I to analyse the two places in their constituent principles, I should tell you, that the full perfection of Kelwick confifts of three circumstances; beauty, horror, and immensity, united; the second of which alone is found in Dovedale. Of beauty it hath little, nature having left it almost a defert : neither its small extent, nor the diminutive and lifeless form of the hills, admit magnificence; but to give you a complete idea of these three perfections, as they are joined in Kefwick, would require the united pours of Claude, Salvator, and Pouf-The first should throw his delicate sunshine over the cultivated vales, the scattered cots, the groves, the lake and wooded islands. The second should dash out the horror of the rugged cliffs, the steeps, the hanging woods, and foaming water falls; while the grand pencil of Poussin should crown the whole with the majesty of the impending mountains.

So much for what I would call the permanent beau; ties of this aftonishing scene. Were I not afraid of be-

ting tirefome, I now could dwell as long on its varying or accidental beauties. I would fail round the lake, anchor in every bay, and land you on every promontory and island. I would point out the perpetual change of prospect; the woods, rocks, cliffs, and mountains, by turns vanishing or rifing into view: now gaining on the fight, hanging over our heads in their full dimensions. beautifully dreadful: and now, by a change of fituation, assuming new romantic shapes; retiring and lessening on the eye, and infentibly lofing themselves in an azure mift. I would remark the contrast of light and shade, produced by the morning and evening fun; the one gilding the western, the other, the eastern side of this immense amphitheatre; while the vast shadow projected by the mountains buries the opposite part in a deep and purple gloom, which the eye can hardly penetrate. The natural variety of colouring which the feveral objects produce is no less wonderful and pleasing; the ruling tinets in the valley being those of azure, green, and gold; yet ever various, arising from an intermixture of the lake, the woods, the grass and corn-fields: thefe are finely contrasted by the gray rocks and cliffs; and the whole heightened by the yellow streams of light, the purple hues, and mifty azure of the mountains. Sometimes a serene air and clear sky disclose the tops of the highest hills; at other times, you see the clouds involving their fummits, resting on their sides, or descending to their base, and rolling among the valleys, as in a vast furnace. When the winds are high, they roar among the cliffs and caverns like peals of thunder; then, too, the clouds are feen in vait bodies fweeping along the hills in gloomy greatness, while the lake joins the tumult, and toffes like a fea. But, in calm weather, the whole scene becomes new; the lake is a perfect mirror, and the landscape in all its beauty: islands, fields, woods, rocks, and mountains are feen inverted and floating on its forface. I will now carry you to the top of a cliff, where, if you dare approach the ridge, a new fcene of aftonishment presents itself; where the valley, lake and island, seems lying at your feet; where this expanse of water appears diminished to a little pool, amids the vast and immeasurable objects that surround it; for here the

fummits of more distant hills appear beyond those you have already seen; and rising behind each other in successive ranges and azure groups of craggy and broken steeps, form an immense and awful picture, which can only be expressed by the image of a tempessuous sea of mountains. Let me now conduct you down again to the valley, and conclude with one circumstance more; which is, that a walk by still moon light (at which time the distant water-falls are heard in all their variety of sound) among these enchanting dales, opens such scenes of delicate beauty, repose, and solemnity, as exceed all description.

# VIII. Pity, an Allegory.

In the happy period of the golden age, when all the celestial inhabitants descended to the earth, and conversed familiarly with mortals, among the most cherished of the heavenly powers, were twins, the offspring of Jupiter, Love and Joy. Wherever they appeared, the slowers sprung up beneath their feet, the sen shone with a bright radiance, and all nature seemed embellished by

their presence.

They were inseparable companions; and their growing attachment was favoured by Jupiter, who had decreed that a lasting union should be solemnized between them fo foon as they were arrived at maturer years. But, in the mean time, the fors of men deviated from their native innocence; vice and ruin over-ran the earth with giant strides; and Astrea, with her train of celestial vilitants, forfook their polluted abodes. Love alone remained, having been stolen away by Hope, who was his nurse, and conveyed by her to the forests of Arcadia, where he was brought up among the shepherds. But Jupiter affigned him a different partner, and commanded him to espouse Sorrow the daughter of Até. He complied with reluctance: for her features were harsh and disagreeable, her eyes sunk, her forehead contracted into perpetual wrinkles, and her temples were covered with a wreath of cypress and wormwood.

From this union sprung a virgin, in whom might be traced a strong resemblance to both her parents; but the sullen and unamiable features of her mother, were so

H

mixed and blended with the sweetness of her father, that her countenance though mournful, was highly pleasing. The maids and shepherds of the neighbouring, plains, gathered round, and called her PITY. A redbreast was observed to build in the cabin where she was born; and while the was yet an infant, a dove, purfued by a hawk flew into her bosom. This nymph had a dejected appearance; but so soft and gentle a mien, that the was beloved to a degree of enthufialm. Her voice was low and plaintive, but inexpreshbly sweet; and she loved to lie, for hours together, on the banks of some wild and melancholy stream, singing to her lute. -She taught men to weep, for the took a strange delight in tears; and often, when the virgins of the hamlet were affembled at their evening sports, she would steal in amongst them, and captivate their hearts by her tales, full of a charming sadness: She wore on her head a garland, composed of her father's myrtles, twifted with her mother's cyprels.

One day, as she sat musing by the waters of Helicon, her tears by chance fell into the sountain: and ever since, the Muse's spring has retained a strong taste of the insusion. Pity was commanded by Jupiter to sollow the steps of her mother through the world, dropping balm into the wounds she made, and binding up the hearts she had broken. She follows with her hair loose, her bosom bare and throbbing, her garments torn by the briars, and her feet bleeding with the roughness of the path. The nymph is mortal, for her mother is so; and when she has fulfilled her destined course upon the earth, they shall both expire together, and Love be again united to Joy, his immortal and long botrothed

bride.

# 1X. Advantages of Commerce.

THERE is no place in town which I so much love to frequent as the Royal Exchange. It gives me a secret satisfaction, and in some measure gratises my vanity as an Englishman, to see so rich an assembly of my countrymen and foreigners consulting together upon the private business of mankind, and making this metropolis a kind of emporium for the whole earth. I must confess,

fels, I look upon High Change to be a grand council, in which all confiderable nations have their representatives. Factors, in the trading world, are what ambaffadors are in the politic world. They negociate affairs, conclude treaties, and maintain a good correspondence between those wealthy societies of men that are divided from one another by feas and oceans, or live in the different extremities of a continent. I have often been pleafed to hear disputes adjusted between an inhabitant of Japan and an alderman of London, or to fee a subject of the Great Mogul entering into a league with one of the Czar of Muscovy. I am infinitely delighted in mixing with these feveral ministers of commerce, as they are distinguished by their different walks and different languages. Sometimes I am jottled among a body of Armenians; fometimes I am loft in a crowd of Jews; and sometimes make one in a group of Dutchmen. I am a Dane, a Swede. or Frenchman, at different times; or rather fancy myfelf like the old philosopher, who upon being asked what countryman he was, replied, That he was a citizen of the world.

Nature feems to have taken a particular care to diffeminate her bleffings among the different regions of the world, with an eye to this mutual intercourse and traffic among mankind, that the natives of the leveral parts of the globe might have a kind of dependence upon one another, and be united together by their common interefts. Almost every degree produces something peculiar to it. The food often grows in one country and the fauce in another. The fruits of Portugal are corrected by the products of Barbadoes; the infusion of a China plant sweetened with the pith of an Indian cane. The Philippine Islands give a flavour to our European bowls. The fingle dress of a woman of quality is often the product of an hundred climates. The must and the fan come together from the different ends of the earth. The fearff is lent from the torrid zone, and the tippet from beneath the pole. The brocade petticoat rifes out of the mines of Peru, and the diamond necklace out of the bowels of Indostan.

If we consider our own country in its natural prospect, without any of the benefits and advantages of commerce:

H 2

what a barren uncomfortable spot of earth falls to our share! Natural historians tell us, that no fruit grows originally among us besides hips and haws, acorns and pig-nuts, with other delicacies of the like nature: that our climate, of itself, and without the assistance of art, can make no farther advances towards a plum than a sloe, and carries an apple to no greater perfection than a crab: that our melons, our peaches our sigs, our apricots, and our cherries, are strangers among us, imported in different ages, and naturalized in our English gardens; and that they would all degenerate and fall away into the trash of our own country, if they were wholly neglected by the planter, and left to the mercy of our sun and foil.

Not has traffic more enriched our vegetable world than it has improved the whole face of nature among us. Our thins are laden with the harvest of every climate; our tables are flored with spices, and oils, and wines; our rooms are filled with pyramids of China, and adorned with the workmanship of Japan; our morning draughts comes to us from the remotest corners of the earth; we repair our bodies by the drugs of America, and repole ourselves under Indian canopies. My friend Sir Andrew calls the vineyards of France our gardens; the spice islands, our hot beds; the Persians, our filk-weavers; and the Chinese, our potters. Nature, indeed, furnishes us with the bare necessaries of life; but traffic gives us a great variety of what is useful, and, at the same time, supplies us with every thing that is convenient and ornamental. Nor is it the least part of this our happiness, that, while we enjoy the remotest products of the north and fouth, we are free from those extremities of weather which give them birth; that our eyes are refreshed with the green fields of Britain, at the same time that our palates are featled with fruits that rife between the tropics.

For these reasons, there are not more vseful members in a commonwealth than merchants. They knit mankind together in a mutual intercourse of good offices, distribute the gifts of nature, find work for the poor, add wealth to the rich and magnificence to the great. Our English merchant converts the tin of his own country into gold, and exchanges his wool for rubies. The Maho-

metans

metans are clothed in our British manufacture, and the inhabitants of the frozen zone warmed with the sleeces of our sheep.

# X. On public Speaking.

I OST foreign writers who have given any charac-L ter of the English nation, whatever vices they afcribe to it, allow, in general, that the people, are naturally modest. It proceeds, perhaps, from this our national virtue, that our orators are observed to make use of less gesture or action than those of other countries. Our preachers fland flock-fill in the pulpit, and will not fo much as move a finger to fet off the best sermons in the world. We meet with the same speaking statues at our bars, and in all public places of debate. Our words flow from us in a smooth continued stream, without those frainings of the voice, motions of the body, and majefty of the hand, which are so much celebrated in the orators of Greece and Rome. We can talk of life and death in cold blood, and keep our temper in a discourse which turns upon every thing that is dear to us. Though our zeal breaks out in the finest tropes and figures, it is not able to ftir a limb about us.

It is certain that proper gestures and exertions of the voice cannot be too much studied by a public orator. They are a kind of comment to what he utters; and enforce every thing he says, with weak hearers, better than the strongest arguments he can make use of. They keep the audience awake, and six their attention to what is delivered to them; at the same time that they show the speaker is in earnest, and affected himself with what he

fo passionately recommends to others.

We are told, that the great Latin orator very much impaired his health by the vehemence of action with which he used to deliver himself. The Greek orator was likewise so very samous for this particular in rhetoric, that one of his antagonists, whom he had banished from Athens, reading over the oration which had procured his banishment, and seeing his friends admire it, could not so the affected by the bare reading of it, how much more they

H a week

would have been alarmed, had they heard him actually

throwing out such a form of eloquence.

How cold and dead a figure, in comparison of these two great men, does an orator often make at the British bar, holding up his head with the most insipid serenity, and froking the fides of a long wig that reaches down to his middle! Nothing can be more ridiculous than the gestures of most of our English speakers. You fee fome of them running their hands into their pockets as far as ever they can thrull them, and others looking with great attention on a piece of paper that has nothing written on it : you may fee many a smart rhetorician turning his hat in his hands, moulding it into feveral different cocks, examining fometimes the lining of it, and fometimes the button, during the whole course of his harangue. A deaf man would think he was cheapening a beaver, when perhaps he is talking of the fate of the British-nation. I remember, when I was a young man, and used to frequent Westminster-hall, there was a counfellor who never pleaded without a piece of pack-thread in his hand, which he used to twist about a thumb or finger all the while he was speaking: the wags of those days used to call it the thread of his discourse, for her was not able to utter a word without it. One of his clients, who was more merry than wife, stole it from him one day in the midft of his pleading; but he had better have let it alone, for he loft his cause by the jeft.

#### XI. Advantages of History.

HE advantages found in history feem to be of three kinds; as it amuses the fancy, as it improves the

understanding, and as it strengthens virtue.

In reality, what more agreeable entertainment to the mind than to be transported into the remotest ages of the world, and to observe human society, in its infancy, making the first faint essays towards the arts and sciences? To see the policy of government and the civility of conversation refining by degrees, and every thing that is ornament it to human life advancing towards its perfection? To mark the rise, progress, declension, and final extinction of the most flowithing empires; the virtues which contributed to their greatness, and the vices which drew

on their ruin? In short, to see all the human race, from the beginning of time, pass as it were in review before us, appearing in their true colours, without any of those disguises, which, during their lifetime, so much perplexed the judgments of the beholders? What spectacle can be imagined so magnificent, so various, so interesting? What amusement, either of the senses or imagination, can be compared with it? Shall those trissing passimes, which engross so much of our time, be preferred as more satisfactory, and more sit to engage our attention? How perverse must that taste be which is capable of so wrong a choice of pleasures!

But history is a most improving part of knowledge, as well as an agreeable amusement; and indeed a great part of what we commonly call erudition, and value so highly, is nothing but an acquaintance with historical facts. An extensive knowledge of this kind belongs to men of letters; but I must think it an unpardonable ignorance in persons, of whatever sex or condition, not to be acquainted with the history of their own country, along with the histories of ancient Greece and Rome.

I must add, that history is not only a valuable part of knowledge, but opens the door to many other parts of knowledge, and affords materials to most of the sciences. And indeed, if we consider the shortness of human life, and our limited knowledge, even of what passes in our own time, we must be fensible that we should be for ever children in understanding, were it not for this invention; which extends our experience to all past ages and to the most distant nations, making them contribute as much to our improvement in wisdom as if they had actually lain under our observation. A man acquainted with history, may, in some respect, be said to have lived from the beginning of the world, and to have been making continual additions to his stock of knowledge in every century.

There is also an advantage in that knowledge which is acquired by history, above what is learned by the practice of the world, that it brings us acquainted with human affairs, without diminishing in the least from the most delicate sentiments of virtue. And, to tell the truth, I scarce know any study or occupation so unexceptionable

tionable as history in this particular. Poets can paint virtue in the most charming colours; but, as they address themselves entirely to the passions, they often become advocates for vice. Even philosophers are apt to bewilder themselves in the subtilty of their speculations; and we have feen some go so far as to deny the reality of all moral distinctions. But I think it a remark worthy the attention of the speculative reader, that the historians have been, almost without exception, the true friends of virtue, and have always represented it in its proper colours, however they may have erred in their judgments of particular persons. Nor is this combination of historians in favour of virtue at all difficult to be accounted for. When a man of business enters into life and action, he is more apt to consider the characters of men as they have relation to his interest than as as they stand in themselves, and has his judgment warped on every occasion by the violence of his passion. When a philosopher comtemplates characters and manners in his closet, the general abstract view of the objects leaves the mind fo cold and unmoved, that the fentiments of nature have no room to play, and he scarce feels the difference betwist vice and virtue. History keeps a just medium betwixt these extremes, and places the objects in their true point of view. The writers of history, as well as the readers, are sufficiently interested in the characters and events, to have a lively fentiment of blame or praise; and, at the same time, have no particular interest or concern to pervert their judgment.

### XII. On the Immortality of the Soul.

A MONG other excellent arguments for the immor-tality of the foul, there is one drawn from the perpetual progress of the soul to its perfection, without a possibility of ever arriving at it; which is a hint that I do not remember to have feen opened and improved by others who have written on this subject, though it feems to me to carry a great weight with it. How can it enter into the thoughts of man, that the foul which is capable of such immense perfections, and of receiving new improvements to all eternity, shall fall away into nothing almost as soon as it is created? Are such abilities

lities made for no purpole? A brute arrives at a point of perfection than he can never pass: in a few years he has all the endowments he is capable of; and were he to live ten thousand more, would be the same thing he is at present. Were a human soul thus at a stand in her accomplishments; were her faculties to be full blown, and incapable of farther enlargements; I could imagine it might fall away insensibly, and drop at once into a state of annihilation. But can we believe a thinking being, that is in a perpetual progress of improvements, and travelling on from perfection to perfection, after having just looked abroad into the works of its Creator, and made a few discoveries of His infinite goodness, wisdom, and power, must perish at her first setting out, and in

the very beginning of her enquiries?

Man confidered in his present state, does not seem born to enjoy life, but to deliver it down to others. This is not furprifing to confider in animals, which are formed for our use, and can finish their business in a thort life. The filk-worm, after having spun her task, lays her eggs and dies. But in this life man can never take in his full measure of knowlege; nor has he time to subdue his passions, establish his foul in virtue, and come up to the perfection of his nature, before he is hurried off the flage. Would an infinitely wife Being make fuch glorious creatures for fo mean a purpose? Can he delight in the productions of such abortive intellgences, fuch thort lived reasonable beings! Would he give us talents that are not to be exerted? capacities that are never to be gratified? How can we find that wildom which shines through all his works, in the formation of man, without looking on this world as only a nursery for the next; and believing that the several generations of rational creatures, which rife up and difappear in such quick successions, are only to receive their first rudiments of existence here, and afterwards to be transplanted into a more friendly climate, where they may spread and flourish to all eternity.

There is not, in my opinion, a more pleasing and riumphant consideration in religion than this, of the perpetual progress which the soul makes towards the perfection of its nature without ever arriving at a period

in it. To look upon the foul as going on from strength to strength; to consider that she is to shine, with new accessions of glory to all eternity; that she will be still adding virtue to virtue, and knowledge to knowledge, carries in it something wonderfully agreable to that ambition which is natural to the mind of man. Nay, it must be a prospect pleasing to God himself, to see his creation for ever beautifying in his eyes, and drawing nearer to him, by greater degrees of resemblance.

Methinks this fingle consideration, of the progress of a finite spirit to perfection, will be sufficient to extinguish all envy in inferior natures, and all contempt in superior. That cherubim, which now appears as a God to a human soul, knows very well that the period will come about in eternity, when the human soul shall be as perfect as he himself now is; nay when she shall look down upon that degree of perfection as much as she now falls short of it. It is true, the higher nature still advances, and by that means preserves his distance and superiority in the scale of being: but he knows, that, how high soever the station is of which he stands possessed at present, the inferior nature will at length mount up to it, and shine forth in the same degree of glory.

With what altonishment and veneration may we look into our fouls, where there are such hidden stores of virtue and knowledge, such mexhausted, sources of perfection! We know not yet what we shall be, nor will it ever enter into the heart of man to conceive the glory that will be always in reserve for him. The soul, considered in relation to its Creator, is like one of those mathematecal lines that may draw nearer to another for all eternity, without a possibility of touching it: and can there be a thought to transporting, as to consider ourselves in these perpetual approches to Him who is not only the standard of perfection, but of happiness?

XIII. The Combat of the Horatii and the Curiatii.

THE combat of the Horatii and Curiatii is painted in a very natural and animated manner by Livy. The cause was this.—The inhabitants of Alba and Rome, roused by ambition and mutual complaints, took the field,

and were on the eve of a bloody battle. The Alban general, to prevent the effusion of blood, proposed to Hostilius, then king of Rome, to refer the destiny of both nations to three combatants of each side, and that empire should be the prize of the conquering party. The proposal was accepted. The Albans named the Curiatii, three brothers for their champions. The three sons

of Horatius were chosen for the Romans.

The treaty being concluded, the three brothers, on each fide, arrayed themselves in armour according to agreement. Each fide exhorts its respective champions: representing to them, that their gods, their country, their parents, every individual in the city and army, now fixed their eyes on their arms and valour. The generous combatants, intrepid in themselves, and animated by fuch exhortations, march forth, and stood between the two armies.—The armies placed themselves before their respective camps, and were less solicitous for any present danger than for the consequence of this action .-They therefore gave their whole attention to a fight, which could not but alarm them. The fignal is given. The combatants engage with hostile weapons, and show themselves inspired with the intrepidity of two mighty armies .- Both parties, equally infensible of their own danger, had nothing in view but the flavery or liberty of their country, whose deftiny depended upon their conduct. At the first onset, the clashing of their armour, and the terrific gleam of their fwords filled the spectators with fuch trepidation, fear, and horror, that the faculty of speech and breath seemed totally suspended, even while the hope of success inclined to neither side. But, when it came to a closer engagement, not only the motion of their bodies, and the furious agitation of their weapons arrested the eyes of the spectators, but their opening wounds and the streaming blood. Two of the Romans fell, and expired at the feet of the Albani, who were all three wounded. Upon their fall, the Alban army shouted for joy, while the Roman legions remained without hope, but not without concern. being eagerly anxious for the surviving Roman, then fourrounded by his three adversaries. Happily he was not wounded: but not being a match for three, though

though superior to any of them singly, he had recourse to a strategem for dividing them. He betook himself to slight; rightly supposing that they would follow him at unequal distances, as their strength, after so much loss of blood would permit. Having fled a confiderable way from the spot where they fought, he looked back, and faw the Curiatii pursuing at a confiderable distance from one another, and one of them very near bim. He turned with all his fury upon the foremost; and while the Alban army were crying out to his brothers to fuccour him, Horatius, having prefently difpatched the first enemy, rushed forward to a second-victory. The Romans encourage their champion by fuch acclamations, as generally proceed from unexpected fuccess. He, on the other hand, hastens to put an end to the fecond combat, and flew another before the third, who was not far off, could come up to his affiftance. There now remained only one combatant on each side. The Roman, who had still received no burt, fired by gaining a double victory, advances with great confidence to his third combat. His antagonist, on the other hand, being weakened by loss of blood, and spent with running so far, could scarce drag his legs after him, and being already dispirited by the death of his brothers, presents his breast to the victor, for it could not be called a contest. " Two, (fays the exulting Roman) two I have facrificed to the manes of my brothers;-the third I will offer up to my country, that henceforth Rome may give laws to Alba." Upon which he transfixed him with his fword, and flripped him of his armour. The Romans received Horatius, the victor, into their camp with an exultation great as their former fear. After this each army buried their respective dead, but with very different fentiments; the one reflecting on the fovereignty they had acquired, and the other on their subjection to slavery, to the power of the Ro-

This combat became still more remarkable. Horatius returning to Rome with the arms and spoils of his enemy, met his fister who was to have been married to one of the Curiatii. Seing her brother dressed in her lover's coat of armour, which the herfelf had wrought, the could not contain her grief -- She thed a flood of tears; the tore her hair; and, in the transports of her forrow, uttered the most violent imprecations against her brother. Horatius, warm with his victory, and enraged at the grief which his filter expressed with such unfeafonable passion in the midst of the public joy, in the heat of his anger drove a poignard to her heart .-Begone to thy lover,' fays he, ' and carry him that degenerate passion, which makes thee prefer a dead enemy to the glory of thy country.' Every body detefted an action fo cruel and inhuman. The murderer was immediately feized, and dragged before the Duumvici, the proper judges of such crimes. Horatius was condemned to lose his life; and the very day of his triumph had been that of his punishment, if he had not by the advice of Tullus Hostilius, appealed from that judgment to the affembly of the people. He appeared there with the same courage and resolution, that he had shown in his combat with the Curiatii. The people thought fo great a service might justly excuse them, if for once they moderated the rigour of the law; and accordingly, he was acquitted, rather through admiration of his courage, than for the justice of his cause.

# XIV. On the Power of Custom.

HERE is not a common faying which has a better turn of fense in it, than what we often hear in the mouths of the vulgar, that Custom is a second Nature. It is indeed able to form the man anew, and give him inclinations and capacities altogether different from those he was born with. A person who is addicted to play or gaming, though he took but little delight in it at firl, by degrees contracts to firong an inclination towards it. and gives himself up to entirely to it, that it feems the only end of his being. The lave of a retired or bufy life will grow upon a man infensibly, as he is conversant in the one or the other, till he is utterly unqualified for relithing that to which he has been for fome time disufe it. Nay, a man may smear, or drink, or take foulf, till he is unable to pass away his time without it; not to mention how our delight in any particular fludy, art, or fcience,

science, rises and improves in proportion to the application which we bestow upon it. Thus what was at first an exercise becomes at length an entertainment. Our employments are changed into diversions. The mind grows fond of those actions it is accustomed to, and is drawn with reluctancy from those paths in which it has been used to walk.

If we consider attentively this property of human nature, it may instruct us in very fine moralities. In the first place, I would have no man discouraged with that kind of life, or series of action, in which the choice of others, or his own necessities may have engaged him. It may perhaps be very disagreeable to him at first; but use and application will certainly render it not only less

painful, but pleasing and satisfactory.

In the second place, I would recommend to every one the admirable precept which Pythagoras is said to have given to his disciples, and which that philosopher must have drawn from the observation I have enlarged upon: "Pitch upon that course of life which is the most excellent, and custom will render it the most delightful." Men, whose circumstances will permit them to choose their own way of life, are inexcusable if they do not pursue that which their judgment tells them is the most laudable. The voice of reason is more to be regarded than the bent of any present inclination, since, by the rule above mentioned, inclination will at length come over to reason, though we can never force reason to comply with inclination.

In the third place, this observation may teach the most sensual and irreligious man to overlook those hardships and difficulties, which are apt to discourage him from the prosecution of a virtuous life. "The Gods," said Hessiad, "have placed labour before virtue; the way to her is at first rough and dissicult, but grows more smooth and easy the farther you advance in it." The man who proceeds in it with steadiness and resolution, will in a little time find that "her ways are ways of

pleasantness, and that all her paths are peace."

To enforce this confideration, we may further observe, that the practice of religion will not only be attended with that pleasure which naturally accompanies those actions actions to which we are habituated, but with those supernumerary joys of heart that rise from the consciousness of such a pleasure, from the satisfaction of acting up to the dictates of reason, and from the prospect of an

happy immortality.

In the fourth place, we may learn from this observation which we have made on the mind of man, to take particular care when we are once settled in a regular course of life, how we too frequently indulge ourselves in any the most innocent diversions and entertainments, since the mind may insensibly fall off from the relish of virtuous actions, and, by degrees exchange that pleasure which it takes in the performance of its duty, for delights of a much more inserior and unprofitable nature.

The last use which I shall make of this remarkable property in human nature, of being delighted with those actions with which it is accustomed, is to shew how absolutely necessary it is for us to gain habits of virtue in this life, if we would enjoy the pleasures of the next. The state of bliss, we call Heaven, will not be capable of affecting those minds which are not thus qualified for it; we must in this world gain a relish of truth and virtue, if we would be able to taste that knowledge and perfection which are to make us happy in the next. The seeds of those spiritual joys and raptures, which are to rise up and slourish in the soul to all eternity, must be planted in it during this its present state of probation. In short, heaven is not to be looked upon only as the reward, but as the natural effect of a religious life.

#### XV. On Pedantry.

PEDANTRY, in the common fense of the word, means an absurd oftentation of learning, and stiffnels of phraseology, proceeding from a misguided know-

ledge of books, and a total ignorance of men:

But I have often thought, that we might extend its fignification a good deal farther; and, in general, apply it to that failing which disposes a person to obtrude upon others subjects of conversation relating to his own business, studies, or amusements.

In this fense of the phrase, we should find pedants in every character and condition of life. Instead of a black

I 2

coat and plain shirt, we should often see pedantry appear in an embroidered suit and Brussels lace: instead of being bedaubed with snuff, we should find it breathing persumes; and, in place of a book-worm, crawling through the gloomy cloisters of an university, we should mark it in the state of a guilded buttersly, buzzing thro

the gay region of the drawing room.

Robert Daify Esq; is a pedant of this last kind. When he tells you that his russes cost twenty guineas a pair; that his buttons were the first of the kind, made by one of the most eminent artists in Birmingham; that his buckles were procured by means of a friend at Paris, and are the exact pattern of those worn by the Comte d'Artois; that the loop of his hat was of his own contrivance, and has set the fashion to half a dozen of the finest fellows in town: when he descants on all these particulars, with that smile of self-complacency which sits for ever on his cheek, he is as much a pedant as his quondam tutor, who recites verses from Pindar, tells stories out of Herodotus, and talks for an hour on the energy of the Greek particles.

But Mr Daify is struck dumb by the approach of his brother, Sir Thomas, whose pedantry goes a pitch higher, and pours out all the intelligence of France and Italy, whence the young Baronet is just returned, after a tour of sisteen months over all the kingdoms of the continent. Talk of music, he cuts you thort with the history of the first singer at Naples; of painting, he runs you down with a description of the gallery at Florence; of architecture, he overwhelms you with the dimensions of St Peter's, or the great church at Atwerp; or, if you leave the province of art altogether, and introduce the name of a river or hill, he instantly deluges you with the Rhine, or makes you dizzy with the height of Æt-

no, or Mount Blanc.

Miss will have no difficulty of owning her great aunt to be a pedant, when she talks all the time of dinner on the composition of the pudding, or the seasoning of the mince-pies; or enters into a disquisition on the figure of the damask table cloth, with a word or two on the thrist of making one's own linen; but the young lady will be surprised when I inform her, that her own history of last Thursday's

Thursday's assembly, with the episode of Lady Di's feather, and the digression to the qualities of Mr Frizzle the hair-dresser, was also a piece of downright pedan-

try.

Mrs Caudle is guilty of the same weakness, when she recounts the numberless witticisms of her daughter Emmy, describes the droll figure her little Bill made yesterday at trying on his first pair of breeches, and informs us, that Bobby has got seven teeth, and is just cutting an eighth, though he will be but nine months old next Wednesday at six o'clock in the evening. Nor is her pedantry less disgusting, when she proceeds to enumerate the virtues and good qualities of her husband; though this last species is so uncommon, that it may, perhaps, be admitted into conversation for the sake of novelty.

There is pedantry in every disquisition, however masterly it may be, that stops the general conversation of
the company. When Silius delivers that fort of lecture he is apt to get into, though it is supported by the
most extensive information and the clearest discernment,
it is still pedantry; and, while I admire the talents of
Silius, I cannot help being uneasy at his exhibition of
them. Last night, after supper, Silius began upon Protestanism, proceeded to the Irish massacre, went through
the Revolution, drew the character of King William,
repeated anecdotes of Schomberg, and ended at a quarter past twelve, by delineating the course of the Boyne,
in half a bumper of port, upon my best table; which river happening to overslow its banks, did infinite damage
to my cousin Sophy's white satin petticoat.

In short, every thing, in this sense of the word, is pedantry; which tends to destroy that equality of conversation, which is necessary to the perfect case and good humour of the company. Every one would be struck with the unpoliteness of that person's behaviour, who should help himself to a whole plate of pease or strawberries which some friend had sent him for a ratity in the beginning of the season. Now, conversation is one of those good things of which our guests or companions are equally intitled to a share, as of any other constituent part of the entertainment; and it is as essential a

want of politeness to engross the one as to monopolize the other.

XVII. The Journey of a Day; a Picture of Human Life.

BIDAH, the son of Abensina, left the earavansera early in the morning, and pursued his journey thro' thepplains of Indostan. He was fresh and vigorous with rest; he was animated with hope; he was incited by desire; he walked swiftly forward over the vallies, and saw the hills gradually rising before him. As he passed along, his ears were delighted with the morning song of the bird of paradise, he was fanned by the last slutters of the sinking breeze, and sprinkled with dew by groves of spices; he sometimes contemplated the towering height of the oak, monarch of the hills; and sometimes caught the gentle fragrance of the primrose, eldest daughter of the spring; all his senses were gratised, and all care was banished from his breast.

Thus he went on till the fun approached his meridian, and the increasing heat preyed upon his strength; he now looked round about him for some more commodious path. He saw on his right hand, a grove that seemed to wave its shades as a fign of invitation; he entered it. and found the coolness and verdure irrefifibly pleasant. He did not, however, forget whither he was travelling, but found a narrow way bordered with flowers, which appeared to have the same direction with the main road, and was pleafed, that, by this happy experiment, he had found means to unite pleasure with bufiness, and to gain the rewards of diligence without suffering its fatigues. He, therefore, fill continued to walk for a time, without the least remission of his ardour, except that he was sometimes tempted to stop by the music of the birds, whom the heat had affembled in the shade. and fometimes amused himself with plucking the flowers that covered the banks on either fide, or the fruits that hung upon the branches. At last the green path began to decline from its fift tendency, and to wind among hills and thickets, cooled with fountains, and murmuring with water-falls. Here Obidah paufed for a time, and began to consider whether it were longer safe to forfake the known and common track; but remembering that

that the heat was now in its greatest violence, and that the plain was dusty and uneven, he resolved to pursue the new path, which he supposed only to make a few meanders, in compliance with the varieties of the ground, and to end at last in the common road.

Having thus calmed his folicitude, he renewed his pace, though he suspected that he was not gaining ground. This uneafiness of his mind inclined him to lay hold on every new object, and give way to every fensation that might footh or divert him. He listened to every echo, he mounted every hill for a fresh prospect, he turned afide to every cascade, and pleased himself with tracing the course of a gentle river that rolled among the trees, and watered a large region with innumerable circumvolutions. In these amusements, the hours passed away unaccounted, his deviations had perplexed his memory, and he knew not towards what point to travel. He flood pensive and confused, afraid to go forward lest he should go wrong, yet conscious that the time of loitering was now paft. While he was thus tortured with uncertainty, the fky was overspread with clouds, the day vanished from before him, and a sudden tempest gathered round his head. He was now roused by his danger to a quick and painful remembrance of his folly; he now faw how happiness is lost when ease is consulted; he lamented the unmanly impatience that prompted him to feek shelter in the grove, and despised the petty curiofity that led him on from trifle to trifle. While he was thus reflecting, the air grew blacker, and a clap of thunder broke his meditation.

He now resolved to do what remained yet in his power, to tread back the ground which he had passed, and try to find some issue where the wood might open into the plain. He prostrated himself on the ground, and commended his life to the Lord of nature. He rose with confidence and tranquillity, and pressed on with his sabre in his hand, for the beasts of the desart were in motion, and on every hand were heard the mingled howls of rage and sear, and ravage and expiration; all the horrors of darkness and solitude surrounded him; the winds roared in the woods, and the torrents tumbled from the hills.

Thus

Thus forlorn and diffressed, he wandered through the wild, without knowing whither he was going, or whether he was every moment drawing nearer to safety or to destruction. At length not fear but labour began to overcome him; his breath grew short, and his knees trembled, and he was on the point of lying down in resignation to his sate, when he beheld through the brambles the glimmer of a taper. He advanced towards the light, and sinding that it proceeded from the cottage of a hermit, he called humbly at the door, and obtained admission. The old man set before him such provisions as he had collected for himself, on which Obidah fed with eagerness and gratitude.

When the repast was over, 'Tell me, said the hermit, by what chance thou hast been brought hither; I have been now twenty years an inhabitant of the wilderness, in which I never saw a man before.' Obidah then related the occurrences of his journey, without any

concealment or palliation.

'Son,' faid the hermit, 'let the errors and follies, the dangers and escape of this day, fink deep into thy heart, Remember, my fon, that human life is the journey of a day. We rise in the morning of youth, full of vigour and full of expectation; we fet forward with spirit and hope, with gaiety and with diligence, and travel on a while in the firsit road of piety towards the manfions of rest. In a short time we remit our servour, and endeavour to find some mitigation of our duty, and some more easy means of obtaining the same end. We then relax our vigour, and resolve no longer to be terrified with crimes at a diffance, but rely upon our own constancy, and venture to approach what we resolve never to touch. We thus enter the bowers of ease, and repole in the shades of security. Here the heart softens, and vigilance subfides; we are then willing to enquire whether another advance cannot be made, and whether we may not, at least, turn our eyes upon the gardens of p'easure. We approach them with scruple and besitation; we enter them, but enter timorous and trembling, and always hope to pass through them without loning the road of virtue, which we, for a while, keep in our fight, and to which we propose to return. But tempt-

ation succeeds temptation, and one compliance prepares us for another; we in time lofe the happiness of innocence, and folace our disquiet with fensual gratucations. By degrees we let fall the remembrance of our original intention, and quit the only adequate object of rational defire. We entangle ourselves in bufiness, immerge ourselves in luxury, and rove through the labyrinths of inconstancy, till the darkness of old age begins to invade us, and disease and anxiety obstruct our way. We then look back upon our lives with horror, with forrow, with repentance; and with, but two often vainly wish, that we had not forfaken the ways of virtue. Happy are they, my fon, who shall learn from thy example not to despair, but shall remember, that though the day is past, and their strength is wasted, there yet remains one effort to be made: that reformation is never hopeless. nor fineere endeavours ever unafifted; that the wanderer may at length return after all his errors; and that he who implores firength and courage from above, shall find difficulty and danger give way before him. Go now, my fon, to thy repose; commit thyself to the care of Omnipotence; and when the morning calls again to toil, begin anew thy journey and thy life.'

The second second second in the second secon

tion of the state of the state

injetyti entlyk paracipa non y hidoch bon il

application of the contract of the sold of the

There are the same with the same of the sa

while we were the second of the day of the d

The discovery of the state of t

of Terror or a base that statement the antiferior

# SECTION IV.

will amply and the state of the

# I. Description of the Amphitheatre of Titus.

OSTERITY admires, and will long admire, the aw-I ful remains of the ample theatre of Titus, which fo well deferved the epithet of Colossal. It was a building of an elliptic figure, five hundred and fixty-four feet in length, and four hundred and fixty-feven in breadth; founded on fourscore arches; and rising, with four succeffive orders of architecture, to the height of one hundred and forty feet. The outfide of the edifice was encrusted with marble, and decorated with statues. The slopes of the vafte concave which formed the infide, were filled and furrounded with fixty or eighty rows of feats of marble, covered with cushions, and capable of receiving with ease above fourscore thousand spectators. Sixty-four vomitories (for by that name the doors were very aptly diffingilled) poured forth the immense multitude; and the entrances, passages and stair-cases, were contrived with fuch exquitire A:11 that each person, whether of the fenatorial, the equestrian, or the plebeian order, arrived at his destined place, without trouble or confusion.

Nothing was ommitted which in any respect could be subservient to the convenience and pleasure of the spectators. They were protected from the sun and rain by an ample canopy, occasionally drawn over their heads. The air was continually resreshed by the playing of fountains, and profusely impregnated by the grateful scent of aromatics. In the centre of the edisce, the arena or stage was strewed with the finest sand, and successively assumed the most different forms. At one moment, it seemed to rise out of the earth like the garden of the Hesperides; at another, it exhibited the rugged rocks and caverns of Thrace. The subterraneous pipes conveyed an inexhaustible supply of water; and what had just before appeared a level plain, might be suddenly converted into a wide lake, covered with a med vessels,

and replenished with the monsters of the deep.

In the decorations of these scenes, the Roman emperors displayed their wealth and liberality; and we read, that, on various occasions, the whole furniture of the amphitheatre consisted either of silver, or gold, or of amber. The poet who describes the games of Carinus, in the character of a shepherd attracted to the capital by the same of their magnificence, affirms, that the nets designed as a desence against the wild beasts were of gold wire; that the porticoes were gilded; and that the best or circle which divided the several ranks of spectators from each other, was studded with a precious mosaic of beautiful stones.

#### II. Reflections in Westminster Abbey.

WHEN I am in a ferious humour, I very often walk by myself in Westminster Abbey; where the gloominess of the place, and the use to which it is applied, with the folemnity of the building, and the condition of the people who lie in it, are apt to fill the mind with a kind of melancholy, or rather thoughtfulness, that is not disagreeable. I yesterday passed a whole afternoon in the church-yard, the cloisters, and the church; amufing myself with the tomb-stones and inscriptions which I met with in those several regions of the dead. Most of them recorded nothing elfe of the buried person, but that he was born upon one day, and died upon another; the whole history of his life being comprehended in these two circumstances, that are common to all mankind. could not but look upon those registers of existence, whether of brass or marble, as a kind of satire upon the departed persons, who had left no other memorial of themselves, but that the were born, and that they died.

Upon my going into the church, I entertained myself with the digging of a grave; and saw, in every shovelful of it that was thrown up, the fragment of a bone or skull intermixed with a kind of fresh mouldering earth, that, some time or other, had a place in the composition of an human body. Upon this I began to consider with myself, what innumerable multitudes of people lay confused together, under the pavement of that ancient cathedral; how men and women, friends and enemies,

priest

priests and soldiers, monks and prebendaries, were crumbled amongst one another, and blended together in the same common mass; how beauty, strength, and youth, with old age, weakness, and deformity, lay undistinguished in the same promiscuous heap of matter.

After having thus surveyed this great magazine of mortality as it were in the lump, I examined it more particularly by the accounts which I found on feveral of the monuments which are raised in every quarter of that ancient fabric. Some of them were covered with such extravagant epitaphs, that, if it were possible for the dead person to be acquainted with them, he would blush at the praises which his friends have bestowed upon him. There are others so excessively model, that they deliver the character of the person departed in Greek or Hebrew; and by that means are not understood once in a twelvemonth. In the poetical quarter, I found there were poets who had no monuments, and monuments which had no poets. I observed, indeed, that the prefent war had filled the church with many of those uninhabited monuments, which had been erected to the memory of persons whose bodies were perhaps buried in the plains of Blenheim, or in the bosom of the ocean.

I could not but be very much delighted with feveral modern epitaphs, which are written with great elegance of expression and justices of thought, and which therefore do honour to the living as well as to the dead. As a foreigner is very apt to conceive an idea of the ignorance or politeness of a nation from the turn of their public monuments and inscriptions, they should be submitted to the perulal of men of learning and genius, before they are put into execution. Sir Cloudelly Shovel's monument has very often given me great offence. In-Read of the brave rough English admiral, which was the distinguishing character of that plain gallant man, he is represented on his tomb by the figure of a beau, dreffed in a long periwig, and reposing himself upon velvet cushions under a canopy of state. The inscription is anfwerable to the monument; for, instead of celebrating the many remarkable actions he had performed in the fervice of his country, it acquaints us only with the manner of his death, in which it was impossible for him to

reap any honour. The Dutch, whom we are apt to despise for want of genius, shew an infinitely greater taste in their buildings, and works of this nature, than we meet with in those of our own country. The monuments of their admirals, which have been erected at the public expence, represent them like themselves, and are adorned with rostral crowns and naval ornaments, with beautiful sessions of sea-weed, shells, and coral.

I know that entertainments of this nature are apt to raife dark and dismal thoughts in timorous minds and gloomy imaginations: but for my own part, though [ am always ferious, I do not know what it is to be melancholy; and can therefore take a view of nature in her deep and folemn scenes, with the same pleasure as in her most gay and delightful ones. By these means, I can improve myself with objects which others consider with terror. When I look upon the tombs of the great, every motion of envy dies in me; when I read the epitaphs of the beautiful, every inordinate defire goes out; when I meet with the grief of parents upon a tomb-stone, my heart melts with compassion; when I see the tomb of the parents themselves, I consider the vanity of grieving for those whom we must quickly follow. When I fee kings lying by those who deposed them; when I confider rival wits placed fide by fide, or the holy men that divided the world with their contests and disputes; I refleet with forrow and aftonishment on the little competitions, factions, and debates of mankind. When I read the several dates of the tombs, of some that died yesterday, and some fix hundred years ago, I consider that great day when we shall all of us be contemporaries, and make our appearance together.

#### III. The Character of Mary Queen of Scots.

r

3

-

e

d

et

0-

g

36

10

ap

To all the charms of beauty, and the utmost elegance of external form, Mary added those accomplishments which render their impression irresistible. Polite, affable, infinuating, sprightly, and capable of speaking and of writing with equal ease and dignity. Sudden, however, and violent in all her attachments, because her heart was warm and unsuspicious. Impatient of contradiction, because she had been accustomed from her infancy to be

K

ticated

treated as a queen. No stranger on some occasions, to dissimulation; which, in that persidious court where she received her education, was reckoned among the necessary arts of government. Not insensible to slattery, or unconscious of that pleasure with which almost every woman beholds the influence of her own beauty. Formed with the qualities that we love, not with the talents that we admire, she was an agreeable woman rather than an

illustrious queen.

The vivacity of her spirit, not sufficiently tempered with found judgment, and the warmth of her heart, which was not at all times under the restraint of discretion, betrayed her both into errors and into crimes. To fay that she was always unfortunate, will not account for that long and almost uninterrupted succession of calamities which befel her; we must likewise add, that the was often imprudent. Her passion for Darnly was rath, youthful and excessive. And, though the sudden transition to the opposite extreme was the natural effect of her ill-requited love, and of his ingratitude, infolence, and brutality; yet neither thefe, nor Bothwell's artful address and important services, can justify her attachment to that nobleman. Even the manners of the age, licentious as they were, are no apology for this unhappy passion: nor can they induce us to look on that tragical and infamous scene which followed upon it, with Humanity will draw a veil over this less abhorrence. part of her characer, which it cannot approve; and may perhaps prompt fome to impute her actions to her fituation, more than to her disposition; and to lament the unhappiness of the former, rather than accuse the perverseness of the latter. Mary's sufferings exceed, both in degree and in duration, those tragical distresses which fancy has feigned to excite forrow and commiseration; and while we furvey them, we are apt altogether to forget her frailties : we think of her faults with less indig. nation; and approve of our tears, as if they were thed for a person who had attained much nearer to pure virtue.

With regard to the queen's person, a circumstance not to be omitted in writing the history of a semale reign, all contemporary authors agree in ascribing to Mary the otmost beauty of countenance, and elegance of shape, of which the human form is capable. hair was black, though, according to the fashion of that age, the frequently wore borrowed locks, and of different colours. Her eyes were a dark gray, her complexion was exquifitely fine, and her hands and arms remarkably delicate both as to shape and colour. stature was of an height that rose to the majestic. danced, the walked, and rode with equal grace. tafte for music was just; and she both sung and played upon the lute with uncommon skill. Towards the end of her life the began to grow fat; and her long confinement, and the coldness of the houses in which the was imprisoned, brought on a rheumatism, which deprived her of the use of her limbs. No man, says Brantome, ever beheld her person without admiration and love, or will read her history without forrow.

#### IV. Gharacter of Queen Elifabeth.

HERE are few perionages in history who have been more exposed to the calumny of enemies and the adulation of friends, than Queen Elisabeth, and yet there scarce is any whose reputation has been more certainly determined by the unanimous consent of posterity. The unufual length of her administration, and the strong features of her character, were able to overcome all prejudices; and obliging her detractors to abate much of their invectives, and her admirers somewhat of their panegyrics, have at last, in spite of political factions, and what is more, of religious animolities, produced an uniform judgment with regard to her conduct. Her vigour, her constancy, her magnanimity, her' penetration, vigilance, and address, are allowed to merit the highest praises, and appear not to have been surpasfed by any person who ever filled a throne: a conduct less rigorous, less imperious, more fincere, more indulgent to her people, would have been requifite to form a perfect character. By the force of her mind, the controlled all her more active and stronger qualities, and prevented them from running into excess. Her heroism. was exempted from all temerity, her frugality from avarice, her friendship from partiality, her enterprize from

K 2

turbulency and a vain ambition: she guarded not herself, with equal care or equal success, from lesser infirmities; the rivalship of beauty, the desire of admiration, the

jealouly of love, and the fallies of anger.

Her fingular talents for government were founded equally on her temper and on her capacity. - Endowed with a great command over herfelf, the foon obtained an uncontrolled afcendant over the people; and while the merited all their effeem by her real virtues, the also engaged their affection by her pretended ones. Few fovereigns of England succeeded to the throne in more difficult circumstances, and none ever conducted the government with fuch uniform success and felicity. Though unacquainted with the practice of toleration, the true fecret for managing religious factions, the preferved her people, by her superior prudence, from those confusions in which theological controverly had involved all the neighbouring nations: and though her enemies were the mest powerful values of Europe, the most active, the most enterprising, the least scrupulous, she was able, by her vigour, to make deep impression on their state; her own greatness, meanwhile, remaining untouched and unimpaired.

The wise ministers and brave warriors who stourished during her reign, share the praise of her success; but, instead of lessening the applause due to her, they make great addition to it. They owed, all of them, their advancement to her choice; they were supported by her constancy, and with all their ability, they were never able to acquire an undue ascendant over her. In her family, in her court, in her kingdom, she remained equally mistress. The force of the tender passions was great over her, but the force of her mind was still superior; and the combat which her victory visibly cost her, serves only to display the simmess of her resolution, and

the loftiness of her ambitious fentiments.

The same of this princes, though it has surmounted the prejudices both of faction and of bigotry, yet lies itill exposed to another prejudice, which is more durable, because more natural; and which, according to the different views in which we survey her, is capable either of exalting beyond measure, or diminishing, the lustre, of her

Phillip

her character. This prejudice is founded on the confideration of her fex. When we contemplate her as a woman, we are apt to be flruck with the highest admiration of her qualities and extensive capacity; but we are also apt to require some more softness of disposition, fome greater lenity of temper, some of those amiable weaknesses by which her fex is distinguished. But the true method of estimating her merit, is to lay aside all these considerations, and to consider her merely as a rational being, placed in authority, and entrusted with the government of mankind. We may find it difficult to reconcile our fancy to her as a wife or a mistress; but her qualities as a fovereign, though with some considerable exceptions, are the object of undisputed applause and approbation.

#### V. Charles V.'s Refignation of his Dominions.

HARLES resolved to refign his kingdoms to his son, with a folemnity fuitable to the importance of the transaction; and to perform this last act of sovereignty with fuch formal pomp, as might leave an indelible impression on the minds, not only of his subjects; but of his fuccesfor. With this view, he called Philip out of England; where the prevish temper of his queen, which increafed with her despair of having iffue, rendered him extremely unhappy, and the jealoufy of the English left him no hopes of obtaining the direction of their affairs. Having affembled the flates of the Low Countries at Bruffels, on the twenty fifth of October one thousand five hundred and fifty-five, Charles feated himself for the last time in the chair of state; on one fide of which was placed his fon, and on the other his fifter the queen of Hungary, regent of the Netherlands; with a folendid retinue of the grandees of Spain and princes of the empire flanding behind him. The prefident of the council of Flanders, by his command, explained in a few words his intention in calling this extraordinary meeting of the flates. He then read the instrument of refignation, by which Charles furnendered to his fon Philip all his territories, jurisdiction, and authority in the Low Countries; absolving his subjects there from their oath of al. legiance to him, which he required them to transfer to K 3

Philip his lawful heir, and to ferve him with the fame loyalty and zeal which they had manifested during so long a course of years, in support of his government.

Charles then rofe, from his feat, and, leaning on the shoulder of the prince of Orange, because he was unable to fland without support, he addressed himself to the audience; and, from a paper which he held in his hand in order to affift his memory, he recounted with dignity, but without oftentation, all the great things which he had undertaken and performed fince the commencement of his administration. He observed, that, from the seventeenth year of his age, he had dedicated all his thoughts and attention to public objects, referving no portion of his time for the indulgence of his eafe, and very little for the enjoyment of private pleasure: that, either in a pacific or hostile manner, he had visited Germany nine times, Spain fix times, France four times, Italy feven times, the Low Countries ten times, England twice, Africa as often, and had made eleven voyages by fea; that, while his health permitted him to discharge his duty, and the vigour of his constitution was equal in any degree to the arduous office of governing fuch extenfive dominions, he had never thunned labour nor repined under fatigue: that now, when his health was broken and his vigour exhausted by the rage of an incurable distemper, his growing infirmities admonished him to retire : nor was he fo fond of reigning as to retain the sceptre in an impotent hand, which was no longer able to protect his subjects or to render them happy: that instead of a fovereign worn out with difeases and scarcely half alive, he gave them one in the prime of life, accustomed already to govern, and who added to the vigour of youth all the attention and fagacity of maturer years: that if, during the course of a long administration, he had committed any material error in government, or if, under the pressure of so many and great affairs, and amidst the attention which he had been obliged to give them, he had either neglected or injured any of his subjects, he now implored their forgivenels : that. for his part, he should ever retain a grateful sense of their fidelity and attachment, and would carry the remembrance of it-along with him to the place of his retreat, treat, as his sweetest consolation, as well as the best reward for all his services; and, in his last prayers to Almighty God, would pour-forth his ardent wishes for their welfare.

Then, turning towards Philip, who fell on his knees and kissed his father's hand, " If," fays he, " I had left you, by my death, this rich inheritance, to which I have made fuch large additions, some regard would have been juftly due to my memory on that account; but now, when I voluntarily refign to you what I might have still retained, I may well expect the warmest expressions of thanks on your part. With these, however, I dispense; and shall consider your concern for the welfare of your subjects, and your love of them, as the best and most acceptable testimony of your gratitude to me. It is in your power, by a wife and virtuous administration, to justify the extraordinary proof which I this day give of my paternal affection, and to demonstrate that you are worthy of the confidence which I repose in you. Preserve an inviolable regard for religion; maintain the Catholic faith in its purity; let the laws of your country be facred in your eyes; encroach not on the rights and privileges of your people; and, if the time shall ever come when you shall wish to enjoy the tranquillity of private life, may you have a fon, end wed with fuch qualities that you can refign your sceptre to him, with as much fatisfaction as I give up mine to you."

As foon as Charles had finished this long address to his subjects and to their new sovereign, he suck into the chair, exhausted and ready to faint with the fatigue of such an extraordinary effort. During his discourse, the whole audience melted into tears; some, from admiration of his magnanimity; others, softened by the expressions of tenderness towards his son and of love to his people; and all were affected with the deepest forrow at losing a sovereign, who had distinguished the Netherlands, his native country, with particular marks of his regard and attachment.

E

Habrida

A few weeks thereafter, Charles, in an assembly no less splendid, and with a ceremonial equally pompous, resigned to his son the crowns of Spain, with all the territories depending on them, both in the old and in the

new

new world. Of all these vast possessions, he reserved nothing for himself but an annual pension of an hundred thousand crowns, to defray the charges of his family, and to afford him a small sum for acts of beneficence and

charity.

The place he had chosen for his retreat was the monastery of St Justus, in the province of Estremadura. It was feated in a vale of no great extent, watered by a fmall brook, and furrounded by rifing grounds covered with lofty trees. From the nature of the foil, as well as the temperature of the climate, it was esteemed the most healthful and delicious fituation in Spain. Some months before his refignation, he had fent an architect thither to add a new apartment to the monastery for his accommodation; but he gave first orders that the file of the building should be such as suited his present situation, rather than his former dignity. It confifted only of fix rooms: four of them in the form of friar's cells, with naked walls; the other two, each twenty feet square, were bung with brown cloth, and furnished in the most simple manner. They were all on a level with the ground; with a door on one fide into a garden, of which Charles himself had given the plan, and which he had filled with various plants, intending to cultivate them with his own hands. On the other fide they communicated with the chapel of the monastery, in which he was to perform his devotions .- Into this humble retreat, hardly fufficient for the comfortable accommodation of a private gentleman, did Charles enter with twelve domestics only. He buried there, in solitude and filence, his grandeur, his ambition, together with all those vast projects, which, during half a century, had alarmed and agitated Europe, filling every kingdom in it by turns with the terfor of his arms, and the dread of being subjected to his power.

# VI. Importance of Virtue.

VIRTUE is of intrinsic value and good desert and of indispensible obligation; not the creature of will, but necessary and immutable; not local or temporary, but of equal extent and antiquity with the Divine mind; not a mode of sensation, but everlasting truth; not dependent

pendent on power, but the guide of all power. Virtue is the foundation of honour and effeem, and the fource of all beauty, order, and happiness, in nature. It is what confers value on all the other endowments and qualities of a reasonable being, to which they ought to be absolutely subscribent; and without which, the more eminent they are, the more hideous desormities and the

greater curses they become.

The use of it is not confined to any one stage of our existence, or to any particular situation we can be in, but reaches through all the periods and circumstances of our being. Many of the endowments and talents we now possess, and of which we are too apt to be proud, will cease entirely with the present state; but this will be our ornament and dignity, in every future state to which we may be removed. Beauty and wit will die, learning will vanish away, and all the arts of life be soon forgot; but virtue will remain for ever. This unites us to the whole rational creation; and fits us for converfing with any order of superior natures, and for a place in any part of God's works. It procures us the approbation and love of all wife and good beings, and renders them our allies and friends. But what is of unspeakably greater confequence is, that it makes God our friend, assimilates and unites our minds to his, and engages his Almighty power in our defence. Superior beings of all ranks are bound by it no lefs than ourselves. It has the same authority in all worlds that it has in this. The farther any being is advanced in excellence and perfection, the greater is his attachment to it, and the more is he under its influence. To fay no more, it is the law of the whole universe, it stands first in the estimation of the Deity, its original is his nature, and it is the very object that makes him lovely.

Such is the importance of virtue.—Of what confequence, therefore, is it that we practife it! There is no argument or motive in any respect sitted to insluence a reasonable mind, which does not call us to this. One virtuous disposition of soul is preserable to the greatest natural accomplishments and abilities, and of more value than all the treasures of the world.—If you are wise, then, study virtue, and contemn every thing that

ean come in competition with it. Remember, that nothing else deserves one anxious thought or wish. Remember, that this alone is honour, glory, wealth, and happiness. Secure this, and you secure every thing. Lose this, and all is lost

### VII. Address to Art.

ART! thou distinguishing attribute and honour of human kind! who art not only able to imitate nature in her graces, but even to adorn her with graces of thine own! Possessed of thee, the meanest genius grows deserving, and has a just demand for a portion of our esteem: devoid of thee, the brightest of our kind lie lost and useless, and are but poorly distinguished from the most despicable and base. When we inhabited forests in common with brutes, nor otherwise known from them than by the figure of our species, thou taughtest us to affert the sovereignty of our nature, and to assume that empire for which providence intended us. Thousands of utilities owe their birth to thee; thousands of elegancies, pleasures and joys, without which life itself would be

but an infipid possession.

Wide and extensive is the reach of thy dominion. No element is there, either so violent or so subtile, so yielding or fo fluggish, as, by the powers of its nature, to be furerior to thy direction. Thou dreadest not the fierce impetuofity of Fire, but compellest its violence to be both obedient and uleful. By it thou fostenest the stubborn tribe of minerals, fo as to be formed and moulded into shapes innumerable. Hence weapons, armour, com: and, previous to thefe and other thy works and energies, hence all those various tools and instruments, which empower thee to proceed to farther ends more excellent. Nor is the subtile Air less obedient to thy power, whether thou willest it to be a minister to our pleasures or utility. At thy command, it giveth birth to founds which charms the foul with all the powers of harmony. Under thy instruction, it moves the ship over seas; while that yielding element, where otherwise we fink, even Water itself is by thee taught to bear us; the vast ocean, to promote that intercourse of nations which ignorance would imagine it was destined to intercept.

To fay how thy influence is feen on Earth, would be to teach the meanest what he knows already. Suffice it but to mention, fields of arable and passure; lawns, and groves, and gardens, and plantations: cottages villages, castles, towns; palaces, temples, and spacious cities.

Nor does thy empire end in subjects thus inanimate. Its power also extends through the various race of Animals, who either patiently submit to become thy slaves, or are sure to find thee an irrestible foe. The faithful dog, the patient ox, the generous horse, and the mighty elephant, are content all to receive their instructions from thee, and readily to lend their natural instincts or strength to perform those offices which thy occasions call for. If there be found any species which are serviceable when dead, thou suggestest the means to investigate and take them: if any be so savage as to refuse being tamed, or of natures sierce enough to venture an attack, thou teachest us to scorn their brutal rage, to meet, repel, pursue, and conquer.

Such, O Art! is thy amazing influence, when thou art employed only on these inferior subjects, on natures inanimate, or at best irrational. But, whenever thou choosest a subject more noble, and settest to the cultivating of Mind itself, then 'tis thou becomest truly amiable and divine, the ever-slowing source of those subject but mind alone is capable. Then 'tis thou art enabled to exhibit to markind the admired tribe of poets and orators, the sacred train of patriots and heroes, the god like list of philosophers and legislators, the forms of virtuous and equal politics, where private welfare is made the same with public, where crowds themselves prove disinterested and virtue.

is made a national and popular characleristic.

Hail! facred fource of all these wonders? Thyself infiruct me to praise thee worthily; through whom, whatever we do, is done with elegance and beauty; without
whom, what we do is ever graceless and deformed.—
Venerable power! by what name shall I address thee?
Shall I call thee Ornament of mind, or art thou more
truly Mind itself! 'Tis Mind thou art, most perfect
Mind: not rude, untaught; but fair and polished. In

fuch

fuch thou dwellest; of such thou art the form; nor is it a thing more possible to separate thee from such, than it would be to separate thee from thy own existence.

## VIII. Flattery.

LATTERY is a manner of conversation very shameful in itself, but beneficial to the flatterer.

If a flatterer is upon a public walk with you, " Do but mind," fays he, " how every one's eye is upon you. Sure there is not a man in Athens that is taken so much notice of. You had justice done you yesterday in the portico. There were about thirty of us together; and the question being started who was the most considerable person in the commonwealth—the whole company was of the same fide. In short, Sir, every one made familiar with your name." He follows this whilper with a thousand other flatteries of the same nature.

Whenever the person to whom he would make his court, begins to fpeak, the fycophant begs the company to be filent, most impudently praises him to his face, is in raptures all the while he talks, and, as foon as he has done, cries out, That is perfectly right! When his patron aims at being witty upon any man, he is ready to burst at the smartness of his raillery, and stops his mouth with his bandkerchief, that he may not laugh out. If he calls his children about him, the flatterer has a pocketful of apples for them, which he distributes among them with a great deal of fondness, wonders to fee fo many fine boys, and turning about to the father, tells him they are all as like him as they can stare.

When he is invited to a feaft, he is the first man that calls for a glass of wine, and is wonderfully pleased with the deliciousness of the flavour; gets as near as possible to the man of the house, and tells him with much concern that he eats nothing him elf. He fingles out some particular dish, and recommends it to the rest of the company for a rarity. He defires the mafter of the feaft to fit in a warmer part of the room, begs him to take more care of his health, and advises him to put on a supernumerary garment in this cold weather. He is in a close whisper with him during the whole entertainment, and has neither eyes nor ears for any one elfe in the com-

pany.

0

.

0

e

e

d

35

If a man shows him his house, he extols the architect, admires the gardens, and expatiates upon the furniture. If the owner is grossly flattered in a picture, he outslatters the painter; and though he discovers a great likeness in it, can by no means allow that it does justice to the original.—In short, his whole business is to ingratiate himself with those who hear him, and to wheedle them out of their senses.

#### IX. The absent Man.

MENALCAS comes down in the morning; opens his door to go out; but shuts it again, because he perceives he has his night cap on; and examining himself further, finds that he is but half shaved, that he has stuck his sword on his right side, that his stockings are about his heels, and that his shirt is over his breeches.

When he is dreffed he goes to court, comes into the drawing room; and, walking upright under a branch of candlesticks, his wig is caught up by one of them, and hangs dangling in the air. All the courtiers fall alaughing; but Menalcas laughs louder than any of them, and looks about for the person that is the jest of the company. Coming down to the court-gate he finds a coach; which taking for his own, he whips into it; and the coachman drives off, not doubting but he carries his master. As soon as he stops, Menalcas throws himself out of the coach, crosses the court, ascends the flair-case, and runs through all the chambers with the greatest familiarity, repoles himself on a couch, and fancies himself at home. The master of the house at last comes in. Menalcas Jes to receive him, and defires him to fit down. He talks, muses, and then talks again. The gentleman of the house is tired and amazed. nalcas is no lefs fo; but is every moment in hopes that his impertinent guest will at last end his tedious visit. Night comes on, when Menalcas is hardly convinced.

When he is playing at backgammon, he calls for a full glass of wine and water. It is his turn to throw. He has the box in one hand, and his glass in the other; and being extremely dry and unwilling to lose time, he swal-

1

lows down both the dice, and at the same time throws his wine into the tables. He writes a letter, and slings the sand into the inkbottle. He writes a second, and mistakes the superscription. A nobleman receives one of them, and upon opening it, reads as follows: "I would have you, honest Jack, immediately upon the receipt of this, take in hay enough to serve the winter." His same receives the other, and is amazed to see in it, "My Lord, I received your Grace's commands."

If he is at an entertainment, you may see the pieces of bread continually multiplying round his plate: 'tis true the company want it, as well as their knives and forks, which Menalcas does not let them keep long. Sometimes in a morning he puts his whole family in a hurry, and at last goes out without being able to stay for his coach or breakfast; and, for that day, you may see him in every part of the town, except the very place where he had appointed to be upon business of importance.

You would often take him for every thing that he is not—For a fellow quite stupid, for he hears nothing; for a fool, for he talks to himself, and has a hundred grimmaces and motions with his head, which are altogether involuntary; for a proud man, for he looks sull upon you, and takes no notice of your saluting him. The truth of it is, his eyes are open, but he makes no use of them, and neither sees you, nor any man, nor any thing else. He came once from his country-house, and his own southern undertook to rob him, and succeeded. They held a slambeau to his throat, and bid him deliver his purse. He did so; and coming home, told his friends he had been robbed. They desire to know the particulars.—" Ask my servants," said Menalcas; "for they were with me."

## X. The Monk.

A Poor monk of the order of St Francis came into the room to beg something for his convent. The moment I cast my eyes upon him, I was determined not to give him a single sous; and accordingly I put my purse into my pocket—buttoned it up—set myself a little more upon my centre, and advanced up gravely to him:

him: there was something, I fear, forbiding in my look: I have his figure this moment before my eyes, and think there was that in it which deserved better.

The monk, as I judged from the break in his tonfure, a few feattered white hairs upon his temples being all that remained of it, might be about feventy—but from his eyes and that fort of fire which was in them, which feemed more tempered by courtfey than years, could be no more than fixty—Truth might lie between—He was certainly fixty five; and the general air of his countenance, notwithflanding something feemed to have been planting wrinkles in it before their time, agreed to the account.

It was one of those heads which Suido has often painted,—mild, pale—penetrating; free from all common place ideas of fat contented ignorance looking downwards upon the earth.—It looked forwards; but looked as if it looked at something beyond this world. How one of his order came by it, Heaven above, who let it fall upon a monk's shoulders, best knows: but it would have suited a Bramin; and had I met it upon the plains of Indostan, I had reverenced it.

.

S

d

-

f

g

S

r

e .

r

0

e

d

y

a

0

:

The rest of his outline may be given in a few strokes: one may put it into the hands of any one to design; for it was neither elegant nor otherwise, but as character and expression made it so. It was a thin, spare form, something above the common size, if it lost not the distinction by a bent forwards in the figure—but it was the attitude of entreaty; and, as it now stands present to my imagination, it gained more than it lost by it.

When he had entered the room three paces, he stood still; and, laying his left hand upon his built (a stender white staff with which he journeyed, being in his right)—when I had got close up to him, he introduced himfelf with the little story of the wants of his convent, and the poverty of his order—and did it with so simple a grace—and such an air of deprecation was there in the whole cast of his look and figure—I was bewitched not to have been struct with it—

A better reason was, I had pre-determined not to give him a single sous.

L 2

'Tis

'Tis very true, said I, replying to a cast upwards with his eyes, with which he had concluded his address—'tis very true—and Heaven be their resourse who have no other but the charity of the world; the stock of which, I fear, is no way sufficient for the many great

claims which are hourly made upon it.

As I pronounced the words great claims, he gave a flight glance with his eyes downwards upon the fleeve of his tunic-I felt the full force of the appeal-I acknowledge it, faid I a-course habit, and that but once in three years, with meagre diet-are no great matters: but the true point of pity is, as they can be earned in the world with fo little industry, that your order should wish to procure them by pressing upon a fund which is the property of the lame, the blind, the aged, and the infirm: the captive who lies down counting over and over again the days of his afflictions, languishes also for his share of it; and had you been of the order of mercy instead of the order of St Francis, poor as I am, contitinued I, pointing at my portmantcau, full cheerfully should it have been opened to you for the ransom of the unfortunate. The monk made me a bow .- But, refumed I, the unfortunate of our own country, furely, have the first rights: and I have left thousands in diftress upon the English shore-The monk gave a cordial wave with his head-as much as to fay, No doubt, there is mifery enough in every corner of the world, as well as within our convent-But we diffinguish, faid I, laying my hand upon the fleeve of his tunic, in return for his appeal-we diffinguish, my good father, betwixt those who wish only to eat the bread of their own labour -and those who eat the bread of other people's, and have no other !an in life, but to get through it in floth and ignorance, for the love of God.

The poor Franciscan made no reply: a hectic of a moment passed across his cheek, but could not tarry—Nature seemed to have done with her resentment in him; he shewed none—but letting his staff fall within his arm, he pressed both his hands with resignation upon

his breast and retired.

My heart smote me the moment he shut the door— Pshaw! said I with an air of carelessness, three several times.—But it would not do: every ungracious syllable I had uttered crowded back into my imagination. I reflected I had no right over the poor Franciscan but to deny him; and that the punishment of that was enough to the disappointed, without the addition of unkind language—I considered his grey hairs—his courteous figure seemed to re-enter, and gently ask me what injury he had done me? and why I could use him thus?—I would have given twenty livres for an advocate—I have behaved very ill, said I within myself: but I have only just set out upon my travels, and shall learn better manners as I get along.

#### XI. On the Head dress of the Ladies.

THERE is not fo variable a thing in nature as a lady's head-dress: within my own memory I have known it rife and fall above thirty degrees. About ten years ago it shot up to a very great height, insomuch that the female part of our species were much taller than the The women were of fuch an enormous stature, that 'we appeared as grashoppers before them.' At present the whole sex is in a manner dwarfed and shrunk into a race of beauties that scem almost another species. I remember several ladies who were once very near seven feet high, that at present want some inches of five : how they came to be thus currailed, I cannot earn; whether the whole fex be at prefent under any penance which we know nothing of, or whether they have calt their head dreffes in order to surprise us with something in that kind which shall be entirely new; or whether some of the tallest of the fex, being too cunning for the rest, have contrived this method to make themselves appear fizeable, is still a fecret; though I find most are of opinion, they are at present like trees new lopped and pruned, that will certainly sprout up and flourish with greater heads than before. For my own part, as I do not love to be infulted by women who are taller than myself. I admire the sex much more in their present humiliation, which has reduced them to their natural dimensions, than when they had extended their persons. and lengthened themselves out into formidable and gigantic figures. I am not for adding to the beautiful L 3 edifices :

edifices of nature, nor for raifing any whimfical fuperftructure upon her plans : I muft therefore repeat it. that I am highly pleased with the coiffure now in fathion, and think it shews the good sense which at prefent very much reigns among the valuable part of the fex. One may observe that women in all ages have taken more pains than men to adorn the outfide of their heads; and indeed I very much admire, that those architects, who raife such wonderful structures out of rib. bands, lace, and wire, have not been recorded for their respective inventions. It is certain there have been as many orders of these kinds of buildings as in those which have been made of marble; fometimes they rife in the thape of a pyramid, fometimes like a tower, and fometimes like a fleeple. In Juvenal's time, the building grew by Teveral orders and stories, as he has very humourously described it:

With curls on curls they build her head before,
And mount it with a formidable tow'r:
A giantes she seems; but look behind,
And then she dwindles to the pigmy kind.

But I do not remember, in any part of my reading, that the head dress aspired to so great an extravagance as in the fourteenth century; when it was built up in a couple of cones or spires, which stood so excessively high on each side of the head, that a woman, who was but a pigmy without her head dress, appeared like a colosius upon putting it on. Monueur Paradin says, "That these "old fastioned sontanges rose an ell above the head; "that they were pointed like steeples, and had long loose pieces of crape sastened to the tops of them, which were curiously sringed, and hung down their backs like streamers."

The women might possibly have carried this Gothic building much higher, had not a famous monk, Thomas Connecte by name, attacked it with great zeal and resolution. This holy man travelled from place to place to preach down this monstrous commode; and succeeded so well in it, that, as the magicians facrificed their books to the slames upon the preaching of an apostle, many of the women threw down their head-dresses in the middle of his sermon, and made a bonsire of them within fight

3

e

1

y

n

8

g

1,

ic.

15

e-

ed ed

58

of

le

ht

of

numerary

of the pulpit. He was fo renowned, as well for the fanctity of his life as his manner of preaching, that he had often a congregation of twenty thousand people; the men placing themselves on the one fide of the pulpit, and the women on the other, they appeared, to use the fimilitude of an ingenious writer, like a forest of cedars with their heads reaching to the clouds. He fo warmed and animated the people against this monstrous ornament, that it lay under a kind of perfecution; and whenever it appeared in public, was pelted down by the rabble, who flung stones at the persons that wore it. But, notwithstanding this prodigy vanished while the preacher was among them, it began to appear again fome months after his departure, or, to tell it in Monfieur Paradin's own words, "The women, that, like " Inails in a fright, had drawn in their horns, that them " out again as foon as the danger was over." This extravagance of the women's head-dreffes in that age is taken notice of by Monseur d'Argentré in the history of Bretagne, and by other historians as well as the perfon I have here quoted.

It is afually observed that a good reign is the only proper time for the making of laws against the exorbitance of power; in the same manner an excessive head-dress may be attacked the most effectually when the fashion is against it. I do therefore recommend this pa-

per to my female readers by way of prevention.

I would defire the fair fex to confider how impossible it is for them to add any thing that can be ornamental to what is already the master-piece of nature. The head has the most beautiful appearance, as well as the highest station, in a human figure. Nature has laid out all her art in beautifying the face; she has touched it with vermilion, planted in it a double row of ivory, made it the seat of smiles and blushes, lighted it up and enlivened it with the brightness of the eyes, hung it on each side with curious organs of sense, given it airs and graces that cannot be described, and surrounded it with such a flowing shade of hair, as sets all its beauties in the most agreeable light: in short, she seems to have designed the head as the cupola to the most glorious of her works; and when we load it with such a pile of super-

numerary ornaments, we destroy the symmetry of the human figure, and foolishly contrive to call off the eye from great and real beauties, to childish gewgaws, ribbands, and bone lace.

#### XII. On the present and a future State.

LEWD young fellow feeing an aged hermit go by him barefoot, "Father," fays he, " you are in a very milerable condition if there is not another world." "True, fon," faid the hermit; "but what is thy condition if there is?"-Man is a creature defigned for two different states of being, or rather for two different lives. His first life is short and transient; his second permanent and lafting. The question we are all concerned in is this. In which of these two lives it is our chief interest to make ourselves happy? Or, in other words, Whether we should endeavour to secure to ourselves the pleasures and gratifications of a life which is uncertain and precatious, and at its utmost length of a very inconfiderable duration; or to secure to ourselves the pleafures of a life which is fixed and fettled, and will never end? Every man, upon the first hearing of this question, knows very well which fide of it he ought to close with. But, however right we are in theory, it is plain that in practice we adhere to the wrong fide of the question. We make provision for this life as though it were never to have an end; and for the other life, as though it were never to have beginning.

Should a spirit of superior rank, who is a stranger to human nature, accidentally alight upon the earth, and take a survey of its inhabitants, what would his notions of us be? Would not he think that we are a species of beings made for quite different ends and purposes than what we really are? Must not he imagine that we were placed in this world to get riches and honours? Would not he think that it was our duty to toil after wealth, and station, and title? Nay, would not he believe we were forbidden poverty by threats of eternal punishment, and enjoined to pursue our pleasures under pain of damnation? He would certainly imagine that we were influenced by a scheme of duties quite opposite to those which are indeed prescribed to us. And, truly,

truly, according to such an imagination, he must conclude, that we are a species of the most obedient creatures in the universe; that we are constant to our duty; and that we keep a steady eye on the end for which we were sent hither.

But how great would be his aftonishment, when he learnt that we were beings not defigned to exist in this. world above three score and ten years; and that the greatest part of this busy species fall short even of that age? How would he be loft in horror and admiration, when he should know that this set of creatures, who lay out all their endeavours for this life, which scarce deferves the name of existence, when, I say, he should know that this fet of creatures are to exist to all eternity in another life, for which they make no preparations? Nothing can be a greater difgrace to reason, than that: men, who are persuaded of these two different states of being, should be perpetually employed in providing for a life of threescore and ten years, and neglecting to make provision for that, which, after many myriads of years, will be fill new and fill beginning: especially when we confider that our endea ours for making ourselves great, or rich, or honourable, or whatever else we place our happinels in, may after all prove unfuccessful; whereas if we conflantly and fincerely endeavour to to make ourfelves happy in the other life, we are fure that our endeavours will fucceed, and that we thall not be difappointed of our hope.

The following question is started by one of the schoolmen. Supposing the whole body of the earth were a
great ball or mass of the finest sand, and that a single
grain or particle of this sand should be annihilated every
thousand years? Supposing then that you had it in
your choice to be happy all the while this prodigious
mass of sand was consuming by this slow method until
there was not a grain of it left, on condition you were
to be miserable for ever after? or supposing that you
might be happy for ever after, on condition you would
be miserable until the whole mass of sand were thus annihilated at the rate of one sand in a thousand years;
which of these two cases would you make your choice?

It must be confessed, in this case, so many thousands

of years are to the imagination as a kind of eternity. though in reality they do not bear fo great a proportion to that duration which is to follow them, as an unit does to the greatest number which you can put together in figures, or as one of those fands to the supposed heap. Reason therefore tells us, without any manner of hefitation, which would be the better part in this choice, However, as I have before intimated, our reason might, in such case, be so overset by the imagination, as to dispole some persons to fink under the consideration of the great length of the first part of this duration, and of the great distance of that second duration which is to succeed it: the mind, I fay, might give itself up to that happiness which is at hand, confidering that it is so-very near, and that it would last so very long. But when the choice we actually have before us is this. - Whether we will choose to be happy for the space of only threefcore and ten, nay perhaps of only twenty or ten years, I might fay of only a day or an hour, and miserable to all eternity; or, on the contrary, miferable for this short term of years, and happy for a whole eternity-what words are sufficient to express that folly and want of confideration which in fuch a cafe makes a wrong choice!

I here put the case even at the worst, by supposing what seldom happens, that a course of virtue makes us miserable in this life: but if we suppose, as it generally happens, that virtue would make us more happy even in this life than a contrary course of vice; how can we sufficiently admire the supplicity or madness of those perfons who are capable of making so absurd a choice!

Every wife man therefore will confider this life only as it may conduce to the happiness of the other, and cheerfully facrifice the pleasures of a few years to those of an eternity.

#### XIII. Uncle Toby's Benevolence.

Y uncle Toby was a man patient of injuries—not from want of courage—I have told you in a former chapter, that he was a man of courage; and I will add here, that where just occasions presented or called it forth, I know no man under whose arm I would have sooner taken shelter. Nor did this arise from any infensibility

bility or obtuseness of his intellectual parts, for he felt as feelingly as man could do. But he was of a peaceful, placid nature; no jarring element in him: all was mixed up so kindly within him, my uncle Toby had scarce a

heart to retaliate upon a fly.

Go—says he, one day at dinner, to an overgrown one which had buzzed about his nose, and tormented him cruelly all dinner time, and which after infinite attempts, he had caught at last as it slew by him—I'll not hurt thee—says my uncle Toby, rising from his chair, and going across the room with the sly in his hand—I'll not hurt a hair of thy head: Go—says he, lifting up the sash, and opening his hand as he spoke to let it escape—go, poor devil; get thee gone; why should I hurt thee?—This world surely is wide enough to hold both thee and me.

This lesson of universal good-will, taught by my uncle Toby, may serve instead of a whole volume upon the

subject.

#### XIV. Story of the Siege of Calais.

P DWARD III. after the battle of Creffy, laid fiege to Calais. He had fortified his camp in so impreghable a manner, that all the efforts of France proved ineffectual to raise the fiege, or throw succours into the city .- The citizens, under Count Vienne, their gallant governor, made an admirable defence. France had now put the fikle into her second harvest, fince Edward, with his victorious army, fat down before the town. The eyes of all Europe were intent on the iffue. At length, famine did more for Edward than arms .- After suffering unheard of calamities, they resolved to attempt the enemy's camp .- They boldly fallied forth : the English joined battle; and, after a long and defperate engagement, Count Vienne was taken prisoner, and the citizens who furvived the flaughter retired within their gates. The command devolving upon Eufface St Pierre, a man of mean birth but of exalted virtue, he offered to capitulate with Edward, provided he permitted them to depart with life and liberty. Edward, to avoid the imputation of cruelty, confenting to spare the bulk of the plebeians, provided they deliver up to

him fix of their principal citizens with halters about their necks, as victims of due atonement for that spirit of rebellion with which they had inflamed the vulgar. When his messenger, Sir Walter Mauny, delivered the terms, consternation and pale difmay were impressed on every countenance-To a long and dead filence deep fighs and groans succeeded, till Eustace St Pierre getting up to a little eminence, thus addressed the assembly: " My friends, we are brought to great straits this day, We must either yield to the terms of our cruel and enfnaring conqueror, or give up our tender infants, our wives, and daughters, to the bloody and brutal lufts of the violating foldiers. Is there any expedient left, whereby we may avoid the guilt and infamy of delivering up those who have suffered every misery with you, on the one hand, or the defolation and horror of a facked city on the other? There is, may friends; there is one expedient left; a gracious, an excellent, a godlike expedient! Is there any here to whom virtue is dearer than life? Let him offer himself an oblation for the fafety of his people! He shall not fail of a blessed approbation from that power who offered up his only Son for the falvation of mankind." He spoke; -but an univerfal filence ensued .- Each man looked around for the example of that virtue and magnanimity which all wished to approve in themselves, though they wanted the refolution. At length St Pierre refumed, " I doubt not but there are many here as ready, nay more zealous, of this martyrdom than I can be; though the station to which Lam raised by the captivity of Lord Vienne, imparts a right to be the first in giving my life for your fakes. I give it freely; I give it cheerfully. Who comes next?" "Your fon," exclaimed a youth not yet come to maturity .- " Ah, my child!" cried St Pierre; " I am then twice facrificed .- But, no .: I have rather begotten thee a fecond time. Thy years are few, but full, my fon. The victim of virtue has reached the utmost purpose and goal of mortality. Who next, my friends? This is the hour of heroes."-" Your kinfman," cried John de Aire. "Your kinsman," cried James Wiffant, "Your kinsman," cried Peter Wiffant. "Ah!" exclaimed Sir Walter Manny, burfting into tears, " why was not I a citizen of Calais!" The fixth victim was still wanting, but was quickly supplied by lot from numbers who were now emulous of so ennobling an example. The keys of the city were then delivered to Sir Walter. He took the fix prisoners into his cultody; then ordered the gates to be opened, and gave charge to his attendants to conduct the remaining citizens, with their families, through the camp of the English. Before they departed, however, they defired permission to take their last adieu of their deliverers -What a parting! what a scene! They crowded, with their wives and children, about St Pierre and his fellow prisoners. They embraced; they clung around; they fell proftrate before them. They groaned; they wept aloud; and the joint clamour of their mourning passed the gates of the city, and was heard throughout the English camp.—The English, by this time, were apprifed of what passed within Calais. They heard the voice of lamentation, and their fouls were touched with compassion. Each of the soldiers prepared a portion of his own victuals to welcome and entertain the halffamilhed inhabitants; and they loaded them with as much as their present weakness was able to bear, in order to supply them with sustenance by the way. At length St Pierre and his fellow victims appeared under the conduct of Sir Walter and a guard. All the tents of the English were instantly emptied. The foldiers poured from all parts, and arranged themselves on each fide, to behold, to contemplate, to admire, this little band of patriots as they passed. They bowed down to them on all fides. They murmured their applause of that virtue, which they could not but revere even in enemies; and they regarded those ropes which they had volun arily assumed about their necks, as ensigns of greater dignity than that of the British garter. As foon as they had reached the presence, " Mauny," fays the monarch, " Are these the principal inhabitants of Calais?"\_\_\_\_\_ "They are," fays Mauny: " they are not only the principal men of Calais, they are the principal men of France, my Lord, if virtue has any there in the act of ennobling." "Were they delivered peaceably?" fays Edward: "Was there no resistance, no commotion among

among the people?" "Not in the least my Lord; the people would all have perished, rather than have delivered the least of these to your Majesty. They are self-delivered, self-devoted, and come to offer up their inestimable heads, as an ample equivalent for the ransom of thousands." Edward was secretely piqued at this reply of Sir Walter; but he knew the privilege of a British subject, and suppressed his resentment. "Experiece," says he, "has ever shown, that lenity only serves to invite people to new crimes. Severity, at times, is indispensibly necessary to compel subjects to submission by punishment and example. Go," he cried to an officer, "lead these men to execution."

At this inflant a found of triumph was heard throughout the camp. The Queen had just arrived with a powerful reinforcement of gallant troops. Sir Walter Mauny flew to receive her Majesty, and briefly informed her of

the particulars respecting the fix victims.

As foon as the had been welcomed by Edward and his court, the defired a private audience. - My Lord." faid she, " the question that I am to enter upon, is not touching the lives of a few. mechanics-it respects the honour of the English nation; it respects the glory of my Edward, my husband, my king .- You think you have fentenced fix of your enemies to death. No my Lord, they have fentenced themselves; and their execution would be the execution of their own orders, not the orders of Edwa d. The stage on which they would fuffer, would be to them a stage of honour, but a stage of share to Edward; a reproach to his conquests; an indelible difgrace to his name. - Let us rather disappoint these haughty burghers, who wish to invest themselves with glory at our expence. We cannot wholly deprive them of the merit of a facrifice so nobly intended, but we may cut them short of their defires; in the place of that death by which their glory would be confummate, let us bury them under gifts; let us put them to confufion with applaules. We shall thereby defeat them of that popular opinion, which never fails to attend those who fuffer in the cause of virtue."-" I am convinced; you have prevailed. Be it fo," replied Edward; " Preyent the execution; have them inflantly before us."-They

They came; when the Queen, with an aspect and accents diffuling sweetness, thus bespoke them :- " Natives of France and inhabitants of Calais. you have put us to a valt expence of blood and treasure in the recovery of our just and natural inheritance : but you have acted up to the best of an erroneous judgment; and we admire and honour in you that valour and virtue, by which we are fo long kept out of our rightful possessions. You noble burghers! you excellent catizens! though you were tenfold the enemies of our person and our throne, we can feel nothing on our part, fave respect and affection for you. You have been sufficiently tested. We loofe your chains; we fnatch you from the scaffold; and we thank you for that lefton of humiliation which you teach us, when you shew us, that excellence is not of blood, of title, or station; that virtue gives a dignity superior to that of kings; and that those whom the Almighty informs with fentiments like yours, are jully and eminently raised above all human distinctions. You are now free to depart to your kinsfolk, your countrymen, to all those whose lives and liberties you have so nobly redeemed, provided you refuse not the tokens of our esteem. Yet we would rather bind ye to ourselves, by every endearing obligation; and for this purpose, we offer to you your choice of the gifts and honours that Edward has to bestow .- Rivals for fame, but always friends to virtue, we wish that England were intitled to call you her fons."-" Ah, my country!" exclaimed Pierre; " It is now that I tremble for you. Edward only wins our cities; but Philippa conquers hearts." the series don't was believed to be and the

The part has her paint by the second of the

or the continuence of the second of the second

tendered state of the same that is a second

all more relation modern a faire la

M 2

Her of committee of the series and the series

## SECTION V.

I. On Grace in Writing.

Will not undertake to mark out with any fort of precision, that idea which I would express by the word Grace: and, perhaps, it can no more be clearly described than justly defined. To give you, however, a general intimation of what I mean when I apply that term to compositions of genius, I would resemble it to that ealy air which so remarkably distinguishes certain perfons of a genteel and liberal cast. It consists not only in the particular beauty of fingle parts, but arifes from the general symmetry and construction of the whole. An author may be just in his fentiments, lively in his figures and clear in his expression; yet may have no claim to be admitted into the rank of finished writers. The feveral members must be so agreeably united, as mutually to reflect beauty upon each other; their arrangement must be so happily disposed as not to admit of the lead transposition, without manifest prejudice to the entire piece. The thoughts, the metaphors, the allusions, and the diction, should appear easy and natural, and feem to arise like so many spontaneous productions, rather than as the effects of art or labour.

Whatever, therefore, is forced or affected in the fentiments; whatever is pompous or pedantic in the expression, is the very reverse of Grace. Her mien is neither that of a prude nor a coquette; she is regular without formality, and sprightly without being santastical. Grace, in short, is to good writing what a proper light is to a fine picture; it not only shews all the sugures in their several proportions and relations, but

thows them in the most advantageous manner.

As gentility (to resume my former illustration) appears in the minutest action, and improves the most inconsiderable gesture; so grace is discovered in the placing even a single word, or the turn of a mere expletive. Neither is this inexpressible quality confined to one species.

cies of composition only, but extends to all the various kinds; to the humble pastoral as well as to the lofty epic; from the slightest letter to the most solemn discourse.

I know not whether Sir William Temple may not be confidered as the first of our profe authors, who introduced a graceful manner into our language. At least that quality does not feem to have appeared early, or spread far, amongst us. But wheresoever we may look for its origin, it is certainly to be found in its highest perfection in the effays of a gentleman whole writings will be diffinguished fo long as politeness and good sense have any admirers. That becoming air which Tully esteemed the criterion of fine composition, and which every reader, he fays, imagines fo eafy to be imitated, vet will find so difficult to attain, is the prevailing characteristic of all that excellent author's most elegant performances. In a word, one may justly apply to him what Plato, in his allegorical language, says of Aristophanes; that the graces, having fearched all the world round for a temple wherein they might for ever dwell, fettled at last in the breatt of Mr Addison.

## II. On the Structure of Animals.

HOSE who were skilful in anatomy among the ancients, concluded from the outward and inward make of an human body, that it was the work of a being transcendently wife and powerful. As the world grew more enlightened in this art, their discoveries gave them fresh opportunities of admiring the conduct of providence in the formation of an human body. Galen was converted by his diffections, and could not but own a supreme Being upon a survey of his handy work. There were, indeed, many parts of which the old anatomists do not know the certain use; but as they saw that most. of those which they examined were adapted with admirable art to their feveral functions, they did not question but those, whose uses they could not determine, were contrived with the fame wisdom for respective ends and purposes. Since the circulation of the blood has been found out, and many other great discoveries have been made by our modern anatomias, we lee new

M 3.

won

wonders in the human frame, and discern several important uses for those parts, which uses the ancients
knew nothing of. In short, the body of man is such a
subject as stands the utmost test of examination. Though
it appears formed with the nicest wisdom, upon the most
superficial survey of it, it still mends upon the search,
and produces our surprise and amazement in proportion
as we pry into it. What I have here said of an human
body, may be applied to the body of every animal which

has been the subject of anatomical observations.

The body of an animal is an object adequate to our fenses. It is a particular system of providence that lies in a narrow compass. The eye is able to command it, and by successive inquiries can search into all its parts. Could the body of the whole earth, or indeed the whole universe, be thus submitted to the examination of our senses, were it not too big and disproportioned for our inquiries, too unwieldy for the management of the eye and-hand, there is no question but it would appear to us as curious and well contrived a frame as that of an human body. We should see the same concatenation and subserviency, the same necessity and usefulness, the same beauty and harmony in all and every of its parts, as what we discover in the body of every single animal.

The more extended our reason is, and the more able to grapple with immense objects, the greater still are those discoveries which it makes of wildom and providence in the works of creation. A Sir Isaac Newton, who stands up as the miracle of the present age, can look through a whole planetary system; consider it in its weight, number, and measure; and draw from it as many demonstrations of in mite power and wisdom, as a more consined understanding is able to deduce from the system of an human body.

But, to return to our speculations on anatomy, I shall here consider the fabric and texture of the bodies of animals in one particular view, which, in my opinion, shows the hand of a thinking and all-wise Being in their formation, with the evidence of a thousand demonstrations. I think we may lay this down as an incontested principle, that chance never acts in a perpetual uniformity and consistence with itself. If one should always

fling

fling the same number with ten thousand dice, or fee every throw just five times less or five times more in number than the throw which immediately preceded it. who would not imagine there were fome invilible power which directed the cast? This is the proceeding which we find in the operations of nature. Every kind of animal is diverlified by different magnitudes, each of which gives rife to a different species. Let a man trace the dog or lion kind, and he will observe how many of the works of nature are published, if I may use the expresfion, in a variety of editions. If we look into the reptile world, or into those different kinds of animals that fill the element of water, we meet with the same repetitions among feveral species, that differ very little from one another, but in fize and bulk. You find the fame creature that is drawn at large, copied out in feveral proportions, and ending in miniature. It would be tedious to produce inflances of this regular conduct in providence, as it would be superfluous to those who are versed in the natural history of animals. The magnificent harmony of the universe is such that we may obferve innumerable divisions running upon the same ground. I might also extend this speculation to the dead parts of nature, in which we may find matter difposed into many fimilar systems, as well in our survey of stars and planets, as of stones, vegetables, and other Sublunary parts of the creati, n. In a word, providence has thown the richness of its goodness and wisdom, not only in the production of many original species, but in the multiplicity of descants which it has made on every original species in particular.

But, to pursue this thought still farther. Every living creature, considered in itself, has many very complicated parts, that are exact copies of some other parts which it possesses, which are complicated in the same manner. One eye would have been sufficient for the subsistence and preservation of an animal; but, in order to better his condition, we see another placed with a mathematical exactness in the same most advantageous situation, and in every particular of the same size and texture. Is it possible for chance to be thus delicate and uniform in her operations? Should a million of dice turn up twice

together

together the same number, the wonder would be no. thing in comparison with this. But when we see this fimilitude and refemblance in the arm, the hand, the fingers; when we see one half of the body entirely correspond with the other in all those minute strokes, with out which a man might have very well subsisted; nay, when we often fee a fingle part repeated an hundred times in the same body, notwithstanding it consists of the most intricate weaving of numberless fibres, and these parts differing still in magnitude, as the convenience of their particular fituation requires; fure a man must have a strange cast of understanding, who does not discover the finger of God in so wonderful a work, These duplicates in those parts of the body, without which a man might have very well subfifted, though not so well as with them, are a plain demonstration of an all wife Contriver; as those more numerous copyings, which are found among the veffels of the same body, are evident demonstrations that they could not be the work of chance. This argument receives additional frength, if we apply it to every animal and infect within our knowledge, as well as to those numberless living creatures that are objects too minute for a human eye; and if we confider how the feveral species in this whole world of life resemble one another, in very many particulars, fo far as is convenient for their respective states of existence; it is much more probable that an hundred million of dice should be casually thrown a hundred million of times in the same number, than that the body of any fingle animal should be produced by the fortuitous concourse of matter. And that the like chance should arise in innumerable inflances, requires a degree of credulity that is not under the direction of common fense.

#### III. On Natural and Fant Slical Plensures.

It is of great use to consider the pleasures which constitute human happiness, as they are distinguished into Natural and Fantastical. Natural pleasures I call those, which, not depending on the fashion and caprice of any particular age or nation, are suited to human nature in general, and were intended by Providence as rewards for the using our faculties agreeable to the ends for which which they were given us. Fantastical pleasures are those which having no natural fitness to delight our minds, presuppose some particular whim or taste accidentally prevailing in a set of people, to which it is ow-

ing that they pleafe.

y

Now I take it, that the tranquillity and cheerfulness with which I have passed my life, are the effect of having, ever fince I came to years of difcretion, continued my inclination to the former fort of pleasures. But as my experience can be a rule only to my own actions, it may probably be a stronger motive to induce others to the same scheme of life, if they would consider that we are prompted to natural pleasures by an instinct impressed on our minds by the Author of our nature, who best understands our frames, and consequently best knows what those ple fures are, which will give us the least uneafiness in the pursuit, and the greatest satisfaction in the enjoyment of them. Hence it follows, that the objects of our natural defires are cheap or easy to be obtained; it being a maxim that holds throughout the whole fystem of created beings, "that nothing is made in vain," much less the instincts and appetites of animals, which the benevolence as well as wildom of the Deity is concerned to provide for. Nor is the fruition of those objects less pleasing than the acquisition is easy; and the pleasure is heightened by the sense of having answered some natural end, and the consciousness of acting in concert with the supreme Governor of the univerie.

Under natural pleasures I comprehend those which are universally suited, as well to the rational as the sensual part of our nature. And of the pleasures which affect our senses, those only are to be esteemed natural that are contained within the rules of reason, which is allowed to be as necessary an ingredient of human nature as sense. And, indeed, excesses of any kind are hardly to be esteemed pleasures, much less natural pleasures.

It is evident, that a defire terminated in money is fantastical; so is the defire of outward distinctions, which bring no delight of sense, nor recommend us as useful to mankind; and the defire of things merely because they

are new or foreign. Men who are indisposed to a due exertion of their higher parts, are driven to such pursuits as these from the reftlefiness of the mind, and the sensitive appetites being eafily latisfied. It is in some fort, owing to the bounty of Providence, that disdaining a cheap and vulgar happinels, they frame to themselves imaginary goods, in which there is nothing can raife defire, but the difficulty of obtaining them. Thus men become the contrivers of their own milery, as a punishment on themselves for departing from the measures of nature. Having by an habitual reflection on these truths made them femiliar, the effect is, that I, among a number of persons who have debauched their natural taste, fee things in a peculiar light; which I have arrived at, not by any uncommon force of genius or acquired knowledge, but only by unlearning the false notions instilled by custom and education.

The various objects that compose the world were by nature formed to delight our fenses; and as it is this alone that makes them defirable to an uncorrupted taffe, a man may be faid naturally to possess them, when he possesseth those enjoyments which they are fitted by nature to yield. Hence it is usual with me to confider myfelf as having a natural property in every object that administers pleasure to me. When I am in the country, all the fine feats near the place of my refidence; and to which I have access, I regard as mine. The same I think of the groves and fields, where I walk, and mufe on the folly of the civil landlord in London, who has the fantastical pleasure of draining dry rent into his coffers, but is a stranger to the fresh air and rural enjoyments. By these principles I am possessed of half a dozen of the finest seats in England, which in the eye of the law belong to certain of my acquaintance, who being

men of bufiness choose lo live near the court.

In some great families, where I choose to pass my time, a stranger would be apt to rank me with the other domestics: but in my own thoughts, and natural judgement, I am master of the house, and he who goes by that name is my steward, who eases me of the care of providing for myself the conveniencies and pleasure of life.

When I walk the streets, I use the foregoing natural maxim, (viz. That he is the true possessor of a thing who enjoys it, and not he that owns it without the enjoyment of it) to convince myself that I have a property in the gay part of all the gilt chariots that I meet, which I regard as amusements designed to delight my eyes, and the imagination of those kind people who sit in them gaily attired only to please me. I have a real, and they only an imaginary pleasure from their exterior em-Upon the same principle, I have discovebellishments. red that I am the natural proprietor of all the Diamond necklaces, the croffes, stars, brocades, and embroidered clothes, which I fee at a play or birth-night, as giving more natural delight to the spectator, than to those that wear them. And I look on the beaus and ladies as fo many paroquets in an aviary, or tulips in a garden, defigned purely for my diversion. A gallery of pictures, a cabinet or library that I have free access to, I think my own. In a word, all that I defire is the use of things, let who will have the keeping of them: by which maxim I am grown one of the richest men in Great Britain; with this difference, that I am not a prey to my own cares, or the envy of others.

The same principles I find of great use in my private acconomy. As I cannot go to the price of history-painting, I have purchased at easy rates several beatifully designed pieces of landskip and perspective, which are much more pleasing to a natural taste than unknown faces or Dutch gambols, though done by the best masters: my couches, beds, and window curtains are of Irish stuff, which those of that nation work very fine, and with a dilightful mixture of colours. There is not a piece of china in my house; but I have glasses of all sorts, and some tinged with the finest colours, which are not the less pleasing, because they are domestic, and cheaper than foreign toys. Every thing is neat, entire and clean, and sitted to the taste of one who would rather be happy than

be thought rich.

5

,

r

11

7.

0

1

(e

as

f-

y-

0-

of

ng.

ny

er

ee-

by

ot

of

en

Every day numberless innocent and natural gratifications occur to me while I behold my fellow-creatures labouring in a toilsome and absurd pursuit of trifles: one that he may be called by a particular appella-

tion;

tion & another, that he may wear a particular ornament. which I regard as a bit of ribband that has an agreeable effect on my fight, but is fo far from supplying the place of merit, where it is not, that it ferves only to make the want of it more conspicuous. Fair weather is the joy of my foul: about noon I behold a blue fky with rapture, and receive great confolation from the roly dashes of light which adorn the clouds of the morning and evening. When I am lost among the green trees. I do not envy a great man with a great crowd at his levee. And I often lay afide thoughts of going to an opera, that I may enjoy the filent pleasures of walking by moon-light, or viewing the stars sparkle in their azure ground; which I look upon as a part of my poffestions, not without a fecret indignation at the tasteleffness of mortal men, who, in their race through life, overlook the real enjoyments of it.

But the pleasures which naturally affects a human mind with the most lively and transporting touches, I take to be the sense that we act in the eye of infinite wisdom, power and goodness, that will crown our vituous endeavours here, with a happiness hereaster, large as our desires, and lasting as our immortal souls. This is a perpetual spring of gladness in the mind. This lessens our calamities, and doubles our joys. Without this the highest state of life is insipid, and with it the lowest is a

paradife.

## 1V. The Folly and Madness of Ambition illustrated.

A MONG the variety of subjects with which you have entertained and instructed the public, I do not remember that you have any where touched upon the folly and madness of ambition; which for the benefit of those who are distaissfied with their present situations, I beg leave to illustrate by giving the history of my own life.

I am the son of a younger brother of a good family, who at his decease left-me a little fortune of a hundred pounds a-year. I was put early to Eton school, where I learnt Latin and Greek; from which I went to the university, where I learnt not—totally to forget them. I came to my fortune while I was at college; and he-

ving

ving no inclination to follow any profession, I removed myself to town, and lived for some time as most young gentlemen do, by spending sour times my income. But it was my happiness, before it was too late, to fall in love, and to marry a very amiable young creature, whose fortune was just sufficient to repair the breach made in my own; With this agreeable companion I retreated to the country, and endeavoured as well as I was able to square my wishes to my circumstances. In this endeavour I succeeded so well, that except a few private hankerings after a little more than I possessed, and now-and-then a sigh when a coach-and-six happened to drive by me in my walks, I was a very happy man.

I can truly assure you, Mr Fitz-Adam, that though our family economy was not much to be boasted of, and in consequence of it we were frequently driven to great straits and difficulties, I experienced more real satisfaction in this humble situation, than I have ever done since in more enviable circumstances. We were sometimes a little in debt, but when money came in, the pleasure of discharging what we owed was more than equivalent for the pain it put us to: and though the narrowness of our circumstances subjected us to many cares and anxieties, it served to keep the body in action as well as the mind; for as our garden was somewhat large, and required more hands to keep it in order, than we could afford to hire, we laboured daily in it ourselves, and drew health from our necessities.

I had a little boy who was the delight of my heart, and who probably might have been fpoilt by nursing, if the attention of his parents had not been otherwise employed. His mother was naturally of a sickly constitution; but the affairs of her family, as they engrossed all her thoughts, gave her no time for complaint. The ordinary troubles of life, which, to those who have nothing else to think of, are almost insupportable, were less terrible to us than to persons in easier circumstances; for it is a certain truth, however your readers may please to receive it, that where the mind is divided between many cares, the anxiety is lighter than where there is only one to contend with. And even in the happiest si-

N

tuation.

ng-

S

S

2

u

0

n

e-

a-

of

y,

ed

re

he

m.

tuation in the midst of ease, health and affluence, the mind is generally ingenious at tormenting itself; losing the immediate enjoyment of those invaluable blessings, by the painful suggestion that they are too great for

continuance.

These are the reflections that I have made fince; for I do not attempt to deny that I fighed frequently for an addition to my foitune. The death of a diffant relation, which happened five years after our marriage, gave me this addition, and made me for a time the happiest man living. My income was now increased to fix hundred a-year; and I hoped with a little ecconomy, to be able to make a figure with it. But the ill health of my wife, which in less easy circumstances had not touched me fo nearly, was now constantly in my thoughts, and foured all my enjoyments. The consciousness too of having such an estate to leave my boy, made me lo anxious to preserve him, that instead of suffering him to run at pleasure where he pleased, and to grow hardy by exercise, I almost destroyed him by confinement. We now did nothing in our garden, because we were in circumstances to have it kept by others: but as air and exercise were necessary for our healths, we refolved to abridge ourselves in some unnecessary articles, and to fet up an equipage. This in time brought with it a train of expences which we had neither prudence to forfee, nor courage to prevent. For as it enabled us to extend the circuit of our vifits, it greatly increafed our acquaintance, and subjected us to the necessity of making continual entertainments at home, in return for all those which we were invited to abroad. charges that attended this new manner of living were much too great for the income, we possessed; infomuch that we found ourselves in a very short time more necessitous than ever. Pride would not suffer us to lay down our equipage; and to live in a manner unsuitable to it, was what we could not bear to think of. To pay the debts I had contracted I was foon forced to mortgage, and at last to fell, the best part of my estate; and as it was utterly impossible to keep up the parade any longer, we thought it adviseable to remove of a sudden,

to fell our coach in town, and to look out for a new fitu-

ation at a great diffance from our acquaintance.

But unfortunately for my peace, I carried the habit of expence along with me, and was very near being reduced to absolute want, when, by the unexpected death of an uncle and his two sons, who died within a few weeks of each other, I succeeded to an estate of seven thousand

pounds a year.

e

d

.

y

n

e

y

d

y

And now, Mr Fitz-Adam, both you and your readers will undoubtedly call me a very happy man; and fo indeed I was. I fet about the regulation of my family with the most pleasing satisfaction. The splendour of my equipages, the magnificence of my plate, the crowd of fervants that attended me, the elegance of my house and furniture, the grandeur of my park and gardens, the luxury of my table, and the court that was every where paid me, gave me inexprellible delight, to long as they were novelties; but no fooner were they become habitual to me, than I lost all manner of relish for them; and I discovered in a very little time, that by having nothing to wish for I had nothing to enjoy. My appetite grew pailed by fatiety, a perpetual crowd of visitors robbed me of all domestic enjoyment, my servants plagued me, and my fleward cheated me.

But the curie of greatness did not end here. Daily experience convinced me that I was compelled to live more for others than myself. My uncle had been a great party-man, and a zealous oppofer of all ministerial measures; and as his estate was the largest of any gentleman's in the county, he supported an interest in it beyond any of his competitors. My father had been greatly obliged by the court-party, which determined me in gratitude to declare myfelf on that fide : but the difficulties I had to encounter were too many and too great for me; infomuch that I had been baffled and defeated in almost every thing I have undertaken. To defert the cause I have embarked in, would disgrace me, and to go greater lengths in it would undo me. I am engaged in a repetual flate of warfare with the principal gentry of he county, and am curfed by my tenants and dependants for compelling them at every election to

vote (as they are pleafed to tell me) contrary to their conscience.

My wife and I had once pleased ourselves with the thought of being useful to the neighbourhood, by dealing out our charity to the poor and industrious: but the perpetual hurry in which we live, renders us incapable of looking out for objects ourselves; and the agents we entrust are either pocketing our bounty, or bestowing it on the undeserving. At night, when we retire to rest, we are venting our complaints on the miseries of the day, and praying heartily for the return of that peace which was only the companion of our humblest situation.

This, Sir, is my history; and if you give it a place in your paper, it may ferve to inculcate this important truth,—that where pain, sickness, and absolute want are out of the question, no external change of circumstances can make a man more lastingly happy than he was before. It is to the ignorance of this truth, that the universal dissatisfaction of mankind is principally to be alcribed. Care is the lot of life; and he that aspires to greatness in hopes to get rid of it, is like one who throws himself into a surnace to avoid the shivering of an ague.

The only satisfaction I can enjoy in my present situation is, that it has not pleased heaven in its wrath to make me a king.

## V. Battle of Pharfalia and Death of Pompey.

As the armies approached, the two generals went from rank to rank encouraging their troops. Pompey represented to his men, that the glorious occasion which they had long befought him to grant was now before them; "and, indeed," cried he, "what advantages could you wish over an enemy, that you are not now possessed of? Your numbers, your vigour, a late victory, all assure a speedy and an easy conquest of those haraffed and broken troops, composed of men worn out with age and impressed with the terrors of a recent defeat: but there is still a stronger bulwark for our protection than the superiority of our strength—the suffice of our cause. You are engaged in the defence of liberty and of your country; you are supported by its laws, and followed by its magistrates; you have the world spectators

tators of your conduct, and wishing you success: on the contrary, he whom you oppose is a robber and oppressor of his country, and almost already funk with the confeionfnels of his crimes, as well as the bad fuccefs of his arms. Show, then, on this occasion, all that ardour and detestation of tyranny that should animate Romans, and do justice to mankind." Cæsar, on his side, went among his men with that fleady ferenity for which he was fo much admired in the midft of danger. He infifted on nothing fo strongly to his foldiers as his frequent and unsuccessful endeavours for peace. He talked with terror of the blood he was going to shed, and pleaded only the necessity that urged him to it. He deplored the many brave men that were to fall on both fides, and the wounds of his country whoever should be victorious. His foldiers answered his speech with looks of ardour and impatience; which observing, he gave the fignal to begin. The word on Pompey's fide, was Hercules the invincible : that on Cafar's, Venus the victorious. There was only for much space between both armies as to give room for fighting: wherefore Pompey ordered his men to receive the first shock without moving out of their places, expecting the enemy's ranks to be put into disorder by their motion. Cæsar's foldiers were now rushing on with their usual impetuosity, when perceiving the enemy motionless, they all stopt short as if by general confent, and halted in the milft of their career. A terrible paule ensued, in which both armies continued to gaze upon each other with mutual terror. At length, Calor's men, having taken breath, ran furioully upon the enemy, first discharging their javelins, and then drawing their swords. The same method was observed by Pompey's troops, who as vigourously oppofed the attack. His cavalry also were ordered to charge at the very onfet, which, with the multitude of archers and flingers, foon obliged Cælar's men to give ground; whereupon Cælar immediately ordered the fix cohorts that were placed as a reinforcement to advance, with orders to flrike at the enemy's faces. This had its defired effect. The cavalry, that were but just now fure of victory, received an immediate check; the unufual method of fighting purfued by the cohorts, their aiming

N 3

en-

entirely at the vilages of the affailants, and the horrible disfiguring wounds they made, all contributed to intimidate them fo much, that, instead of defending their persons, their only endeavour was to save their faces. A total rout enfued of their whole body, which fied in great disorder to the neighbouring mountains, while the archers and flingers, who were thus abandoned, were cut to pieces. Cæfar now commanded the cohorts to purfue their fuccels, and, advancing, charged Pompey's troops upon the flank. This charge the enemy withflood for some time with great bravery, vill be brought up his third line, which had not yet engaged. Pompey's infantry being thus doubly attacked in front by fresh troops, and in rear by the victorious cohorts, could no longer refift, but fled to their camp. The right wing however, fill valiantly maintained their ground. But Cæfar, being now convinced that the victory was certain, with his usual clemency eried out, to pursue the drangers; and to spare the Romans; upon which they all laid down their arms and received quarter. The greatest slaughter was among the auxiliaries, who fled on all quarters, but principally went for fafety to the camp. The battle had now lasted from the break of day till noon, although the weather was extremely hot; the conquerors, however, did not remit their ardour, being encouraged by the example of their general, who thought his victory not complete till he became master of the enemy's camp. Accordingly, marching on foot at their head, he called upon them to follow and ftrike the decifive blow. The cohorts which were left to defend the camp, for fome time made a formidable refifiance, particularly a great number of Thracians and other barbas rians who were appointed for its defence; but nothing could refift the ardour of Caefar's victorious army; they were at last driven from their trenches, and all fled to the mountains not far off. Caeiar feeing the field and camp firewed with his fallen countrymen, was firongly affected at fo melancholy a prospect, and could not help crying out to one that flood near him, " I hey would have it fo." Upon entering the enemy's camp, every object presented fresh instances of the blind presumption and madnels of his adversaries. On all sides were to be feen

7

e

e

0

5

y

od

Pd

y

11

18

feen tents adorned with ivy, and branches of myrtle, couches covered with purple, and fideboards loaded with plate. Every thing gave proofs of the highest luxury, and seemed rather the preparatives for a banquet, the rejectings for a victory, than the dispositions for a battle.

As for Pompey, who had formerly hown such inflances of courage and conduct, when he faw his cavalry routed, on which he had placed his fole dependence, he absolutely loft his reason. In head of thinking how to remedy this diforder, by rallying fuch troops as fled, or by opposing fresh troops to stop the progress of the conquerors, being totally amazed by this unexpected blow, he returned to the camp, and, in his tent, waited the issue of an event, which it was his duty to direct, not to follow. There he remained for fome moments without fpeaking; till, being told that the camp was attacked, "What," fays he, " are we purfued to our very entrenchments?" and immediately quitting his armour for a habit more suitable to his circumstances, he sted on horseback; giving way to all the agonizing reflections which his deplorable fituation must naturally fuggest. In this melancholy manner he passed along the vale of Tempe, and, pursuing the course of the river Peneus, at last arrived at a fisherman's hut, in which he passed the night. From thence he went on board a little bark, and, keeping along the sea-shore, he descried a ship of some burden, which seemed preparing to fail, in which he embarked, the master of the vessel still paying him the homage which was due to his former station. From the mouth of the river Heneus he failed to Amphipolis; where, finding his affairs desperate, he steered to Lesbos to take in his wife Cornelia, whom he had left there at a distance from the dangers and hurry of the war. She, who had long flattered berfelf with the hopes of victory, felt the reverle of her fortune in an agony of diffres, She was defired by the messenger (whole tears more than words proclaimed the greatness of her misfortanes) to haften if the expected to fee Pompey, with but one ship, and even that not his own. Her grief, which before was violent, became then insupportable; she fainted away, and lay a confiderable time without any figns of life. At length recovering herfelf, and reflecting it was now

now no time for vain lamentations, the ran quite through the city to the sea side. Pompey embracing her without speaking a word, and for some time supported her in his

arms in filent despair.

Having taken in Cornelia, he now continued his course, steering to the south east, and stopping no longer than was necessary to take in provisions at the ports that occurred in his passage. He was at last prevailed upon to apply to Ptolemy king of Egypt, to whose father Pompey had been a confiderable benefactor. Ptolemy. who was as yet a minor, had not the government in his own hands, but he and his kingdom were under the direction of Photinus an eunuch, and Theodotus a master of the art of fpeaking. These advised that Pompey should be invited on shore, and there slain; and, accordingly, Achillas, the commander of the forces, and Septimius, by birth a Roman, and who had formerly been a centurion in Pompey's army, were appointed to carry their opinion into execution. Being attended by three or four more, the went into a little bark, and rowed off from land towards Pompey's ship that lay about a mile from the shore. Pompey, after taking leave of Cornelia, who wept at his departure, and having repeated two verses of Sophocles, figuifying, that he who trufts his freedom to a tyrant from that moment becomes a flave, gave his hand to Achillas, and flept into the bark, with only two attendants of his own. They had now rowed from the ship a good way, and, as during that time they all kept a profound lilence, Pompey, willing to begin the discourse, accouled Septimius, whose face he recollected. " Methinks, friend," cried he, " you and I were once fellow foldiers together." Septimius gave only a nod with his head, without uttering a word, or inflancing the least civility. Pompey, therefore, took out a paper, on which he had minuted a freech he intended to make to the king, and began reading it. In this manner, they approached the thore; and Cornelia, whose concern had never suffered her to lofe fight of her husband, began to conceive hope, when the perceived the people on the strand erowding down along the coatls, as if willing to receive him : but her hopes were foun destroyed; for that instant, as Pompey role role, supporting himself upon his freed-man's arm, Septimius stabbed him in the back, and was instantly feconded by Achillas. Pompey, perceiving his death inevitable, only disposed himself to meet it with decency; and covering his face with his robe, without speaking a word, with a figh, refigned himself to his fate. At this horrid fight, Cornelia shricked so loud as to be heard to the shore; but the danger she herself was in did not allow the mariners time to look on; they immediately fet fail, and the wind proving favourable, fortunately they escaped the pursuit of the Egyptian gallies. In the mean time, Pompey's murderers having cut off his head, caused it to be embalmed, the better to preserve its features, defiging it for a present to Cæsar. body was thrown naked on the firand, and exposed to the view of all those whose curiosity led them that way. However, his faithful freed man Philip still kept near it; and when the crowd was dispersed, he washed it in the fea: and looked round for materials to burn it with, he . perceived the wreck of a filhing boat; of which he composed a pile. While he was thus piously employed, he was accosted by an old Roman soldier who had served under Pompey in his youth. "who art thou," faid he, " that art making these humble preparations for Pompey's funeral?" Philip having answered that he was one of his freed men, "Alas," replied the soldier, " permit me to share in this bonour also: among all the mileries of my exile, it will be my last fad comfort, that I have been able to affirt at the funeral of my old commander, and touch the body of the bravest general that ever Rome produced." After this they both joined in giving the corple the last rites; and collecting his ashes, buried them under a little rifing earth, scraped together with their hands; over which was afterwards placed the following inscription: "He whose merits deserve temple, can now scarce find a tomb."

#### VI. Character of King Alfred.

The merit of this prince, both in private and public life, may with advantage, be fet in opposition to that of any monarch or citizen which the annals of any nation, or any age, can present to us. He seems, indeed,

to be the complete model of that perfect character, which, under the denomination of a lage or wife man, the philosophers have been fond of delineating, rather as a fiction of their imagination, that in hopes of ever feeing it reduced to practice; so happily were all his virtues tempered together, fo justly were they blended, and fo powerfully did each prevent the other from exceeding its proper bounds! He knew how to conciliate the boldest enterprise with the coolest moderation; the most obsinate perseverance with the easiest slexibility; the most fevere justice with the greatest lenity; the most vigorous command with the greatest affability of deportment; the highest capacity and inclination for science with the most shining talents for action. His civil and military virtues are almost equally the objects of our admiration; excepting only that the former, being more rare among princes, as well as more useful, feem chiefly to challenge our applause. Nature also, as if defirous that so bright a production of her skill should be fet in the fairest light, had bestowed on him all bodily accomplishments; vigour of limbs, dignity of shape and air, and a pleasant, engaging, and open countenance. Fortune alone, by throwing him into that barbarous age, deprived him of historians worthy to transmit his fame to posterity; and we wish to see him delineated in more lively colours, and with more particular strokes, that we may at least perceive some of those small specks and blemishes, from which, as a man, it is impossible he could be entirely exempted.

# VII. Awkwardness in Company.

WHEN an awkward fellow comes into a room he attempts to bow; and his fword, if he wears one, gets between his legs, and nearly throws him down. Confused and ashamed, he stumbles to the upper end of the room, and feats himfelf in the very place where he He there begins playing with his hat, should not. which he prefently drops; and, recovering his hat, he lets fall his cane; and, in picking up his cane, down goes hat again. Thus, 'tis a considerable time before he is adjutted. with the state of the sould be the when

i provide the an or restaurance que so

When his tea or coffee is handed to him, he spreads his hankerchief upon his knees, scalds his mouth, drops either the cup or saucer, and spills the tea or coffee in his lap. At dinner, he feats himself upon the edge of the chair, at so great a distance from the table, that he frequently drops his meat between his plate and his mouth; he holds his knife, fork, and spoon, differently from other people; eats with his knife, to the manifest danger of his mouth; and picks his teeth with his fork.

If he is to carve, he cannot hit the joint; but, in labouring to cut through the bone, splashes the sauce over every body's cloths. He generally daubs himself all over; his elbows are in the next person's plate; and he is up to the knuckles in soup and grease. If he drinks, 'tis with his mouth full, interrupting the whole company with—" To your good health, Sir," and "my service to you:" perhaps coughs in his glass, and besprinkles the whole table.

He addresses the company by improper titles, as, Sir for my lord; mistakes one name for another; and tells you of Mr What d'ye-call-him, or You-know-who; Mrs Thingum, What's-her-name, or How-d'ye-call-her. He begins a story; but, not being able to finish it, breaks off in the middle, with—" I've forgot the rest."

## VIII. Virtue Man's bigbest Interest.

The myself existing upon a little spot, surrounded every way by an immense unknown expansion.—
Where am I? What sort of place do I inhabit! Is it exactly accommodated in every instance to my convenience? Is there no excess of cold, none of heat, to offend me? Am I never annoyed by animals, either of my own kind or a different? Is every thing subservient to me, as though I had ordered all myself?—No—nothing like it—the farthest from it possible. The world appears not, then, originally made for the private convenience of me alone?—It does not. But is it not possible so to accommodate it, by my own particular industry? If to accommodate man and beast, heaven and earth, if this be beyond me, it is not possible. What consequence then follows? or can there be any other than this—If I seek an interest of my own detached from that of others, I

feek an interest which is chimerical, and can never have existence.

How then must I determine? Have I no interest at all? If I have not, I am a sool for staying here: 'tis a smoky house, and the sooner out of it the better. But why no interest? Can I be contented with none but one separate and detached? Is a social interest, joined with others, such an absurdity as not to be admitted? The bee, the beaver, and the tribes of herding animals, are enow to convince me that the thing is somewhere at least possible. How, then, am I assured that 'tis not equally true of man? Admit it; and what sollows? If so, then honour and justice are my interest; then the whole train of moral virtues are my interest; without some portion of which, not even thieves can maintain society.

But, farther still—I stop not here—I pursue this social interest as far as I can trace my several relations. I pass from my own stock, my own neighbourhood, my own nation, to the whole race of mankind, as dispersed throughout the earth. Am I not related to them all, by the mutual aids of commerce, by the general intercourse of arts and letters, by that common nature of

which we all participate ?

Again—I must have food and clothing. Without a proper genial warmth, I instantly perish. Am I not related in this view, to the very earth itself? to the distant sun from whose beams I derive vigour? to that stupendous course and order of the infinite bost of heaven, by which the times and seasons ever uniformly pass on? Were this order once confounded, I could not probably survive a moment: so absolutely do I depend on this common general welfare. What, then, have I to do, but to enlarge virtue into piety! Not only honour and justice, and what I owe to man, is my interest; but gratitude also, acquiescence, resignation, adoration, and all I owe to this great polity, and its greater Governor our common Parent.

IX. On the Pleasure arising from Objects of Sight.

HOSE pleasures of the imagination which arise from the actual view and survey of outward objects, all proceed from the fight of what is great, uncommon, or beautiful.

By

taiments --

By greatness, I do not only mean the bulk of any fingle object, but the largeness of a whole view considered as one entire piece. Such are the prospects of an open champaign country, a vast uncultivated desert, of huge heaps of mountains, high rocks and precipices, or a wide expanse of waters; where we are not struck with the povelty or beauty of the fight, but with that rude kind of magnificence which appears in many of thefe stupenduous works of nature. Our imagination loves to be filled with an object, or to grafp at any thing that is too big for its capacity. We are flung into a pleafing aftonishment at such unbounded views, and feel a delightful stillness and amazement in the foul at the apprehensions of them. The mind of man naturally hates every thing that looks like a restraint upon it, and is apt to fancy itself under a fort of confinement, when the fight is pent up in a narrow compass, and shortened on every fide by the neighbourhood of walls or mountains. On the contrary, a spacious horizon is an image of liberty, where the eye has room to range abroad, to expatiate at large on the immensity of its views, and to lose itself amidst the variety of objects that offer themfelves to its observation. Such wide and undetermined prospects are as pleasing to the fancy as the speculations of eternity or infinitude are to the understanding. But if there be a beauty or uncommonness joined with this grandeur, as in a troubled ocean, a heaven adorned with stars and meteors, or a spaceous landscape cut out into rivers, woods, rocks, and meadows, the pleasure still grows upon us, as it rifes from more than a fingle prin-11.13.13.4

Every thing that is new or uncommon raises a pleasure in the imagination, because it fills the soul with an agreeable surprise, gratifies its curiosity, and gives it an idea of which it was not before possessed. We are indeed so often conversant with one set of objects, and tired out with so many repeated shows of the same things, that whatever is new or uncommon contributes a little to vary human life, and to divert our minds for a while with the strangeness of its appearance; it serves us for a kind of refreshment, and takes off from that satisfy we are apt to complain of in our usual and ordinary enter-

tainments. It is this that bestows charms on a monster. and makes even the imperfections of nature please us. It is this that recommends variety, where the mind is every inflant called off to something new, and the attention not suffered to dwell too long, and waste itself on any particular object; it is this likewife, that improves what is great or beautiful, and makes it afford the mind a double entertainment. Groves, fields, and meadows, are at any feafon of the year pleafant to look upon; but never fo much as in the opening of the fpring, when they are all new and fresh, with their first gloss upon them, and not yet too much accustomed and familiar to the eye. For this reason there is nothing that more enlivens a prospect than rivers, jetteaus, or falls of water, where the scene is perpetually shiring, and entertaining the fight every moment with fomething that is new. We are quickly tired with looking upon hills and valleys, where every thing continues fixed and lettled in the same place and posture, but find our thoughts a little agitated and relieved at the fight of fuch objects as are ever in motion, and fliding away from beneath the eye of the beholder.

But there is nothing that makes its way more directly to the foul than beauty, which immediately diffuses a fecret fatisfaction and complacency through the imagination, and gives a finishing to any thing that is great or uncommon. The very first discovery of it strikes the mind with an inward joy, and spreads a cheerfulness and delight through all its faculties. There is not perhaps any real beauty or deformity more in one piece of matter than another; because we might have been so made, that whatfoever now appears loathfome to us might have shown itself agreeable; but we find by experience that there are feveral modifications of matter, which the mind, without any previous consideration, pronounces at the first fight beautiful or deformed. Thus we fee that every different species of sensible creatures has its different notions of beauty, and that each of them is most affected with the beauties of its own kind. This is no where more remarkable than in birds of the fame shape and proportion, where we often see the male determined in his courtship by the single grain or tincture

of a feather, and never discovering any charms but in

the colour of its species.

There is a fecond kind of beauty that we find in the feveral products of art and nature, which does not work in the imagination with that warmth and violence as the beauty that appears in our proper species; but is apt, however, to raise in us a secret delight, and a kind of fondness for the places or objects in which we discover This consists either in the gaity or variety of colours, in the symmetry and proportion of parts in the arrangement and disposition of bodies, or in a just mixture and concurrence of altogether. Among these feveral kinds of beauty, the eye takes most delight in colours. We no where meet with a more glorious or pleafing flow in nature, than what appears in the heavens at the rifing and fetting of the fun, which is wholly made up of those different sains of light that show themselves in clouds of a different situation. For this reafon we find the poets, who are always addressing themfelves to the imagination, borrowing more of their epithets from colours than from any other topic.

As the fancy delights in every thing that is great, frange; or bequiful, and is fill more pleafed the more it finds of these perfections in the same object; so it is capaple of receiving a new fatisfaction by the affiftance of another sense. Thus any continued found, as the music of birds, or a fall of water, awakens every moment the mind of the beholder, and makes him more attentive to the several beauties of the place that lie before him. Thus, if there arise a fragrancy of smells or perfumes, they heighten the pleasures of the imagination, and make even the colours and verdure of the landicape appear more agreeable; for the ideas of both fenses recommend each other, and are pleasanter together than when they enter the mind separately; as the different colours of a picture, when they are well dispofed, fet off one another, and receive an additional beauty

from the advantage of their fituation.

1

#### X. Liberty and Slavery.

DISGUISE thyself as thou wilt, still Slavery! still thou art a bitter draught; and though thousands in

all ages have been made to drink of thee, thou art no less bitter on that account. It is thou, Liberty! thrice sweet and gracious goddes! whom all, in public or in private, worship; whose taste is grateful, and ever will be so till nature herself shall change. No tint of words can spot thy snowy mantle, or chymic power turn thy sceptre into iron. With thee to smile upon him as he eats his crust, the swain is happier than his monarch, from whose court thou art exiled. Gracious Heaven! grant me but health, thou great bestower of it! and give me but this fair goddess as my companion; and shower down thy mitres, if it seem good unto thy divine Providence, upon those heads which are aching for them.

Pursuing these ideas, I sat down close by my table; and, leaning my head upon my hand, I began to figure to myself the miseries of confinement. I was in a right frame for it, and so I gave full scope to my imagina-

tion.

I was going to begin with the millions of my fellow-creatures born to no inheritance but flavery; but, finding, however affecting the picture was, that I could not bring it near me, and that the multitude of fad groups in it did but distract me, I took a fingle captive; and, having first shut him up in his dungeon, I then looked through the twilight of his grated door, to take his picture.

I beheld his body half wasted away with long expectation and confinement; and selt what kind of sickness of the heart it is which arises from hope deserred. Upon looking nearer, I saw him pale and severish. In thirty years the western breeze had not once fanned his blood —he had seen no sun, no moon, in all that time—nor had the voice of friend or kinsman breathed through his lattice. His children—but here my heart began to bleed—and I was forced to go on with another part of the portrait.

He was sitting upon the ground, upon a little straw in the farthest corner of his dungeon, which was alternately his chair and bed. A little calendar of small sticks was laid at the head, notched all over with the dismal days and nights he had passed there. He had one of these little sticks in his hand; and with a rusty nail, he was etching another day of misery, to add to the heap. As I darkened the little light he had, he listed up a hopeless eye towards the door—then cast it down—shook his head—and went on with his work of affliction. I heard his chains upon his legs, as he turned his body to lay his little stick upon the bundle. He gave a deep sigh.—I saw the iron enter into his soul,—I burst into tears.—I could not sustain the picture of consinement which my sancy had drawn.

#### XI. The Cant of Criticifm.

AND how did Garrick speak the soliloquy last night?—Oh, against all rule, my Lord; most ungrammatically! Betwixt the substantive and adjective (which should agree together, in number, case, and gender) he made a breach thus—stopping as if the point wanted settling. And after the nominative case (which your Lordship knows should govern the verb) he suspended his voice in the epilogue, a dozen times, three seconds and three fifths, by a stop watch, my Lord, each time—Admirable grammarian!—But, in suspending his voice, was the sense suspended likewise? Did no expression of attitude or countenance fill up the chasm? Was the eye sitent? Did you narrowly look?—I looked only at the stop watch, my Lord.—Excellent observer!

And what of this new book the whole world makes fuch a rout about?—Oh! 'tis out of all plumb, my Lord,—quite an irregular thing!—not one of the angles at the four corners was a right angle.—I had my rule and compasses, my Lord, in my pocket.—Excellent critic!

And, for the epic poem your Lordhip bid me look at,—upon taking the length, breadth, height, and depth of it, and trying them at home upon an exact scale of Bossu's—'tis out, my Lord, in every one of its dimen-

fions .- Admirable connoilleur !

And did you step in to take a look at the grand picture in your way back?—'Tis a melancholy daub, my Lord: not one principle of the pyramid in any one group!—And what a price!—for there is nothing of the colouring of Titian—the expression of Rubens—the grace of Raphael—the purity of Dominicaino—the corregief-city

city of Corregio—the learning of Poullin—the airs of Guido—the taste of the Carrachis—or the grand con-

tour of Angelo!

Grant me patience!—Of all the cants that are canted in this canting world—though the cant of hypocrify may be the worst—the cant of criticism is the most tormenting!—I would go fifty miles on foot to kiss the hand of that man whose generous heart will give up the reins of his imagination into his author's hands, be pleafed, he knows not why and cares not wherefore.

## XII. Parallel between Pope and Dryden.

IN acquired knowledge, the superiority must be allowed ed to Dryden, whose education was more scholastic, and who, before he became an author, had been allowed more time for study, with better means of information. His mind has a larger range, and he collects his images and illustrations from a more extensive circumference of science. Dryden knew more of man in his general nature, and Pope in his local manners. The notions of Dryden were formed by comprehensive speculation; those of Pope by minute attention. There is more dignity in the knowledge of Dryden, and more certainty in that of Pope.

Poetry was not the sole praise of either; for both excelled likewise in prose: but Pope did not borrow his prose from his predecessor. The style of Dryden is capricious and varied; that of Pope is cautious and uniform: Dryden obeys the motions of his own mind: Pope constrains his mind to his own rules of composition. Dryden is sometimes vehement and rapid; Pope is always smooth, uniform, and gentle. Dryden's page is a natural field, rising into inequalities, and diversified by the varied exuberance of abundant vegetation; Pope's is a velvet lawn, shaven by the scythe, and levelled by the

roller.

Of genius—that power which constitutes a poet; that quality without which judgment is cold and knowledge is inert; that energy which collects, combines, amplifies, and animates—the superiority must, with some hesitation, be allowed to Doyden. It is not to be inferred, that of this poetical vigour Pope had only a little, because Dry-

den had more; for every other writer fince Milton must give place to Pope; and even of Dryden it must be said that if he has brighter paragraphs, he has not better poems. Dryden's performances were always hafty; either excited by fome external occasion, or extorted by domestic necessity; he composed without consideration, and published without correction. What his mind could supply at call, or gather in one excursion, was all that he fought, and all that he gave. The dilatory caution of Pope enabled him to condense his sentiments, to multiply his images, and to accumulate all that fludy might produce, or chance might supply. If the flights of Dryden therefore are higher, Pope continues longer on the wing. If of Dryden's fire the blaze is brighter. of Pope's the heat is more regular and constant. Dryden often surpasses expectation, and Pope never falls below it. Dryden is read with frequent aftonishment, and Pope with perpetual delight.

#### XIII. Story of Le Fever.

I T was some time in the summer of that year in which Dendermond was taken by the Allies; when my uncle Toby was one evening getting his supper, with Trimsitting behind him at a small sideboard,—I say sitting—for in consideration of the Corporal's lame knee (which sometimes gave him exquisite pain)—when my uncle Toby dined or supped alone he would never suffer the Corporal to stand; and the poor fellow's veneration for his master was such, that, with a proper artillery, my uncle Toby could have taken Dendermond itself, with less trouble than he was able to gain this point over him; for many a time when my uncle Toby supposed the Corporal's leg was at rest, he would look back and detect him standing behind him with the most dutiful respect: this bred more little squabbles betwixt them, than all other causes for five and twenty years together.

He was one evening fitting thus at his supper, when the landlord of a little inn in the village came into the parlour with an empty phial in his hand, to beg a glass or two of fack: 'Tis for a poor gentleman,—I think of the army, said the landlord, who has been taken ill at my house four days ago, and has never held up his head fince, or had a defire to taste any thing, till just now, that he has a fancy for a glass of fack and a thin toast, —" I think," says he, taking his hand from his forehead, "it would comfort me."—

—If I could neither beg, borrow, nor buy such a thing, added the landlord,—I would almost steal it for the poor gentleman, he is so ill.—I hope he will still mend, continued he, we are all of us concerned for him.

Thou art a good natured foul, I will answer for thee, cried my uncle Toby; and thou shalt drink the poor gentleman's health in a glass of fack thyself,—and take a couple of bottles with my service, and tell him he is heartily welcome to them, and to a dozen more, if they

will do him good.

Though I am persuaded, said my uncle Toby, as the landlord shut the door, he is a very compassionate fellow, Trim,—yet I cannot help entertaining a high opinion of his guest too; there must be something more than common in him, that in so short a time should win so much upon the affections of his host—And of his whole family, added the corporal, for they are all concerned for him.—Step after him, said my uncle Toby,—do Trim, and ask if he knows his name.

—I have quite forgot it, truly, said the landlord, coming back into the parlour with the Corporal,—but I can ask his son again.—Has he a son with him then? said my uncle Toby.—A boy, replied the landlord, of about eleven or twelve years of age; but the poor creature has tasted almost as little as his father; he does nothing but mourn and lament for him night and day:—He has not stirred from the bed side these two days.

My uncle Toby laid down his knife and fork, and thruit his plate from before him, as the landlord gave him the account; and Trim, without being ordered, took away, without faying one word, and in a few mi-

nutes after, brought him his pipe and tobacco.

Trim! faid my uncle Toby, I have a project in my head, as it is a bad night, of wrapping myself up warm in my roquelaure, and paying a visit to this poor gentle man.

—Your honour's roquelaure, replied the corporal, has not once been had on since the night before your honour nour

nour received your wound, when we mounted guard in the trenches before the gate of St Nicholas ;- and befides, it is so cold and rainy a night, that what with the requelaure, and what with the weather, it will be enough to give your honour your death. I fear fo, replied my uncle Toby; but I am not at rest in my mind. Trim, fince the account the landlord has given me-I wish I had not known so much of this affair, - added my uncle Toby, or that I had known more of it :--How shall we manage it? Leave it, an't please your honour, to me, quoth the corporal; I'll take my hat and flick, and go to the house and reconnoitre, and act accordingly; and I will bring your honour a full account in an hour. - Thou shalt go Trim, said my uncle Toby. and here's a shilling for thee to drink with his servant. -I shall get it all out of him, faid the Corporal, shutting the door.

It was not till my uncle Toby had knocked the ashes out of his third pipe that Corporal Trim returned from

the inn, and gave him the following account:

I despaired at first, said the Corporal, of being able to bring back your honour any kind of intelligence concerning the poor sick Lieutenant—is he in the army, then? said my uncle Toby—He is, said the Corporal—And in what regiment? said my uncle Toby—I'll tell your honour, replied the Corporal, every thing straight forward, as I learnt it.—Then Trim, I'll fill another pipe, said my uncle Toby, and not interrupt thee; so sit down at thy ease, Trim, in the window seat, and begin thy story again. The Corporal made his old bow, which generally spoke as plain as a bow could speak it, "Your honour is good:"—And having done that, he sat down, as he was ordered,—and began the story to my uncle Toby over again in pretty near the same words.

I despaired at first, said the Corporal, of being able to bring back any intelligence to your honour about the Lieutenant and his son; for when I asked where his servant was, from whom I made myself sure of knowing every thing which was proper to be asked,—That's a right distinction, Trim, said my uncle Toby—I was answered, an't please your honour, that he had no servant with him:—that he had come to the inn with hired.

horfes ;

horses; which upon sinding himself unable to proceed (to join, I suppose, the regiment) he had dismissed the morning after he came—If I get better my dear, said he, as he gave his purse to his son to pay the man,—we can hire horses from hence.—But, alas! the poor gentleman will never get from hence, said the landlady to me,—for I heard the dead-watch all night long;—and when he dies, the youth his son, will certainly die with

him: for he is broken-hearted already.

I was hearing this account, continued the Corporal, when the youth came into the kitchen, to order the thin toast the landlord spoke of;—but I will do it for my father myself, said the youth.—Pray let me save you the trouble, young gentleman, said I, taking up a fork for the purpose, and offering him my chair to sit down upon by the sire, whilst I did it.—I believe Sir, said he, very modestly, I can please him best myself.—I am sure, said I, his honour will not like the toast the worse for being toasted by an old soldier.—The youth took hold of my hand, and instantly burst into tears. Poor youth! said my uncle Toby,—he has been bred up from an infant in the army, and the name of a soldier. Trim sounded in his ears like the name of a friend; I wish I had him here.

—I never in the longest march, said the Corporal, had so great a mind to my dinner, as I had to cry with him for company:—What could be the matter with me, an't please your honour; Nothing in the world, Trim, faid my uncle Toby, blowing his nose,—but that thou

art a good-natured fellow.

When I gave him the toast, continued the Corporal, I thought it was proper to tell him I was Captain Shandy's servant, and that your honour (though a stranger) was extremely concerned for his father;—and that if there was any thing in your house or cellar—(and thou might'st have added my purse too, said my uncle Toby),—he was heartly welcome to it:—He made a very low bow (which was meant to your honour), but no answer—for his heart was full—so he went up stairs with the toast; I warrant you, my dear said I, as I opened the kitchen door, your father will be well again.—Mr Yorick's curate was smoking a pipe by the kitchen-sire,

-but faid not a word good or bad to comfort the youth.

I thought it wrong, added the Corporal—I think fo

too, faid my uncle Toby,

When the Lieutenant had taken his glass of sack and toast, he felt himself a little rivived, and sent down into the kitchen, to let me know, that in about ten minutes he should be glad if I would step up stairs.—I believe, said the landlord, he is going to say his prayers,—for there was a book laid upon the chair by his bed side, and as I shut the door, I saw his son take up a cu-shion.—

I thought faid the curate, that you gentlemen of the army, Mr Trim, never faid your prayers at all .- I heard the poor gentleman fay his prayers last night, faid the landlady, very devoutly, and with my own ears, or I could not have believed it .- Are you fure of it, replied the curate. - A foldier an't please your reverence, said I, prays as often (of his own accord) as a parfon; -and when he is fighting for his king, and for his own life, and for his honour too, he has the most reason to pray. to God of any one in the whole world .- 'Twas well faid of thee, Trim, faid my uncle Toby .- But when a foldier, faid I, an't please your reverence, has been standing for twelve hours together in the trenches, up to his knees in cold water, -or engaged, faid I, for months together in long and dangerous marches; harraffed, perhaps, in his rear to-day; harraffing others to-morrow; -detached here; countermanded there; -refling this night out upon his arms; beat up in his shirt the next; -benumbed in his joints; -perhaps without fraw in his tent to kneel on ;-he must say his prayers how and when he can .- I believe, faid I, - for I was piqued, quoth the Corporal, for the ruputation of the army-I' believe, an't please your reverence, said I, that when a foldier gets time to pray, -he prays as heartily as a parfon,—though not with all his fuls and hypocrify.— Thou shouldst not have said that, Trim, said my uncle Toby, for God only knows who is a hypocrite, and who is not :- At the great and general review of us all, Corporal, at the day of judgment, (and not till then)it will be feen who have done their duties in this world, -and who have not; and we shall be advanced, Trim, accordingly

accordingly-I hope we shall, said Trim-It is in the Scripture faid my uncle Toby; and I will show it thee to morrow :- In the mean time we may depend upon it. Trim, for our comfort, faid my uncle Toby, that God Almighty is so good and just a governor of the world, that if we have but done our duties in it,-it will never be enquired into, whether we have done them in a red coat or a black one-I hope not, faid the Corporal.—But go on Trim, faid my uncle Toby, with the flory.

When I went up, continued the Corporal, into the Lieutenant's room, which I did not do till the expiration of the ten minutes, -he was lying in his bed, with his head raifed upon his hand, his elbow upon the pillow, and a clean white cambric handkerchief befide it:- The youth was just stooping down to take up the cushion, upon which I supposed he had been kneeling, -the book was laid upon the bed, -and as he rose, in taking up the cushion with the one hand he reached out his other to take the book away at the same time. Let

it remain there, my dear, faid the Lieutenant.

He did not offer to speak to me, till I had walked up close to his bed fide :- If you are Captain Shandy's fervant, said he, you must present my thanks to your master, with my little boy's thanks along mith them, for his courtley to me; - If he was of Levens's - faid the Lieutenant .- I told him your honour was .- Then, faid he, I ferved three campaigns with him in Flanders, and remember him,-but 'tis most likely, as I had not the honour of any acquaintance with him, that he knows nothing of me .- You will tell him, however, that the person his good nature has laid under obligations to him is one Le Fever, a Lieutenant in Angus's-but he knows me not,-faid he a fecond time, muling;possibly he may my story-added he-pray tell the Captain, I was the Enfign at Breda, whose wife was most unfortunately killed with a musket shot, as she lay in my arms, in my tent .- I remember the story, an't please your honour, said I, very well .- Do you so? faid he, wiping his eyes with his handkerchief, then well may 1 .- In faying this, he drew a little ring out of his bosom, which seemed tied with a black ribband about

r

e

d

d

e

S

e

ıt

je

as

ay 1't

id

ell

of

nd

about his neck, and kiss'd it twice—Here, Billy, said he,—the boy slew across the room to the bed-side,—and falling down upon his knee, took the ring in his hand, and kiss'd it too,—then kiss'd his father, and sat down upon the bed and wept.

I wish, said my uncle Toby, with a deep figh, I wish,

Trim, I was alleep.

Your honour, replied the Corporal, is too much concerned;—shall I pour your honour out a glass of fack

to your pipe ?- Do Trim, faid my uncle Toby.

I remember, said my uncle Toby, sighing again, the story of the ensign and his wife,—and particularly well that He, as well as she, upon some account or other (I forget what) was universally pitied by the whole regiment:—but finish the story.—'Tis finished already, said the Corporal,—for I could stay no longer,—so wished his honour a good night: young Le Fever rose from off the bed, and saw me to the bottom of the stairs; and as we went down together, told me, they had come from Ireland, and were on their route to join the regiment in Flanders.—But alas! said the Corporal,—the Lieutenant's last day's march is over.—Then what is to become of his poor boy? cried my uncle Toby.

Thou hast left this matter short, said my uncle Toby to the Corporal, as he was putting him to bed,—and I will tell thee in what, Trim.—In the first place, when thou mad'st an offer of my services to Le Fever,—as sickness and travelling are both expensive, and thou knewest he was but a poor Lieutenant, with a son to subsist as well as himself out of his pay,—that thou didst not make an offer to him of my purse; because, had he stood in need, thou knowest, Trim, he had been as welcome to it as myself.—Your honour knows, said the Corporal, I had no orders:—True, quoth my uncle Toby, thou didst very right, Trim, as a soldier,—but

certainly very wrong as a man.

In the second place, for which, indeed, thou hast the same excuse, continued my uncle Toby,—when thou offereds him whatever was in my house,—thou should? have offered him my house too;—a sick brother officer should have the best quarters. Trim; and if we had him with us,—we could tend and look to him; thou art an

excellent

excellent nurse thyself, Trim; and what with thy care of him, and the old woman's, and his boy's, and mine together, we might recruit him again at once, and set

him upon his legs.

-In a fortnight or three weeks, added my uncle Toby, fmiling, he might march.-He will never march an't please your honour, in this world, said the Corporal.-He will march, faid my uncle Toby, rifing up from the fide of the bed, with one shoe off .- An't please your honour said the Corporal, he will never march, but to his grave, --- He shall march, cried my uncle Toby, marching the foot which had a shoe on, though without advancing an inch, he shall march to his regiment. He cannot fland it said the Corporal, -He shall be supported, said my uncle Toby .- He'll drop at last, said the Corporal, and what will become of his boy ?- He shall not drop, said my uncle Toby, firmly .- A well-o'day, -do what we can for him, faid Trim, maintaining his point, the poor foul will die. -He shall not die, by Hon, cried my uncle Toby.

The accusing Spirit, which flew up to Heavn's chancery with the oath, blush'd as he gave it in ;—and the recording Angel, as he wrote it down, dropped

a tear upon the word, and blotted it out for ever.

his purse into his pocket, and having ordered the Corporal to go early in the morning for a physician,—he went

to bed and fell afleep.

The sun looked bright the morning after to every eye in the village, but Le Fever's and his afflicted son's; the hand of death pressed heavy upon his eye-lids,—and hardly could the wheel at the cistern turn round its circle, when my uncle Toby, who had got up an hour before his wonted time, entered the Lieutenant's room, and without presace or apology, sat himself down upon the chair by the bed side, and independently of all modes and customs, opened the curtain in the manner an old friend and brother officer would have done it, and asked him how he did,—how he had rested in the night,—what was his complaint,—where was his pain,—and what he could do to help him?—and without giving him time to answer any one of the inquiries, went on

and told him of the little plan which he had been concerting with the Corporal the night before for him.

-You shall go home directly, Le Fever, said my uncle Toby, to my house, - and we'll fend for a doctor to fee what's the matter, -and we'll have an apothecary and the Corporal shall be your nurse, and 1'll be

vour fervant, Le Fever.

There was a frankness in my uncle Toby, -not the effect of familiarity, but the cause of it, which let you at once into his foul, and shewed you the goodness of his nature; -to this there was fomething in his looks and voice, and manner, superadded, which eternally beckoned to the unfortunate to come and take the!ter under him; so that before my uncle Toby had half finished the kind offers he was making to the father, had the fon infenfibly pressed up close to his knees, and had taken hold of the breaft of his coat, and was pulling it towards him. - The blood and spirits of Le Fever, which were waxing cold and flow within him, and were retreating to their last citadel, the heart,-rallied back, -the film forlook his eyes for a moment, --- he looked up wishfully in my uncle Toby's face, then cast a look upon his boy.

Nature instantly ebb'd again,-the film returned to its place,—the pulse flutter'd—stopp'd,—went ofthrobb'd-flopp'd again, mov'd-flopp'd,-fhall I go TWINGS OF THE WAR THE STATE OF THE STATE OF

on -No.

i in paktalajan atkaham dasikpam atibun an af aktan gikhinatika atka padin asiba k P whom stated SEC. Let early out the tend of the tend of the second

Still color fine in resit to the action

A string Section of the front led saper the thing sight about the man cold was a rock

der an envisor bettel bete the vice

at a chestification of the property of the same of the wast to the state and the state of the state of

Whatever or tree the sold in british you as wrong a handling of the management of the free out of the final and the first of the firs the the or of the world with home that both the contract the most of the second as warrant as well as well as the property and prove the property of the pro

# SECTION VI.

I. The Shepherd and the Philosopher.

R EMOTE from cities, liv'd a swain,
Unvex'd from all the cares of gain.
His head was filver'd o'er with age,
And long experience made him sage:
In summer's heat and winter's cold,
He sed his slock, and penn'd the fold:
His hours in cheerful labour slew,
Nor envy nor ambition knew:
His wisdom and ha honest same,
Thro' all the country rais'd his name.

A deep philosopher, (whose rules
Of moral life were drawn from schools)
The shepherd's homely cottage sought;
And thus explor'd his reach of thought:
Whence is thy learning? Hath thy toil
O'er books consum'd the midnight oil?
Hast thou old Greece and Rome survey'd,
And the vast sense of Plato weigh'd?
Hath Socrates thy soul resin'd?
And hast thou fathom'd Tully's mind?
Or, like the wife Ulysses, thrown
By various sates, on realms unknown,
Hast thou through many cities stray'd,
Their customs, laws, and manners weigh'd?

The shepherd modestly reply'd—
I ne'er the paths of learning try'd;
Nor have I roam'd in foreign parts,
To read mankind, their laws and arts:
For man is practis'd in disguise;
He cheats the most discerning eyes:
Who by that search shall wifer grow,
When we ourselves can never know?
The little knowledge I have gain'd
Was all from simple nature drain'd:
Hence my life's maxims took their rise:
Hence grew my settled hate to vice.

The daily labours of the bee
Awake my foul to industry.
Who can observe the careful ant,
And not provide for future want?
My dog (the trustiest of his kind)
With gratitude instances my mind:
I mark his true, his faithful way;
And in my service copy Tray.
In constancy and nuptial love,
I learn my duty from the dove.
The hen, who from the chilly air
With pious wing protects her care,
And every fowl that slies at large,
Instructs me in a parent's charge.

From nature, too, I take my rule
To shun contempt and ridicule.
I never with important air,
In conversation overbear:
Can grave and formal pass for wise,
When men the solemn owl despise?
My tongue within my lips I rein;
For who talks much must talk in vain:
We from the wordy torrent fly:
Who listens to the chatt'ring pye?

Nor would I with felonious slight,
By stealth invade my neighbour's right:
Rapacious animals we hate;
Kites, hawks, and wolves, deserve their fate:
Do not we just abhorrence find
Against the toad and serpent kind?
But envy, calumny, and spite,
Bear stronger venom in their bite.
Thus every object of creation
Can surnish hints for contemplation;
And from the most minute and mean,
A virtuous mind can morals glean.

Thy fame is just, the sage replies:
Thy virtue proves thee truly wise.
Pride often guides the author's pen;
Books as affected are as men:
But he who studies nature's laws,
From certain truth-his maxims draws;

P 3

And

And those, without our schools, suffice To make men moral, good, and wise.

II. Ode to Leven Water.

ON Leven's banks while free to rove And tune the rural pipe to love, I envied not the happiest swain That ever trode th' Arcadian plain.

Pure stream! in whose transparent wave My youthful limbs I wont to lave; No torrents stain thy limpid fource; No rocks impede thy dimpling course, That sweetly warbles o'er its bed, With white, round, polish'd pebbles spread; While, lightly pois'd, the scaly brood, In myriads cleave thy chrystal stood; The springing trout, in speckled pride; The falmon, monarch of the tide; The ruthless pike, intent on war; The filver eel, and mottled par. Devolving from thy parent lake, A charming maze thy waters make, By bowers of birch and groves of pine. And hedges flower'd with eglantine.

Still on thy banks, so gaily green,
May numerous herds and slocks be seen;
And lasses, chanting o'er the pail;
And shepherds, piping in the dale;
And ancient faith that knows no guile;
And industry, embrown'd with toil;
And hearts resolv'd, and hands prepar'd,
The blessings they enjoy to guard.

111. Ude from the 19th Pfalm.

HE spacious firmament on high,
With all the blue ethercal sky,
And spangl'd heavins, a thining frame,
Their great original proclaim.
Th' unwearied sun from day to day,
Does his Creator's pow'r display;
And publishes to every land
The work of an Almighty hand.

Soon as the evening shades prevail,
The moon takes up the wondrous tale,
And nightly, to the list ning earth,
Repeats the story of her birth:
Whilst all the stars that round her burn,
And all the planets in their turn,
Confirm the tidings, as they roll,
And spread the truth from pole to pole.

What though, in solemn silence, all
Move round the dark terrestrial ball?
What though no real voice nor sound.
Amid their radiant orbs be found?
In Reason's ear they all rejoice
And utter forth a glorious voice
For ever singing, as they shine,
"The hand that made us is divine."

#### IV. Rural Charms.

WEET AUBURN! loveliest village of the plain!
Where health and plenty cheer'd the labouring swain,
Where smiling spring its earliest visit paid,
And parting summer's ling'ring blooms delay'd:
Dear lovely bow'rs of innocence and ease!
Seats of my youth, when every sport could please!
How often have I loiter'd o'er thy green,
Where humble happiness endear'd each scene!
How often have I paus'd on every charm!
The shelter'd cot, the cultivated farm,
The never failing brook, the busy mill,
The decent church that topped the neighbouring hill;
The hawthorn bush, with seats beneath the shade,
For talking age and whispering lovers made.

How often have I bleft the coming day,
When toil, remitting, lent its turn to play,
And all the village train, from labour free,
Led up their sports beneath the spreading tree!
While many a passime circled in the shade,
The young contending as the old survey'd;
And many a gambol frolick'd o'er the ground,
And slights of art, and feats of strength went round;
And

And still, as each repeated pleasure tir'd,
Succeeding sports the mirthful band inspir'd:
The dancing pair, that simply sought renown
By holding out to tire each other down;
The swain, mistrustless of his smutted face,
While secret laughter titter'd round the place;
The bashful virgin's side-long looks of love;
The matron's glance that would those looks reprove.

Sweet was the found, when oft, at evening's close, Up yonder hill the village murmur rose. There, as I pass'd with careless steps and slow, The mingling notes came soften'd from below. The swain, responsive as the milkmaid sung; The sober herd, that low'd to meet their young; The noisy geese, that gabbled o'er the pool; The playful children, just let loose from school; The watch-dog's voice, that bay'd the whisp'ring wind; And the loud laugh, that spoke the vacant mind; These all, in soft consuson sought the shade, And fill'd each pause the nightingale had made.

V. The Painter who pleased Nobody and Every Body.

L EST men suspect your tale untrue,
Keep probability in view.
The trav'ller, leaping o'er those bounds,
The credit of his bock confounds;
Who with his tongue hath armies routed,
Makes even his real courage doubted.
But flatt'ry never seems absurd;
The flatter'd always' take your word:
Impossibilities seem just;
They take the strongest praise on trust:
Hyperboles, though e'er so great,
Will still come short of self-conceit.

So very like a painter drew,
That every eye the picture knew;
He hit complexion, feature, air,
So just, that life itself was there.
No slatt'ry with his colours laid,
To bloom restor'd the faded maid;
He gave each muscle all its strength;
The mouth, the chin, the nose's length,

His honest pencil touch'd with truth, And mark'd the date of age and youth. He lost his friends; his practice fail'd: Truth should not always be reveal'd: In dusty piles his pictures lay, For no one sent the second pay.

Two bustos fraught with every grace, A Venus' and Apollo's face, He plac'd in view: resulv'd to please, Whoever sat, he drew from these; From these corrected ev'ry feature, And spirited each awkward creature.

All things were fet; the hour was come. His pallet ready o'er his thumb: My Lord appear'd, and, feated right In proper attitude and light, The painter look'd, he sketch'd the piece; Then dipt his pencil, talk'd of Greece, Of Titian's tints, of Guido's air-" Those eyes, my Lord, the spirit there Might well a Raphael's hand require, To give them all the native fire : The features fraught with fense and wit. You'll grant, are very hard to hit; But yet with patience you shall veiw As much as art or paint can do: Observe the work."-My Lord reply'd, " Till now I thought my mouth was wide; Besides, my nose is somewhat long; Dear Sir, for me 'tis far too young." " O pardon me," the artist cry'd, " In this we painters must decide. The piece ev'n common eyes must strike; I warrant it extremely like." My Lord examin'd it anew-No looking glass seem'd half so true. A lady came. With borrow'd grace He from his Venus form'd her face. Her lover prais'd the painter's art, So like the picture in his heart! To ev'ry age some charm he lent; Ev'n beauties were almost content.

Through

Through all the town his art they prais'd,
His custom grew, his price was rais'd.
Had he the real likeness shown,
Would any man the picture own?
But when thus happily he wrought,
Each found the likeness in his thought.

VI. Diverfity in the Human Character.

TIRTUOUS and vicious every man must be. Few in th' extreme, but all in the degree; The rogue and fool by fits are fair and wife, And ev'n the best, by fits, what they dispise. Tis but by parts we follow good or ill, For, Vice or Virtue, Self directs it flill : Each individual feeks a feveral goal; But Heav'n's great view is One and that the whole. That counter works each folly and caprice; That disappoints the effect of every vice square of That happy frailties to all ranks apply'd-Shame to the virgin, to the matron pride, do to chall Fear to the flatesman, rashness to the chief, To kings presumption, and to crowds belief. That Virtue's ends from Vanity can raife; Which feeks no interest no reward but praise; And builds on wants, and on defects of mind, The joy, the peace, the glory of mankind.

Heaven forming each on other to depend. A master, or a servant, or a friend, Bids each on other for affistance call, Till one man's weakness grows the strength of all. Wants, frailties, passions closer still ally The common int'rest, or endear the tie. " We will the To these we owe true friendship, love sincere, Each home felt joy that life inherits here; Yet, from the same, we learn in its decline, Those joys, those loves, those int'rests to resign: Taught half by reason, half by mere decay, To welcome death, and camly pass away. Whate'er the passion, knowledge, fame, or pelf, Not one will change his neighbour with himself. The learn'd is happy nature to explore, and any thing The fool is happy that he knows no more;

The rich is happy in the plenty giv'n,
The poor contents him with the care of Heav'n:
See the blind beggar dance, the cripple fing,
The fot a hero, lunatic a king,
The starving chymist in his golden views
Supremely blest, the poet in his muse,

See some strange comfort ev'ry state attend; And Pride bestow'd on all, a common friend:

See some fit Passion ev'ry age supply,

Hope travels through, nor quits us when we die.

Behold the child, by Nature's kindly law,
Pleas'd with a rattle, tickled with a straw:

Some livelier play thing gives his youth delight,
A little louder, but as empty quite:

Scarfs, garters, gold, amuse his riper stage;
And cards and counters are the toys of age:
Pleas'd with this bauble still, as that before;

Till tir'd he sleeps, and life's poor play is o'er!

Mean while Opinion gilds with varying rays
Those painted clouds that beautify our days;
Each want of happiness by hope supply'd,
And each vacuity of sense by Pride.
These build as fast as knowledge can destroy;
In Folly's cup still laughs the bubble, joy,
One prospect lost, another still we gain;
And not a vanity is given in vain;
Ev'n mean self-love becomes, by force divine,
The scale to measure others' wants by thine.
See! and confess one comfort still must rise;
Tis this: Though Man's a fool, yet God is wife.

#### VII. The Toilet.

A ND now, unveil'd, the toilet stands display'd,
Each silver vase in mystic order laid,
First, rob'd in white, the nymph intent adores,
With head uncover'd the cosmetic pow'rs.
A heavenly image in the glass appears:
To that she bends, to that her eye she rears.
Th' inferior priestess, at the altar's side.
Trembling begins the sacred rites of pride.
Unnumber'd treasures ope at once, and here
The various off'rings of the world appear:

From each, she nicely culls with curious toil,
And decks the goddess with the glitt'ring spoil.
This casket India's glowing gems unlocks,
And all Arabia breathes from yonder box.
The tortoise, here, and elephant unite,
Transform'd to combs, the speckled and the white,
Here siles of pins extend their shining rows,
Puffs, powders, patches, bibles, billet-doux.
Now awful beauty puts on all its arms;
The fair, each moment, rises in her charms,
Repairs her smiles, awakens every grace,
And calls forth all the wonders of her face.

#### VIII. The Hermit.

FAR in a wild, unknown to public view,
From youth to age a reverend hermit grew.
The moss his bed, the cave his humble cell,
His food the fruits, his drink the chrystal well:
Remote from man with God he pass'd his days;
Pray'r all his business, all his pleasure praise.

A life so sacred; such serene repose,
Seem'd heav'n itself, 'till one suggestion rose—
That vice should triumph, virtue vice obey;
This sprung some doubt of Providence's sway.
His hopes no more a certain prospect boast,
And all the tenour of his soul is lost.
So, when a smooth expanse receives, imprest,
Calm nature's image on its wat'ry breast,
Down bend the banks; the trees, depending, grow;
And skies, beneath, with answering colours glow;
But if a stone the gentle sea divide,
Swift russing circles curl on every side;
Banks, trees, and skies, in thick disorder run,
And glimm'ring fragments of a broken sun.

To clear this doubt; to know the world by fight;
To find if books or fwains report it right;
(For yet by fwains alone the world he knew,
Whole feet came wand'ring o'er the nightly dew)
He quits his cell; the pilgrim staff he bore,
And fix'd the scallop in his hat before;
Then, with the sun, a rising journey went,
Sedate to think, and watching each event.

The morn was wasted in the pathless grass,
And long and lonesome was the wild to pass;
But when the southern sun had warm'd the day,
A youth came posting o'er a crossing way;
His raiment decent, his complexion fair,
And, soft, in graceful ringlets wav'd his hair.
Then, near approaching, Father, hail! he cried;
And Hail, my son! the rev'rend sire replied.
Words follow'd words; from question answer slow'd;
And talk of various kind, deceiv'd the road;
Till each with other pleas'd and loth to part,
While in their age they differ, join in heart.
Thus stands an aged elm in ivy bound;
Thus youthful ivy class an elm around.

Now funk the fun; the cloting hour of day Came onward, mantled o'er with fober grey : Nature, in filence, bid the world repose; When, near the road, a stately palace rose : There by the moon, through ranks of trees they pals, Whose verdure crown'd their floping fides of grass. It chanc'd the noble master of the dome Still made his house the wand'ring stranger's home; Yet, still, the kindness from a thirst of praise, Prov'd the vain flourish of expensive ease. The pair arrive; the liv'ry'd fervants wait; Their Lord receives them at the pompous gate: The table groans with coffly piles of food; And all is more than hospitably good. Then, led to rest, the day's long toil they drown, Deep funk in fleep, and filk, and heaps of cown.

At length, 'tis morn; and at the dawn of day,
Along the wide canals the zephyrs play;
Fresh o'er the gay parterres, the breezes creep,
And shake the neighb'ring wood to banish sleep.
Up rise the guests, obedient to the call;
An early banquet deck'd the splendid hall;
Rich suscious wine a golden goblet grac'd,
Which the kind master forc'd the guests to taste.
Then, pleas'd and thankful, from the porch they go;
And, but the landlord, none had cause of woe—
His cup was vanish'd; for in secret guise,
The younger guest pursoin'd the glitt'ring purse.

As one who fees a ferpent in his wa? Glift'ning and basking in the summer ray, Disorder'd stops, to shun the danger near, Then walks with faintness on, and looks with fear; So feem'd the fire, when far upon the road, The shining spoil his wily partner show'd. He stopt with silence; walk'd with trembling heart; And much he wish'd, but durst not ask, to part; Murm'ring he lifts his eyes, and thinks it hard

That generous actions meet a base reward.

While thus they pass, the fun his glory shrouds; The changing fkies hang out their fable clouds; A found in air prefag'd approaching rain; And beafts, to covert, foud across the plain. Warn'd by the figns, the wand'ring pair retreat, To feek for shelter at a neighb'ring feat. 'Twas built with turrets, on a rifing ground; And firong, and large, and unimprov'd around: Its owner's temper, tim'rous and fevere, Unkind and griping, caus'd a defart there. As near the miser's heavy doors they drew, Fierce rifing gufts, with sudden fury, blew; The nimble light'ning, mix'd with show'rs, began; And o'er their heads loud solling thunder ran. Here long they knock; but knock or call in vain. Driv'n by the wind, and batter'd by the rain. At length, some pity warm'd the master's breast; ('Twas then his threshold first receiv'd a guest); Slow creaking turns the door, with jealous care; And half he welcomes in the shiv'ring pair. One frugal faggot lights the naked walls. And nature's fervour through their limbs recalls; Bread of the coarfest fort, with meagre wine, (Each hardly granted) ferv'd them both to dine; And, when the tempest first appear'd to cease, A ready warning bid them part in peace.

With still remark, the pond'ring hermit view'd In one so rich, a life so poor and rude: And why should such (within himself he cry'd) Lock the loft wealth a thousand want befide? But, what new marks of wonder foon took place,

In ev'ry fortling feature of his face,

When,

When, from his vest, the young companion bore That cup, the gen'rous landlord own'd before, And paid profulely, with the precious bowl, The stinted kindness of this churlish foul!

But now the clouds in airy tumult fly; The fun, emerging, opes an azure fky; A fresher green the smelling leaves display, And, glitt'ring as they tremble, cheer the day : The weather courts them from the poor retreat; And the glad mafter bolts the wary gate.

While hence they walk, the pilgrim's bosom wrought

With all the travail of uncertain thought. His partner's acts without their cause appear; 'I was there a vice, and feem'd a inadness here. Detesting that, and pitying this, he goes, Lost and confounded with the various shows.

Now night's dim shades again involve the sky; Again the wand'rers want a place to lie; Again they fearch, and find a lodging nigh; The foil improv'd around; the mansion neat; And neither poorly low, nor idly great : It feem'd to speak its master's turn of mind; Content, and not for praise, but virtue, kind. Hither the walker's turn, with weary feet; Then bless the mansion, and the master greet: Their greeting fair, bestow'd with modest guile, The courteous mafter hears, and thus replies.

Without a vain, without a grudging heart, To him who gives us all, I yield a part: From him you come; for him accept it here; A frank and fober, more than costly cheer. He spoke; and bade the welcome table spread: Then talk'd of virtue till the time of bed; When the grave houshold round his hall repair, Warn'd by a bell, and close the hours with pray'r.

At length the world, renew'd by calm repose, Was strong for toil; the dappled morn arose. Before the pilgrims part, the younger crept Near the clos'd cradle where an infant flept, And writh'd his neck: the landlord's little pride-O strange return !- grew black, and gasp'd, and died.

Horror

Horror of horrors! what! his only fon!
How look'd our hermit when the fact was done?
Not hell, though hell's black jaws in funder part,
And breathe blue fire, could more affault his heart.

Confus'd and struck with silence at the deed,
He slies; but, trembling, fails to sly with speed.
His steps the youth pursues. The country lay
Perplex'd with roads; a servant show'd the way.
A river cross'd the path. The passage o'er
Was nice to find; the servant trode before:
Long arms of oaks on open bridge supply'd;
And, deep, the waves beneath the bending glide.
The youth, who seem'd to watch a time to sin,
Approach'd the careless guide and thrust him in:
Plunging, he falls; and, rising, lists his head;
Then, slashing, turns, and sinks among the dead.

Wild sparkling rage inslames the father's eyes;
He bursts the bands of sear, and madly cries,
Detested wretch!—But scarce his speech began,
When the strange partner seem'd no longer man:
His youthful face grew more serenely sweet;
His robe turn'd white, and slow'd upon his seet;
Fair rounds of radiant points invest his hair;
Celestial odours breathe through purpled air:
And wings, whose colours glitter'd on the day,
Wide at his back, their gradual plumes display.
The form ethereal bursts upon his sight,
And moves in all the majesty of light.

Though loud, at first, the pilgrim's passion grew, Sudden he gaz'd, and wist not what to do; Surprise, in secret chains, his words suspends; And in a calm, his settling temper ends. But silence, here, the beauteous angel broke:

The voice of music ravish'd as he spoke.

Thy pray'r, thy praise, thy life to vice unknown In sweet memorial rise before the throne:
These charms success in our bright region find, And force an angel down to calm thy mind.
For this commission'd, I forsook the sky—
Nay, cease to kneel,—thy fellow servant I.

Then know the truth of government divine; And let these scruples be no longer thine, The Maker justly claims that world he made;
In this the right of providence is laid;
Its facred majesty through all depends
On using second means to work his ends.
'Tis thus, withdrawn in state from human eye;
The Pow'r exerts his attributes on high;
Your actions uses, nor controuls your will;
And bids the doubting sons of men be still.

What strange events can strike with more surprise,. Than those which lately struck thy wond'ring eyes? Yet, taught by these, confess th' Almighty just, And, where you can't unriddle, learn to trust.

The great, vain man, who far'd on costly food;
Whose life was to luxurious to be good;
Who made his ivory stands with goblets thine;
And forc'd his guests to morning draughts of wine;
Has, with the cup, the graceless custom lost;
And still he welcomes, but with less of cost.

The mean suspicious wretch, whose bolted door Ne'er mov'd in pity to the wand'ring poor; With him I lest the cup, to teach his mind, That heav'n can bless, if mortals will be kind. Conscious of wanting worth, he views the bowl; And feels compassion touch his grateful soul. Thus artists melt the sullen ore of lead, With heaping coals of fire upon its head; In the kind warmth the metal learns to glow; And, loose from dross, the silver runs below.

Long had our pious friend in virtue trode,
But, now, the child half wean'd his heart from God;
(Child of his age)—for him he liv'd in pain,
And measur'd back his steps to earth again,
To what excesses had his dotage run!
But God, to save the father, took the son.
To all, but thee, in fits he seem'd to go;
And 'twas my ministry to deal the blow.
The poor fond parent, humbled in the dust,
Now owns, in tears, the punishment was just.

But how had all his fortune felt a wreck,
Had that false servant sped in safety back!
This night his treasur'd heaps he meant to steal:
And what a sund of charity would fail!

Q 3

Thus heaven instructs thy mind. This trial o'er,

Depart in peace, refign, and fin no more.

On founding pinions here the youth withdrew:
The fage stood wond'ring as the seraph stew.
Thus look'd Elisha, when, to mount on high,
His master took the chariot of the sky:
The stery pomp, ascending, left the view;
The prophet gaz'd, and wish'd to follow too.

The bending hermit here a prayer begun—
"Lord! as in heav'n, on earth thy will be done."
Then, gladly turning, fought his ancient place,

And pass'd a life of piety and peace.

# IX. On the Death of Mrs Mason.

Take that best gift, which Heaven so lately gave.
To Bristol's fount I bore, with trembling care,
Her saded form. She bow'd to taste the wave—

And died. Does youth, does beauty, read the line?

Does sympathetic fear their breast alarm?

Speak, dead Maria! breathe a strain divine:

Ev'n from the grave thou shalt have pow'r to charm.

Bid them be chaste, be innocent, like thee;
Bid them in duty's sphere as meekly move:
And, if as fair, from vanity as free,
As firm in friendship, and as fond in love,

Tell them, though 'tis an awful think to die!

('Twas ev'n to thee) yet, the dread path-once trode,
Heav'n lifts its everlasting portals high,
And bids "the pure in heart behold their God."

## X. Extract from the Temple of Fame.

A ROUND these wonders as I cast a look,
The trumpet sounded, and the temple shook;
And all the nations, summon'd at the call,
From different quarters, fill the spacious hall.
Of various tongues the mingl'd sounds were heard;
In various garbs promiscuous trongs appear'd:
Millions of suppliant crowds the shrine attend,
And all degrees before the goddels bend;

The

The poor, the rich, the valiant, and the fage,
And boafting youth, and narrative old age.

First at the shrine the learned world appear, And, to the goddess, thus prefer their pray'r:

"Long have we fought t' instruct and please mankind,

" With studies pale, with midnight vigils blind;

"But, thank'd by few, rewarded yet by none,

"We here appeal to thy fuperior throne;

"On wit and learning the just prize bellow,

"For fame is all we must expect below."—
The goddess heard, and bade the muses raise
The golden trumpet of eternal praise.
From pole to pole the winds diffuse the found,

And fill the circuit of the world around:
Not all at once as thunder breaks the cloud;
The notes, at first, were rather sweet than loud!
By just degrees, they every moment rife,

Spread round the world, and gain upon the fkies.

Next these, the good and just, an awful train, Thus, on their knees address the facred fane:

" Since living virtue is with envy curs'd,

"And the best men are treated like the worst,
"Do thou, just goddess! call our merits forth,

"And give each deed th' exact intrinsic worth."

"Not with bare justice shall your acts be crown'd,

" (Said Fame) but high above defert renown'd:

"Let fuller notes th' applauding world amaze, "And the loud clarion labour in your praise."

A troop came next, who crowns and armour wore;
And proud defiance in their looks they bore.

" For thee, (they cried) amidit alarms and ftrife,

"We fail'd in tempests down the stream of life;

" For thee whole nations fill'd with fire and blood,

"And swam to empire through the purple flood.

"Those ills we dar'd, thy inspiration own; "What yirtue seem'd was done for thee alone."

" Ambitious fools ! (the queen replied, and frown'd)

" Be all your deeds in dark oblivion drown'd;

"There fleep forgot, with mighty tyrants gone,

"Your statues moulder'd, and your names un-

A fudden cloud straight snatch'd them from my sight, And each majestic phantom sunk in night.

Then came the smallest tribe I yet had seen :
Plain was their dress and modest was their mien-

"Great idol of mankind! we neither claim

"The praise of merit, nor aspire to same;

"But, safe in desarts from th' applause of men, "Would die unheard of, as we liv'd unseen.

"Tis all we beg thee, to conceal from fight

"Those acts of goodness, which themselves requite-

"O! let us, still, the secret joy partake,"
"To follow virtue ev'n for virtue's sake."

" And live there men who flight immortal fame ?

"Who, then, with incense shall adore our name?" But, mortals, know, 'tis still our greatest pride

To blaze those virtues which the good would hide.

"Rise, muses, rise! add all your tuneful breath?"
These must not sleep in darkness and in death."
She said. In air the trembling music floats,
And on the winds triumphant swell the notes;
So soft, though high; so loud, and yet so clear;
Ev'n list'ning angels lean from heav'n to hear:
To farthest shores th' ambrosial spirit slies,
Sweet to the world, and grateful to the skies.

## XI. The Country Clergyman.

There, where a few torn (hrubs the place disclose, The village preacher's modest mansion rose.

A man he was, to all the country dear,
And passing rich,—with forty pounds a year.
Remote from towns, he ran his godly race;
Nor e'er had chang'd, nor with'd to change, his place:
Unpractis'd he to fawn or seek for pow'r,
By doctrines fashion'd to the varying hour:
Far other aims his heart had learn'd to prize,
More skill'd to raise the wretched than to rise.

His house was known to all the vagrant train; He chid their wand'rings, but reliev'd their pain. The long remember'd beggar was his guest, Whose beard descending twept his aged breast;

The

The ruin'd spendthrist, now no longer proud,
Claim'd kindred there, and had his claims allow'd:
The broken soldier, kindly bid to stay,
Sat by his fire, and talk'd the night away;
Wept o'er his wounds, or tales of sorrow done,
Shoulder'd his crutch, and show'd how fields were won.
Pleas'd with his guests, the good man learn'd to glow,
And quite forgot their vices in their woe;
Careless their merits or their faults to scan,
His pity gave ere charity began.

Thus to relieve the wretched was his pride;
And ev'n his failings lean'd to virtue's fide:
But in his duty prompt at every call,
He watch'd, and wept, he pray'd and felt for all.
And as a bird each fond endearment tries
To tempt its new-fledg'd offspring to the skies,
He try'd each art, reprov'd each dull delay,
Allur'd to brighter worlds, and led the way.

Beside the bed where parting life was laid, And sorrow, guilt, and pain, by turns dismay'd, The reverend champion stood. At his control, Despair and anguish sted the struggling soul: Comfort came down, the trembling wretch to raise: And his last falt'ring accents whisper'd praise.

At church, with meek and unaffected grace. His looks adorn'd the venerable place; Truth from his lips prevail'd with double sway, And fools, who came to fcoff, remain'd to pray. The fervice past, around the pious man, With ready zeal, each honest rustic ran; Even children follow'd, with endearing wile, And pluck'd his gown, to share the good man's smile : ] His ready smile a parent's warmth express'd; Their welfare pleas'd him, and their cares diffres'd: To them, his heart, his love, his griefs were giv'n; But all his ferious thoughts had rest in heav'n :-As some tall cliff, that lifts its awful form, Swells from the vale, and mid-way leaves the storm, Though round its breast the rolling clouds are spread, Eternal sunshine settles on its head. XII A

# XII. A Panagyric on Great Britain.

HEAVENS! what a goodly prospect spreads around, Of hills, and dales, and woods, and lawns, and spires.

And glittering towns, and gilded streams, till all The firetching landscape into fmoke decays! Happy Britannia! where the Queen of Arts, Inspiring vigour, Liberty, abroad, Walks, unconfin'd, even to thy farthest cots, And scatters plenty with unsparing hand. Rich is thy foil, and merciful thy clime; Thy streams unfailing in the summer's drought; Unmatch'd thy guardian oaks; thy valleys float With golden waves; and on thy mountains flocks Bleat numberless; while, roving round their fides, Bellow the black'ning herds in lufty droves. Beneath, thy meadows glow, and rife unquell'd Against the mower's scyhe. On every hand Thy villas shine. Thy country teems with wealth; And property affures it to the Iwain, Pleas'd, and unwearied, in his guarded toil.

Full are thy cities with the fons of Art; And trade and joy, in every bufy freet, Mingling are heard: even Drudgery himfelf, As at the car he sweats, or, dufty, hues The palace stone, looks gay. Thy crowded ports. Where rifing masts an endless prospect yield, With labour burn, and echo to the shouts Of hurry'd failor, as he hearty waves His last adieu, and loosening every sheet, Refigns the spreading veffel to the wind. Bold, firm, and graceful, are thy generous youth, By hardship finew'd, and by danger fir'd; Scattering the nations where they go; and first Or on the listed plain, or stormy seas. Mild are thy glories too, as o'er the plains Of thriving peace thy thoughtful fires preside; In genius, and fubstantial learning, high; For every virtue, every worth renown'd; Sincere, plain-hearted, hospitable, kind; Yet, like the mustering thunder, when provok'd,

The

The dread of tyrants, and the sole resource Of those that under grim oppression groan.

Thy Sons of Glory many! Alfred thine, In whom the splendour of heroic war, And more heroic peace, when govern'd well. Combine! whose hallow'd name the Virtues faint, And his own Muses love; the best of kings! With him thy Edwards and thy Henrys shine, Names dear to fame; the first who deep impress'd On haughty Gaul the terror of thy arms, That awes her genius fill. In Statesmen thou, And Patriots, fertile. Thine a fleady More, Who with a generous, though mistaken zeal, Withstood a brutal tyrant's useful rage; Like Cato firm, like Aristides just, Like rigid Cincinnatus nobly poor, A dauntless soul erect, who smil'd on death. A Hampden too is thine, illustrious land! Wife, strenuous, firm, of unsubmitting foul; Who stemm'd the torrent of a downward age To flavery prone, and bade thee rife again, In all the native pomp of freedom bold. Thine is a Bacon; hapless in his choice; Unfit to fland the the civil florm of flate, And through the smooth barbarity of courts, With firm but pliant virtue, forward fill To urge his course: him for the studious shade Kind Nature form'd, deep, comprehensive, clear, Exact, and elegant; in one rich foul, Plato, the Stagyrite, and Tully join'd. Let Newton, pure Intelligence, whom God To mortals lent to trace his boundlefs works From laws sublimely simple, speak thy fame In all philosophy. For lofty fense, Creative fancy, and inspection keen Through the deep windings of the human heart, Is not wild Shakespeare thine and Nature's boast? Is not each great, each amiable Muse Of classic ages in thy Milton met? A genius universal as his theme; Aftonishing as Chaos, as the bloom Of blowing Eden fair, as Heaven sublime.

May my fong soften, as thy daughters I,
Britannia, hail! for beauty is their own,
The feeling heart, simplicity of life,
And elegance and taste: the faultless form,
Shap'd by the hand of harmony; the cheek,
Where the live crimson, through the native white
Soft shooting, o'er the face dissuses bloom,
And ev'ry nameless grace; the parted lip,
Like the red rose-bud moist with morning dew,
Breathing delight; and, under slowing jet,
Or sunny ringlets, or of circling brown,
The neck slight shaded, and the swelling breast:
The look resistes, piercing to the soul,
And by the soul inform'd, when dress'd in love
She sits high-smiling in the conscious eye.

Island of bliss! amid the subject seas,
That thunder round thy rocky coasts, set up,
At once the wonder, terror, and delight
Of distant nations; whose remotest shores
Can soon be shaken by thy naval arm;
Not to be shook thyself, but all assaults
Bassling, as thy hoar cliss the loud sea-wave.

O Thou! by whose almighty Nod, the scale Of empire rifes or alternate falls. Send forth the faving virtues round the land, In bright patrol: white Peace, and focial Love; The tender looking Charity, intent On gentle deeds, and shedding tears thro' smiles; Undaunted Truth, and Dignity of mind; Courage compos'd, and keen; found Temperance, Healthful in heart and look; clear Chastity, With blushes redd'ning as she moves along, Disorder'd at the deep regard the draws; Rough Industry; Activity untir'd, With copious life inform'd, and all awake: While in the radiant front, superior shines That first paternal virtue, Public Zeal; Who throws o'er all an equal wide furvey. And, ever muling on the common weal, Still labours glorious with fome great defign.

XIII. Hymn to the Deity, on the Seasons of the Year.

HESE, as they change, ALMIGHTY FATHER, thele, Are but the varied God. The rolling year Is full of thee. Forth in the pleafing Spring Thy beauty walks, thy tenderness and love. Wide flush the fields; the softening air is balm; Echo the mountains round; the forest smiles; And ev'ry fense, and ev'ry heart is joy. Then comes thy glory in the Summer months, With light and heat refulgent. Then thy fun Shoots full perfection thro' the fwelling year: And oft thy voice in dreadful thunder fpeaks; And oft, at dawn, deep noon, or falling eve. By brooks and groves, and hollow-whilpering gales Thy bounty thines in Autumn unconfin'd. And spreads a common feast for all that lives. In Winter, awful Thou! with clouds and ftorms Around thee thrown; tempest o'er tempest roll'd; Majestic darkness! on the whirlwind's wing Riding sublime, thou bidd'ft the world adore, And humblest Nature with thy Northern blast.

Mysterious round! what skill what force divine, Deep-felt, in these appear! a simple train: Yet fo delightful mix'd, with fuch kind art, Such beauty and beneficence combin'd; Shade, unperceiv'd, fo foftening into shade; And all fo forming an harmonious whole: That, as they still succeed, they ravish still. But, wandering oft with brute unconscious gaze, Man marks not thee, marks not the mighty hand, That, ever bufy, wheels the filent spheres; Works in the fecret deep; shoots steaming thence The fair profusion that o'erspreads the Spring; Flings from the fun direct the flaming day; Feeds ev'ry creature; hurls the tempelt forth; And, as on Earth this grateful change revolves, With transport touches all the springs of life.

Nature attend! Join ev'ry living foul, Beneath the spacious temple of the sky, In adoration join; and ardent raise One general song! To him ye vocal gales,

Breathe

Breathe foft, whose Spirit in your freshness breathes: O talk of him in folitary glooms ! Where o'er the rock, the scarcely waving pine Fills the brown shade with a religious awe. And ye, whose bolder note is heard afar, Who shake th'astonish'd world, lift high to heaven Th' impetuous fong, and fay from whom you rage. His praise, ye brooks, attune, ye trembling sills; And let me catch it as I muse along. Ye headlong torrents, rapid and profound; Ye foster floods, that lead the humid maze Along the vale; and thou majestic main, A fecret world of wonders in thyfelf; Sound his stupenduous praise, whose greater voice Or bids you roar, or bids your roarings fall. Soft roll your incense, herbs and fruits and flowers, In mingled clouds to him, whose fun exalts, Whole breath perfumes you, and whose pencil paints. Ye foreste bend, ye harvests wave to him: Breathe your fill fong into the reaper's heart. As home he goes beneath the joyous moon. Ye that keep watch in heaven, as earth afleep Unconscious lies, effuse your mildest beams, Ye constellations, while your angels strike, Amid the spangl'd sky, the silver lyre. Great fource of day! best image here below Of thy Creator, ever pouring wide, From world to world, the vital ocean round, On nature write with ev'ry beam his praife. The thunder rolls: be hush'd the profrate world. While cloud to cloud returns, the folemu hymn. Bleat out afresh, ye hills: ye mosty rocks, Retain the found: the broad responsive low, Ye valleys, rife; for the great shepherd reigns, And his unsuffering kingdom yet will come. Ye woodlands all, awake: a boundless fong Burft from the groves : and when the reftless day, Expiring, lays the warbling world afleep, Sweetest of birds! fweet Philomela, charm The listening shades, and teach the night his praise. Ye chief, for whom the whole creation smites; At once the head, the heart, and tongue of all; Crow Crown the great hymn! in swarming cities vast, Affembled men to the deep organ join The long refounding voice, oft breaking clear. At folemn paufes, thro' the fwelling bale; And, as each mingling flame increases each, In one united ardour rife to heaven. Or if you rather chuse the rural shade, And find a fane in ev'ry facred grove; There let the shepher iem, it , the virgin's lay, The prompting feraph, and the poet's lyre, Still fing the God of Seafons as they roll. For me, when I forget the darling theme, Whether the bloffom blows, the fummer tay Russets the plain, inspiring autumn gleams; Or Winter rifes in the blackening east; Be my tongue mute, my fancy paint no more, And, dead to joy, forget my heart to beat !-

Should fate command me to the farthest verge Of the green earth, to distant barbarous climes, Rivers unknown to long; where first the fun Gilds Indian mountains, or his fettling beam Flames on th' Atlantic ifles ;- 'tis nought to me; Since God is ever present, ever felt, In the void waste as in the city full; And where HE vital spreads there must be joy. When even at last the folemn hour shall come, And wing my mystic flight to future worlds, I cheerful will obey; there, with new powers, Will rifing wonders fing: I cannot go, Where Universal Love not smiles around, Sustaining all you orbs, and all their sons: From feeming Evil still educing Good, And Better thence again, and Better fill, In infinite progression.—But I lose Myself in Him, in LIGHT INEFFABLE! Come then, expressive Silence, muse uis praise.

" Why, Mr. o've think Live 150, my, eyes. M

## SECTION VII.

1. The Cameleon.

OFT has it been my lot to mark
A proud conceited, talking spark?
Returning from his finish aute alo,
Grown ten times perter than before:
Whatever word you chance to drop,
The travell'd fool your mouth will stop—
"Sir, if my judgment you'll allow—
I've seen—and sure I ought to know."
So begs you'd pay a due submission,
And acquiesce in his decision.

Two travellers of such a cast,
As o'er Arabia's wild they pas'd,
And on their way in friendly chat,
Now talk'd of this, and then of that;
Discours'd a while, 'mongst other matter,
Of the Cameleon's form and nature.
"A stranger animal," cries one,
"Sure never liv'd beneath the sun.
A strand's body lean and long,
B sish's head, a serpent's tongue,
Its tooth with triple claw disjoin'd;
And what a length of tail behind!
How sis pace! and then its hue—
Who ever saw so sine a blue!

"Hold there," the other quick replies,
"Tis green: I saw it with these eyes,
As late with open mouth it lay,
And warm'd it in the sunny ray:
Stretch'd at its case the beast I view'd,
And saw it cat the air for sood."
"I've seen it, Sir, as well as you,
And must again affirm it blue.
At leisure I the beast survey'd
Extended in the cooling shade."
"Tis green, 'tis green, Sir I affare ye"—
"Green!" cries the other in a sury—

"Why, Sir, d'ye think I've lost my eyes?"
"Twere no great loss," the friend replies;
"For if they always ferve you thus,
You'll find them but of little use."

So high at last the contest rose,
From words they almost came to blows:
When luckily came by a third:
To him the question they referred;
And begg'd he'd tell them, if he knew,
Whether the thing was green or blue.

" Sirs;" cries the umpire, " ceafe your pother, The creature's-neither one nor t'other. I caught the animal last night, And view'd it o'er by candle light: I mark'd it well-'twas black as jet-You flare-but, Sirs, I've got it yet, And can produce it."-" Pray, Sir, doc of I'll lay my life the thing is blue." " And I'll be fworn, that when you've feen The reptile, you'll pronounce him green."-"Well then, at once to end the doubt," Replies the man, "I'll turn him out: And when before your eyes I've fet him, If you do'nt find him black, I'll eat him." He faid : then full before their fight Produc'd the beaft: and lo !- twas white.

## II. On the Order of Nature.

All matter quick, and bursting into birth.

Above, how high progressive life may go!

Around, how wide! how deep descend below?

Vast chain of being! which from God began:

Natures ethereal, human; angel, man;

Beast, bird, fish, insect, what no eye can see,

No glass can reach; from Infinite to thee,

From thee to Nothing.—On superior pow'rs?

Were we to press, inferior might on ours;

Or in the full creation leave a void,

Where one step broken, the great scale's destroy'd;

From nature's chain whatever link you strike,

Tenth or ten thousandth, breaks the chain alike.

R.3.

What if the foot ordain'd the dust to tread,
Or hand, to toil, aspir'd to be the head?
What if the head, the eye, or ear repin'd?
To serve mere engines to the ruling Mind?
Just as absurd, for any part to claim
To be another, in this general frame:
Just as absurd, to mourn the tasks or pains,
The great directing Mino of All ordains.

All are but parts of this stupendous whole,
Whose body Nature is, and God the soul:
That chang'd through all, and yet in all the same,
Great in the earth, as in th' ethereal frame,
Warms in the sun, refreshes in the breeze,
Glows in the stars, and blossoms in the trees;
Lives through all-life, extends through all extent,
Spreads undivided, operates unspent;
Breathes in our soul, informs our montal part,
As full, as perfect, in a hair as heart;
As full, as perfect, in vile man that mourns,
As the rapt-seraph that adores and burns:
To him, no high, no low, no great, no small;
He fills, he bounds, connects, and equals all.

Cease then, nor Order impersection name;
Our proper bliss depends on what we blame.
Know thy own point: this kind, this due degree
Of blindness, weakness, Heavin bestows on thee.
Submit —In this or any other sphere,
Secure to be as bless as thou canst bear:
Safe in the hand of one disposing powlr,
Or in the matal, or the mortal hour.
All Nature is but Art unknown to thee;
All Change, Direction, which thou canst not see;
All Discord, Harmony not understood;
All partial Evil, universal Good:
And, spite of Pride, in erring Reason's spite,
One truth is clear, —Wharever is, is right.

# 111. Description of a Country Ale-house.

Where once the fign-post caught the passing eyes, Low lies that house, where nut brown draughts inspir'd; Where grey heard mirth, and smiling toil, retir'd; Where village-statesmen talk'd with looks profound,
And news much older than their ale went round.
Imagination fondly stoops, to trace
The parlour splendours of that sessive place:
The white-wash'd wall; the nicely sanded stoop;
The varnish'd clock, that click'd behind the door;
The chest, contriv'd a double debt to pay,
A bed by night, a chest of drawers by day;
The pictures plac'd for ornament and use,
The twelve good rules the royal game of goose;
The hearth, except when winter chill'd the day,
With aspen boughs, and slowers, and sennel gay;
While broken tea-cups, wisely kept for show,
Rang'd o'er the chimney, glisten'd in a row.

Vain transitory splendours! could not all
Reprieve the tottering mansion from its fall!
Obsure it sinks; nor shall it more impart
An hour's importance to the poor man's heart.
Thither no more the peasant shall repair
To sweet oblivion of his daily care;
No more the farmer's news, the barber's tale,
No more the woodman's ballad shall prevail;
No more the smith his dusky brow shall clear,
Relax his pond'rous strength, and lean to hear:
The host himself no longer shall be found
Careful to see the mantling bliss go nound;
Nor the coy maid, half willing to be press'd,
Shall kiss the cup, to pass it to the rest.

IV. Character of a Country Schoolmaster.

BESIDE you straggling sence, that skirts the way.

With blossom'd surze unprofitably gay;

There, in his noisy mansion, skill'd to rule,

The village master taught his sittle school.—

A man severe he was, and stern to view:

I knew him well; and every truant knew.

Well had the boding tremblers learn'd to trace.

The day's disasters in his morning sace:

Full well they laugh'd, with counterseited glee,

At all his jokes—for many a joke had he:

Full well the busy whisper, circling round,

Convey'd the dismal tidings when he frown'd.

Yct

Yet he was kind: or, if severe in aught,
The love he bore to learning was in fault.
The village all declar'd how much he knew:
'Twas certain he could write—and cypher too;
Lands he could measure; terms and tides presage;
And ev'n the story ran, that he could—guage.
In arguing, too, the parson own'd his skill;
For, ev'n though vanquish'd, he could argue still;
While words of learned length, and thund'ring sound.
Amaz'd the gazing rustics rang'd around;
And still they gaz'd; and still the wonder grew,
That one small head—could carry all he knew.

## V. Story of Palemon and Lavinia.

And fortune smil'd deceitsul on her birth.

For, in her helpless years depriv'd of all,

Of every stay, save innocence and Heav'n,

She, with her widow'd mother, seeble, old,

And poor, liv'd in a cottage far retir'd

Among the windings of a woody vale;

By solitude and deep surrounding shades,

But more by bashful modesty conceal'd.

Together, thus they shunn'd the cruel scorn.

Which virtue, sunk to poverty, would meet

From giddy passion and low-minded pride;

Almost on nature's common bounty sed;

Like the gay birds that sung them to repose;

Content, and careless of to-morrow's fare.

When the dew wets its leaves; unstain'd and pure, As is the lily or the mountain snow.

The modest virtues mingled in her eyes,
Still on the ground dejected, darting all
Their humid beams into the blooming slow'rs
Or, when the mountful tale her mother told,
Of what her faithless fortune promis'd once,
Thrill'd in her thought, they, like the dewy star.
Of Ev'ning, shone in teass. A native grace
Sat fair-proportion'd on her polish'd limbs,
Veil'd in a simple robe, their best attire,
Beyond the pomp of dress; for loveliness

Needs

Needs not the foreign aid of ornament, But is, when unadorn'd, adorn'd the most. Thoughtless of beauty, she was Beauty's self, Recluse amid the close embow'ring woods.

As in the hollow breast of Appenine, Beneath the shelter of encircling hills, A myrtle rifes, far from human eye, And breathes its balmy fragrance o'er the wild: So flourish'd, blooming and unseen by all, The fweet Lavinia, till at length, compell'd By firong Necessity's supreme command, With fmiling patience in her looks, she went To glean Palemon's fields .- The pride of (wains Palemon was; the generous and the rich; Who has the rural life in all its joy And elegance, fuch as Arcadian fong Transmits from ancient uncorrupted times. When tyrant Cuftom had not shackled man, But free to follow nature was the mode. He then, his fancy with autumnal fcenes Amufing, chanc'd beside his reaper train To walk, when poor Lavinia drew his eye; Unconscious of her pow'r, and turning quick With unaffected blushes from his gaze : He faw her charming; but he faw not half The charms her downcast modesty conceal'd. That very moment love and chafte defire Sprung in his bosom, to himself unknown; For still the world prevail'd, and its dread laugh, (Which scarce the firm philosopher can scorn) Should his heart own a gleaner in the field: And thus in secret, to his foul he figh'd ...

"What pity that so delicate a form, By beauty kindled, where enlivening sense And more than vulgar goodness seem to dwell, Should be devoted to the rude embrace Of some indecent clown! She looks, methinks, Of old Acasto's line: and to my mind. Recalls that patron of my happy life, From whom my liberal fortune took its rise; Now to the dust gone down, his houses, lands, And once fair spreading family, dissolv'd.

I

I

1

'Tis faid, that, in some lone obscure retreat,
Urg'd by remembrance sad and decent pride.

Far from those scenes which knew their better days,
His aged widow and his daughter live,
Whom yet my fruitless fearth could never find.
Romantic wish! would this the daughter were!"

When, strict inquiring, from herself he found
She was the same, the daughter of his friend,
Of bountiful Acasto—who can speak
The mingled passions that surprised his heart,
And through his nerves in shivering transport ran?
Then blaz'd his smothered slame, avowed and bold;
And as he viewed her, ardent, o'er and o'er,
Love, gratitude, and pity, wept at once.
Confus'd and frighten'd at his sudden tears,
Her rising beauties slush'd a higher bloom;
As thus Palemon, passionate and just,
Pour'd out the pious rapture of his soul.

" And avt thou, then, Acasto's dear remains? She whom my reftless gratitude has fought So long in vain! O yes! the very fame, The foften'd image of my noble friend; Alive, his every feature, every look, More elegantly touch'd. Sweeter than fpring! Thou fole furviving bloffom from the root That nourish'd up my fortune! fay, ah! where; In what sequefter'd desert, hast thou drawn The kindest aspect of delighted heaven ! Into such beauty spread and blown fo fair, Through poverty's cold wind and crushing rain Beat keen and heavy on thy tender years. O let me now into a richer soil Transplant thee fafe, where vernal suns and showers Diffuse their warmen, largest influence; And of my garden be the pride and joy. Ill it befits thee! oh! it ill befits Acasto's daughter, his, whose open stores, Though vast, were litte to his ampler heart, The father of a country, thus to pick The very refuse of those harvest fields Which from his bounteous friendship I enjoy. Then throw that thameful pittance from my hand,

But

But ill applied to such a rugged task:

The fields, thee master, all, my fair are thine;

If to the various blessings which thy house.

Has on me lavished, then wilt add that bliss.

That dearest bliss, the power of blessing thee!

Here ceas'd the youth; yet still his speaking eye Express'd the facred triumph of his foul, With conscious virtue, gratitude, and love, Above the vulgar-joy divinely rais'd Nor waited he reply. Won by the charme Of goodness irresistible and all bus and all bus and all the In fweet disorder lost-the blush'd confent. The news immediate to her mother brought. While, pierc'd with anxious thoughts she pin'd away The lonely moments for Lavinia's fate: Amaz'd, and fcarce believing what the heard. Toy feiz'd her wither'd veins, and one bright gleam Of fetting life thone on her evening hours; Not less unraptured than the happy pair, Who flourish'd long in tender blis and rear'd A numerous offspring, lovely like themfelves, And good, the grace of all the country round.

VI. Celadon and Amelia.

YOUNG Celadon

And his Amelia were a matchless pair

With equal virtue form'd, and equal grace;

The same distinguish'd by their sex alone:

Her's the mild lustre of the blooming morn;

And his, the radiance of the risen day.

They lov'd. But such their guiltless passion was, As in the dawn of time, inform'd the heart Of innocence and undissembling truth. Twas frindship heighten'd by the mutual wish: Th' enchanting hope, and sympathetic glow, Beam'd from the mutual eye. Devoting all To love, each was to each a dearer self; Supremely happy in the awaken'd power Of giving joy. Alone, amid the shades, Still in harmonious intercourse, they liv'd The rural day, and talk'd the slowing heart; Or sigh'd and look'd—unutterable things

So pass'd their life; a clear united stream, By care unruffled, till, in evil hour, The tempest caught them on the tender walk, Heedless how far and where its mazes firay'd; While, with each other bleft, creative love Still bade eternal Eden smile around. Presaging instant fate, her bosom heav'd Unwonted fighs; and stealing oft a look Tow'rds the big gloom, on Celadon her eye. Fell tearful, wetting her diforder'd cheek. In vain affuring love and confidence In heaven repress'd her fear; it grew, and shook Her frame near dissolution. He perceiv'd Th' unequal conflict; and, as angels look On dying faints, his eyes compassion shed, With love illumin'd high. " Fear not," he faid, " Sweet innocence! thou stranger to offence And inward form! He who you skies involves In frowns of darkness, ever smiles on thee With kind regard. O'er thee the fecret shaft, That wastes at midnight, or th' undreaded hour Of noon, flies harmless; and that very voice Which thunders terror thro' the guilty heart, With tongues of feraphs whilpers peace to thine. 'Tis fafety to be near thee, fure, and thus To clasp perfection?"-From his void embrace. (Mysterious Heaven!) that moment to the ground, A blacken'd corfe was ftruck the beauteous maid. But who can paint the lover as he stood Pierc'd by the severe amazement, hating life, Speechless, and fix'd in all the death of wo,

VII. Description of Mab, Queen of the Fairies.

SHE is the fancy's midwife: and she comes.

In shape no bigger than an agate stone.

On the fore-singer of an alderman;

Drawn with a team of little atomies,

Athwart men's noses as they lie asleep:

Her waggon spokes, made of long spinner's legs;

The cover of the wings of grashoppers;

The traces of the smallest spider's web;

The collars, of the moonshine's watery beams;

er

Is

Her whip of cricket's bone; the lash, of film:
Her waggoner, a small grey coated gnat:
Her chariot is an empty hazel-nut,
Made by the joiner squirrel or old grub,
Time out of mind the the fairies' coachmakers.

And in this state she gallops, night by night,
Through lover's brains, and then they dream of love;
O'er lawyers' fingers, who straight dream on sees;
O'er ladies' lips, who straight on kisses dream:
And sometimes comes she with a tith-pig's tail,
Tickling the parson as he lies asleep;
Then dreams he of another benefice.
Sometimes she driveth o'er a soldier's neck;
And then he dreams of cutting foreign throats,
Of breaches, ambuscadoes, Spanish blades;
Of healths five sathom deep: and then, anon,
Drums in his ears; at which he starts and wakes;
And, being thus frighted, swears a prayer or two—
And sleeps again.

# VIII. On the Existence of a Deity.

ETIRE.—The world thut out.—Thy thoughts call home.-Imagination's airy wing repress.— Lock up thy fenfes. Let no passion stir .-Wake all to reason. Let her reign alone .-Then, in thy foul's deep filence, and the depth Of nature's filence, midnight thus inquire. What am I? and from whence?—I nothing know But that I am; and fince I am, conclude Something eternal. Had there ere been nought, \* Nought still had been. Eternal there must be .-But, what eternal? Why not human race, And Adam's ancestors without an end? That's hard to be conceiv'd, fince ev'ry link Of that long chain'd succession is so frail: Can ev'ry part depend, and not the whole? Yet, grant it true, new difficulties rife : I'm still quite out at fea, nor fee the shore .-Whence Earth, and these bright orbs? - Eternal to! -Grant matter was eternal; fill thefe orbs Would want fome other father. Much defign.

Is feen in all their motions, all their makes. Design implies intelligence, and art: That can't be from themselves-or man; that art Man scarce can comprehend, could man bestow? And nothing greater yet allow'd than man .-Who, motion, foreign to the smallest grain, Shot through vast masses of enormous weight? Who bid brute matter's reflive lump affume Such various forms, and gave it wings to fly? Has matter innate motion? Then each atom, Afferting its indisputable right To dance, would form an universe of dust. Has matter none? Then, whence these glorious forms And boundlefs flights, from shapeless and repos'd? Has matter more than motion? Has it thought, Judgment, and genius? Is it deeply learn'd in mathematics? Has it fram'd fuch laws, Which, but to guess, a Newton made immortal? If art to form, and counsel to conduct, And that with greater far than human skill, Resides not in each block—a Godhead reigns. And, if a God there is that God how great!

IX. Evening in Paradife described - Adam and Eve's Conversation and Evening Worship.

Had in her sober livery all things clad.
Silence accompanied; for beast and bird,
They to their grassy couch, these to their nests
Were slunk; all but the wakeful nightingale;
She all night long her amorous descant sung:
Silence was pleas'd. Now glow'd the firmament.
With living sapphires: Hesperus that led
The starry holl, rode brightest; till the moon,
Rising in clouded majesty, at length,
Apparent queen, unveil'd her peerless light,
And o'er the dark her silver mantle threw.

When Adam thus to Eve. Fair confort, th' hour Of night, and all things now retir'd to reft, Mind us of like repole; fince God hath fet. Labour and rest, as day and night, to men Successive; and the timely dew of sleep

Now falling with foft flumbrous weight, inclines Our eye-lids. Other creatures all day long Rove idle, unemploy'd, and less need rest; Man hath his daily work of body or mind Appointed, which declares his dignity, And the regard of Heav'n on all his ways; While other animals unschive range, And of their doings God takes no account. To-morrow, ere fresh morning streak the east With first approach of light, we must be ris'n, And at our pleasant labour, to reform Yon flow'ry arbours, yonder alleys green, Our walk at noon, with branches overgrown, That mock our fcant manuring, and require More hands than ours to lop their wanton growth ; Those blossoms also, and those dropping gums, That lie bestrown, unlightly and unsmooth, Ask riddance, if we mean to tread with ease : Meanwhile, as Nature wills, night bids us reft.

To whom thus Eve, with beauty perfect adorn'd. My author and disposer! what thou bid'ft Unargu'd I obey, fo God ordains: God is thy law, thou mine: to know no more Is woman's happiest knowledge, and her praise. With thee conversing, I forget all time; All seasons and their change : all please alike. Sweet is the breath of morn, her rifing fweet, With charm of earliest birds; pleasant the fun, When first on his delightful land he spreads His orient beams, on herb, tree, fruit, and flow'r, Gliff'ring with dew; fragrant the fertile earth After foft show'rs; and sweet the coming on Of grateful evening mild; then filent night, With this her folemn birds, and this fair moon, And these the gems of heav'n, her starry train : But neither breath of morn, when she ascends With charms of earliest birds; nor rifing fun On this delightful land; nor herb, fruit, flow'r. Glist'ring with dew; nor fragrance after show'rs; Nor grateful evening mild; nor filent night, With this her folemn bird; nor walk by moon, Or glitt'ring ftar-light, -without thee is sweet.

Thus at their shady lodge arrived, both stood, Both turn'd, and under open fky ador'd The God that made both fky, air, earth, and heav'n, Which they beheld; the moon's resplendent globe, And flarry pole: Thou also mad'ft the night, Maker omnipotent, and thou the day, Which we, in our appointed work employ'd, Have finish'd; happy in our mutual help And mutual love, the crown of all our blifs, Ordain'd by thee; and this delicious place, For us too large; where thy abundance wants Partakers, and uncropt falls to the ground :-But thou has promis'd from us two a race To fill the earth, who shall with us extol Thy goodness infinite, both when we wake, And when we feek as now, the gift of fleep.

X. Elegy written in a Country Church-yard.

The lowing herd wind flowly o'er the lea;
The ploughman homeward plods his weary way,
And leaves the world—to darkness and to me.

Now fades the glimm'ring landscape on the fight, And all the air a folemn stillness holds; Save where the beetle wheels his droning slight, And drowfy tinklings full the distant folds;

Sive that, from yonder ivy-mantled tow'r, The moping owl does to the moon complain Of such, as wand'ring near her secret bow'r, Molest her ancient solitary reign.

Beneath these rugged elms, that yew trees shade, Where heaves the turf in many a mould'ring heap. Each in his narrow cell for ever laid, The rude foresathers of the hamlet sleep.

The breezy call of incense-breathing morn, The swallow twitt'ring from the straw built shed, The cock's shrill clarion, or the echoing horn, No more shall rouse them from their lowly bed.

For them no more the blazing hearth shall burn, Or busy housewife ply her evening care; No children run to list their fire's return, Or climb his knees the envied kiss to share.

Oft did the harvest to their sickle yield;
Their furrow oft the stubborn glebe has broke:
How jocund did they drive their team a field!
How bow'd the woods beneath their sturdy stroke!

Let not ambition mock their useful toil, Their homely joys, and destiny obscure; Nor grandeur hear, with a disdainful smile. The short and simple annals of the poor.

The boast of heraldry, the pomp of pow'r,
And all that beauty, all that wealth e'er gave,
Await, alike, th' inevitable hour:
The paths of glory lead—but to the grave.

Nor you, ye proud, impute to these the fault,
If mem'ry o'er their tomb no trophies raise,
Where, through the long drawn aise and fretted vault,
The pealing anthem swells the note of praise:

Can story'd urn, or animated bust,
Back to its mansion call the fleeting breath?
Can honour's voice provoke the silent dust,
Or flatt'ry sooth the dull cold ear of death?

Perhaps, in this neglected spot, is laid Some heart once pregnant with celestial fire; Hinds, that the rod of empire might have sway'd, Or wak'd to cessacy the living lyre:

But knowledge to their eyes her ample page, Rich with the spoils of time did ne'er unroll; Chill penury repress'd their noble rage, And froze the genial current of the soul.

Full many a gem of purest ray screne,
The dark unfathom'd caves of ocean bear:
Full many a flow'r is born to blush unseen,
And waste its sweetness on the defart air.

Some village Hampden, that, with danntless breast, The little tyrant of his fields withstood;
Some mute inglorious Milton here may rest;
Some Cromwell, guiltless of his country's blood.

The threats of pain and ruin to despise,
To scatter plenty o'er a smiling land,
And read their hist'ry in a nation's eyes,

Their lot ferbade: nor circumferib'd alone: Their growing virtues, but their crimes confin'd; Forbade to wade through flaughter to a throne, And shut the gates of mercy on mankind;

The struggling pangs of conscious truth to hide;
To quench the blushes of ingenuous shame;
Or heap the shrine of luxury and pride,
With incense kindled at the muse's slame.

Far from the madding crowd's ignoble strife, Their sober wishes never learn'd to stray; Along the cool sequester'd vale of 1 se They kept the noiseless tenour of their way.

Yet even these bones, from insult to protect, Some frail memorial still erected nigh, With uncouth rhimes and shapeless sculpture deck'd, Implores the passing tribute of a figh.

Their name, their years, spelt by th' unletter'd muse, The place of same and elegy supply; And many a holy text around she strews, To teach the rustic moralist to die.

For who to dumb forgetfulness a prey, This pleasing anxious being e'er resign'd, Lest the warm precincts of the cheerful day, Nor cast one longing ling'ring look behind?

On some fond breast the parting soul relies, Some pious drops the closing eye requires; Ev'n from the tomb the voice of nature cries, Ev'n in our ashes live their wonted fires.

For thee, who, mindful of th' unhonour'd dead, Dost in these lines their artless tale relate, If, chance, by lonely contemplation led, Some kindred Spirit should inquire thy fate,

Haply some hoary headed swain may sayOft have we seen him, at the peep of dawn,

Brushing

- Brushing, with hasty steps, the dews away,
- To meet the fun upon the upland lawn.
- "There, at the foot of yonder nodding beach,
- That wreathes its old fantastic roots so high,
- ' His liftless length at noontide would he stretch.
- And pore upon the brook that babbles by.
- Hard by you wood, now fmiling as in fcorn,
- ' Mutt'ring his wayward fancies, he would rove;
- Now drooping, woful, wan, like one forlorn,
- · Or craz'd with care, or cross'd in hopeless love.
- One morn I mis'd him on the 'custom'd hill,
- Along the heath, and near his fav'rite tree;
- Another came, nor yet belide the rill.
- Nor up the lawn, nor at the wood was he : store 1
- "The next, with dirges due, in fad array,
- Slow through the church way path we faw him borne-
- ' Approach, and read (for thou canft read) the lay,
- ' Grav'd on the stone beneath you aged thorn.'

#### The EPITAPH.

HERE rests his head upon the lap of Earth, A youth to fortune and to same unknown. Fair Science frown'd not on his humble birth, And Melancholy mark'd him for her own.

Large was his bounty, and his foul fincere:
Heav'n did a recompense as largely send.
He gave to mis'ry all he had—a tear;
He gain'd from heav'n ('twas all he wish'd)—a frierd.

No farther seek his merits to disclose, Or draw his frailties from their dread abode, (There they, alike, in trembling hope repose) The bosom of his father and his God.

X1. Scipio refloring the Captive Lady to her Lover.

Were kept in hostage; a full field presenting
For Scipio's generosity to shine.—A noble virgin,
Conspicuous far o'er all the captive dames,

Was mark'd the general's prize. She wept, and blush'd; Young, fresh, and blooming like the morn. An eye, As when the blue fky trembles through a cloud Of pureft white. A fecret charm combined Her features, and infus'd inchantment through themi-Her shape was harmony-but eloquence Beneath her beauty fails; which feem'd on purpofe By nature lavish'd on ber, that mankind Might fee the virtue of a hero tried Almost beyond the stretch of human force. Soft as the pals'd along, with downcast eyes, Where gentle forrow swell'd, and, now and then, Dropp'd o'er her modest cheeks a trickling tear. The Roman legions languish'd, and hard war Felt more than pity wev'n their chief himself; As on his high tribunal rais'd he fat, Turn'd from the dangerous fight; and, chiding, afk'd His officers, if by this gift they meant To cloud his glory in it's very dawn.

She, question'd of her birth, in trembling accents, With tears and blushes, broken, told her tale. But when he found her royally descended; Of her old captive parents the fole joy; And that a hapleis Celtiberian prince, Her lover and belov'd, forgot his chains, His lost dominions, and for her alone Wept out his tender foul; sudden the heart Of this young; conquering, loving, godlike Roman, Felt all the great divinity of virtues His wishing youth stood check'd, his tempting power. Restrain'd by kind humanity. - At once He for her parents and her lover call'd. The various scene imagine. How his troops Look'd dubious on, and wonder'd what he meant; While, Aretch'd below, the trembling suppliants lay, Rack'd by a thousand mingling passions—fear, Hope, jealoufy, difdain, fubmiffion, grief, Anxiety, and love in every shape. To these as different sentiments succeeded,

As mix'd emotions, when the man divine
Thus the dread filence to the lover broke:
"We both are young; both charm'd. The right of war
Has

Has put thy beauteous mistress in my power;
With whom I could in the most facred ties,
Live out a happy life. But, know, that Romans,
Their hearts, as well as enemies can conquer.
Then, take her to thy soul; and, with her, take
Thy liberty and kingdom. In return,
I ask but this—when you behold these eyes,
These charms with transport, be a friend to Rome."—
Ecstatic wonder held the lovers mute;
While the loud camp, and all the clust ring can be the loud camp, and through resounding Spain
Blew sast the sair report; which, more than arms,
Admiring nations to the Romans gain'd.

XII. Pope's humorous Complaint to Dr Arbuthnot of the Impertinence of Scriblers.

HUT, shut the door, good, John!—fatigu'd, I said:

Tie up the knocker say I'm sick I'm dead.

The dog-star rages! nay, 'tis past a doubt,

All bedlam, or Parnassus, is let out:

Fire in each eye, and papers in each hand,

They rave, recite and madden round the land,

What walls can guard me, or what shades can hide?

They pierce-my thickets; through my grot they glide:

By land, by water, they renew the charge;

They stop the chariot, and they board the barge.

No place is facred; not the church is free;

Even Sunday shines no Sabbath-day to me:

Then, from the mint walks forth the man of rhyme—

"Happy to catch me—just at dinner time."

Friend to my life! (which did not you prolong,
The world had wanted—many an idle fong).
What drop or nostrum can this plague remove?
Or which must end me, a fool's wrath or love?
A dire delemma!—either way I'm sped:
If foes, they write; if friends, they read me dead. U
Siez'd and tied down to judge, how wretched I!
Who can't be filent, and who will not lie.
To laugh were want of goodness and of grace;
And to be grave exceeds all pow'r of face.

I fit with fad civility; I read

T

B

T

A

1

With serious anguish and an aching head:
Then drop at last, but in unwilling ears,
This saving counsel keep your piece nine years."
"Nine years!" (cries he, who high in Drury-Lane,
Lull'd by soft zephyrs through the broken pane,
Rhymes ere he wakes, and prints before term ends,
Oblig'd by hunger,—and request of friends);
"The piece, you think, is incorrect. Why take it:
I'm all submission; what you'd have it make it."

Three things another's modest wishes bound— My friendship, and a prologue, and ten pound. Pitholeon sends to me—"you know his Grace: I want a patron—ask him for a place."
"Pitholeon libell'd me"—" But her's a letter

Informs you, Sir, 'twas when he knew no better."

Bless me! a packet !- "Tis a ftranger fues;

A virgin tragedy, an orphan muse."

If I dislike it—" Furies death, and rage!"

If I approve—" commend it to the stage."

There, thank my stars! my whole commission ends:

The play'rs and I are, luckily, no friends.

Fir'd that the house reject him—"'Sdeath! I'll print it,

And shame the fools—Your int'rest, Sir, with Lintot."

"Lintot (dull rogue!) will think your price too much."—

"Not if you, Sir, revise it and retouch."
All my demurs but double his attacks:
At last be whispers—"Do, and we go snacks."
Glad of a quarrel, straight I clap the door—
"Sir let me see you and your works no more."

There are who to my person pay their court:
I cough like Horace; and, thought lean am short:
Ammon's great son one shoulder had too high:
Such Ovid's nose; and—"Sir you have an eye."—
Go on, obliging creatures; make me see
All that disgrac'd my betters meet in me.
Say for my comfort, languishing in bed,
Just so immortal, Maro held his head;
And when I die, be sure to let me know
Great Homer died—three thousand years ago.

I was available to

# XIII. Hymn to Adverso.

DAUGHTER of Jove, relentless power,
Thou tamer of the human breast,
Whose iron scourge and torturing hour,
The bad affright, afflict the best!
Bound in thy adamantic chain,
The proud are taught to taste of pain,
And purple tyrants vainly groan
With pangs unfelt before, unpitied and alone.

When first thy fire to send on earth
Virtue, his darling child, design'd,
To thee he gave the heav'nly birth,
And bad thee form her infant mind.
Stern rugged nurse! thy rigid lore
With patience many a year she bore:
What forrow was, thou badst her know,
And from her own she learn'd to melt at others' woe.

Scar'd at thy frown terrific, fly
Self-pleafing Folly's idle brood,
Wild Laugther, Noise, and thoughtless Joy,
And leave us leisure to be good.
Light they disperse, and with them go
The summer Friend, the flatt'ring Foe,
By vain Prosperity receiv'd;
To her they vow their truth, and are again believ'd.

Wisdom, in sable garb array'd,
Immers'd in rapturous thought profound,
And Melancholy, silent maid,
With leaden eye that loves the ground,
Still on thy solemn steps attend:
Warm Charity, the gen'ral friend;
With Justice, to herself severe;
And Pity, dropping soft the sadly-pleasing tear.

Oh, gently on thy suppliant's head,
Dread goddess, lay thy chast'ning hand!
Not in thy Gorgon terrors clad,
Nor circled with the vengeful band
(As by the impious thou art seen)
With thund'ring voice, and threat'ning mien,

With

With screaming horror's funeral cry, Despair, and fell Disease, and ghattly Poverty.

Thy form benign, Oh goddess, wear;
Thy milder influence impart;
Thy philosophic train be there,
To soften, not to wound, my heart.
The gen'rous spark, extinct, revive;
Teach me to love and to forgive;
Exact my own desects to scan;
What others are, to feel; and know myself a man.

XIV. The Possions. An ODE.

THEN Music, heavenly maid, was young, While yet in early Greece she fung, The Passions oft, to hear her shell, Throng'd around her magic cell, Exulting, trembling, raging, fainting, Posses'd beyond the muse's painting. By turns, they felt the glowing mind Disturb'd, delighted, rais'd, refin'd; Till once, 'tis faid, when all were fir'd, Fill'd with fury, rapt, inspir'd, -From the supporting myrtles round They fnatch'd her instruments of found; And, as they oft had heard apart Sweet lessons of her forceful art. Each (for madnels rul'd the hour) Would prove his own expressive power.

First, Fear, his hand, its skill to try,
Amid the chords bewilder'd laid;
And back recoil'd, he knew not why,
Even at the sound himself had made.

Next, Anger rush'd, his eyes on fire, In lightnings own'd his secret stings. In one rude clash he struck the lyre— And swept, with hurry'd hands, the strings.

Low fullen founds his grief beguil'd:

A folemn, strange, and mingl'd air;

'Twas sad, by sits—by starts, 'twas wild.

new.

But thou, O Hope! with eyes fo fair,
What was thy delighted measure!
Still it whisper'd promis'd pleasure,

And bade the lovely scenes at distance hail.

Still would her touch the strain prolong;

And from the rocks, the woods, the vale, She call'd on Echo, still through all her fong:

And where her sweetest theme she chose.

A foft responsive voice was heard at ev'ry close:

And Hope, enchanted, fmil'd, and wav'd her golden hair:

And longer had the fung-but, with a frown,

Revenge impatient rofe.

He threw his blood stain'd sword in thunder down;

And, with a withering look, The war-denouncing trumpet took,

And blew a blaft, so loud and dread,

Were ne'er prophetic founds so full of wo:

And, ever and anon, he beat

The doubling drum, with furious heat.

And tho', fometimes, each dreary paufe between,

Dejected Pity at his side,

Her foul subduing voice apply'd,

Yet still he kept his wild unalter'd mien :

While each strain'd ball of fight-seem'd bursling from his head.

Thy numbers, Jealouly, to nought were fix'd; Sad proof of thy diffresful state.

Of differing themes the veering fong was mix'd:
And, now, it courted Love; now, raving, call'd on Hate

With eyes up rais'd, as one inspir'd, Pale Melancholy sat retir'd;

And, from her wild sequester'd seat,

In notes by distance made more sweet,

Pour'd through the mellow horn her pensive foul:

And, dashing fost, from rocks around, Bubbling runnels join'd the found.

Through glades and glooms the mingled measure slole,

Or o'er some haunted streams, with fond delay, (Round an holy calm diffusing,

Love of peace and lonely musing) In hollow murmurs died away.

T

But

But, O, how alter'd was its sprightlier tone ! When Cheerfulness, a nymph of healthiest hue. Her bow across her shoulder flung, Her bulkins gemm'd with morning dew, Blew an inspiring air, that dale and thicket rung. The hunter's call to Faun and Dryad known. The oak crown'd Sifters, and their chafte-eyed Queen. Satyrs, and fylvan Boys were feen, Peeping from forth their alleys green : Brown Exercise rejoic'd to hear;

And Sport leapt up, and feiz'd his beachen spear.

Last came Joy's ecstatic trial. He, with viny crown advancing, First to the lively pipe his hand address'd; But foon he saw the brisk awakening viol, Whose sweet entrancing voice he lov'd the best. They would have thought who heard the ftrain, They saw in Tempe's vale, her native maids, Amid the festal founding shades, To some unweary'd minstrel dancing; While, as his flying fingers kis'd the strings, Love fram'd with Mirth a gay fantastic round, (Loofe with her treffes feen, her zone unbound) And he, amidst his frolic play, As if he would the charming air repay, Shook thousand odours from his dewy wings.

ANGLERICA SHEW SEL

The test of the same

### SECTION VIII.

1. Milion's Lamentation for the Lofs of his Sight.

HAIL, holy light! offspring of Heav'n first born!
Or, of th' Eternal, coeternal beam! May I express thee unblam'd? fince God is light, And never but in unapproached light Dwelt from eternity; dwelt then in thee, Bright effluence of bright effence increate. Or, hear'st thou, rather, pure ethereal stream, Whose fountain who shall tell? Before the sun, Before the heav'ns thou wert, and at the voice Of God, as with a mantle didft invest The rifing world of waters dark and deep,-Won from the void and formless infinite. Thee I revisit now with bolder wing, Escap'd the Stygian pool, though long detain'd In that obscure sojourn; while in my flight Through utter and through middle darkness borne, With other notes than to the Orphéan lyre, I fung of Chaos and eternal Night; Taught by the heav'nly Muse to venture down The dark descent and up to re-ascend, Though hard and rare. Thee I revisit safe, And feel thy fovereign vital lamp; but thou Revisit'A not these eyes, that roll in vain To find thy piercing ray, and find no dawn; So thick a drop ferene hath quench'd their orbs, Or dim diffusion veil'd. Yet not the more Cease I to wander where the muses haunt Clear spring, or shady grove, or sunny hill, Smit with the love of facred fong; but chief Thee, Sion, and the flow'ry brooks beneath That wash thy hallow'd feet, and warbling flow, Nightly I visit: nor sometimes forget Those other two equall'd with me in fate, So were I equall'd with them in renown, Blind Thamyris, and blind Mæonides; And Tyrefias, and Phineus, prophets old:

T 2

Then feed on thoughts, that voluntary move Harmonious numbers; as the wakeful bird Sings darkling, and, in shadiest covert hid, Tunes her nocturnal note. Thus, with the year Seasons return; but not to me returns Day, or the fweet approach of even or morn-Or fight of vernal bloom, or fummer's role, Or flocks, or herds, or human face divine; But cloud instead, and ever during dark Surround me, from the cheerful ways of men Cut off, and, for the book of knowledge fair, Presented with an universal blank Of nature's works, to me expung'd and raz'd, And wildom, at one entrance, quite shut out. So much the rather, thou, celestial light, Shine inward, and the mind through all her powers Irradiate; there plant eyes; all mist from thence Purge and disperse; that I may see and tell Of things invisible to mortal fight.

### II. L'Allegro, or the Merry Man.

HENCE, loathed Melancholy!
Of Cerberus and blackest Midnight born,
In Stygian cave forlorn,
'Mongst horrid shapes, and shrieks, and sights unholy;
Find out some uncouth cell,

Where brooding Darkness spreads his jealous wings, And the night-raven sings;

There under Ebon shades, and low-brow'd rocks,

As ragged as thy locks,

In dark Cimmerian defart ever dwell.

But come thou goddess fair and free,
In heav'n yelep'd Euphrofyne!

And, by men, heart-easing mirth;
Whom lovely Venus, at a birth,
With two-sister graces more,
To ivy-crowned Bacchus bore.

Haste thee nymph, and bring with thee
Jest and youthful jollity,
Quips and cranks, and wanton wiles,
Nods, and becks, and wreathed smiles;

Such as hang on Hebe's cheek, And love to live in dimple fleek; Sport, that wrinkled Care derides; And Laughter, holding both his fides. Come! and trip it as you go On the light fantastic toe; And, in thy right hand, lead with thee The mountain nymph sweet Liberty; And, if I give thee honour due, Mirth admit me of thy crew, To live with her, and live with thee In unreproved pleasures free: To hear the lark begin his flight, And, finging, flartle the dull Night, From his watch-tower in the fkies, Till the dappled dawn doth rife; Then, to come in spite of forrow, And, at my window, bid good-morrow, Through the fweet briar, or the vine, Or the twisted eglantine: While the cock, with lively din, Scatters the rear of darkness thin, And to the flack, or the barn door, Stoutly firuts his dames before: Oft lift'ning how the hounds and horn Cheerly rouse the slumb'ring morn, From the fide of some hoar hill. Through the high wood echoing shrill: Some time walking not unfeen By hedge row elms, or hillocks green, Right against the eastern gate, Where the great fun begins his flate, Rob'd in flames, and amber light, The clouds in thousand liveries dight : While the ploughman near at hand, Whiftles o'er the furrow'd land, And the milk maid fingeth blythe, And the mower whets his feythe, And every thepherd tells his tale Under the hawthorn in the dale. Straight mine eye hath caught new pleasures, Whilst the landscape round it measures;

Ruffet

Russet lawns, and fallows grey, Where the nibbling flocks do ffray; Mountains, on whose barren breaft The lab'ring clouds do often reft; Meadows trim, with daifies pied; Shallow brooks, and rivers wide. Towers and battlements it fees Bosom'd high in tufted trees, Where perhaps some beauty lies, The Cynosure of neighb'ring eyes. Hard by a cottage chimney fmokes, From betwixt two aged oaks, Where Corydon and Thyrsis met. Are at their favoury dinner fet Of herbs, and other country meffes, Which the neat-handed Phyllis dreffes; And then, in hafte her bower she leaves. With Thestylis to bind his sheaves; Or, if the earlier feafon lead, To the tann'd hay cock in the mead.

Tow'red cities please us then, And the busy hum of men, Where throngs of knights and barons bold, In weeds of peace high triumphs hold; With flore of ladies, whose bright eyes Rain influence, and judge the prize Of wit or arms, while both contend To win her grace whom all commend. There let Hymen oft appear In faffron robe, with taper clear, And pomp, and feast, and revelry, With analque and antique pageantry; Such fights as youthful poets dream On fummer eve by haunted fiream. Then to the well trod stage anon, If Johnson's learned fock be on. Or sweetest Shakespeare, Fancy's child, Warble his native wood notes wild.

And ever, against eating cares, Lap me in fost Lydian airs. Married to immortal verle, Such as the meeting foul may pierce, In notes with many a winding bout
Of linked sweetness long drawn out,
With wanton head and giddy cunning,
The melting voice through mazes running;
Untwisting all the chains that tie
The hidden foul of Harmony:
That Orpheus' self may heave his head
From golden slumber on a bed
Of heap'd Elysian flow'rs, and hear
Such strains as would have won the ear
Of Pluto, to have quite set free
His half regain'd Eurydice.

These delights if thou canst give, Mirth with thee I mean to live.

# III. On the Pursuits of Mankind.

HONOUR and shame from no condition rise;
Act well your part: there all the honour lies.
Fortune, in men, has some small diff'rence made;
One flaunts in rags; one flutters in brocade;
The cobler apron'd, and the parson gown'd;
The friar hooded, and the monarch crown'd.
"What differ more," you cry, "than crown and cowl?"
I'll tell you friend—a wise man and a fool.
You'll find, if once the monarch acts the monk,
Or, cobler-like, the parson will be drunk,
Worth makes the man, and want of it the fellow:
The rest is all but leather or prunella.

Boast the pure blood of an illustrious race,
In quiet flow from Lucrece to Lucrece:
But, by your fathers' worth if yours you rate,
Count me those only who were good and great.
Go! if your ancient, but ignoble blood,
Has crept through scoundrels ever fince the flood:
Go! and pretend your family is young;
Nor own your fathers have been fools so long.
What can enable sots, or sleves, or sowards?
Alas! not all the blood of all the Howards.

Look next on greatness: say where greatness lies, "Where, but among the heroes and the wise?"
Heroes are much the same, the point's agreed,
From Macedonia's madman to the Swede:

The

The whole strange purpose of their lives, to find Or make an enemy of all mankind! Not one looks backward; onward still he goes: Yet ne'er looks forward-farther than his nofe. No less alike the politic and wife: All fly flow things, with circumspective eyes. Men in their loofe unguarded hours they take: Not that themselves are wise, but others weak. But, grant that those can conquer; these can cheat; 'Tis phrase absurd to call a villain great. Who wickedly is wife, or madly brave, Is but the more a fool, the more a knave. Who noble ends by noble means obtains, Or, failing, smiles in exile or in chains; Like good Aurelius let him reign, or bleed Like Socrates—that man is great indeed.

What's fame?—a fancy'd life in others breath;
A thing beyond us, ev'n before our death.
All fame is foreign, but of true defert;
Plays round the head, but comes not to the heart:
One felf approving hour whole years outweighs
Of stupid starers and of loud huzzas:
And more true joy, Marcellus, exil'd, feels,
Than Cæsar, with a senate at his heels.

In parts superior what advantage lies? Tell (for you can) what is it to be wife? 'Tis but to know how little can be known; To see all others' faults, and feel our own; Condemn'd in bus'ness, or in arts, to drudge Without a fecond, or without a judge. Truths would you teach, or fave a finking land? All fear, none aid you, and few understand. Painful pre-eminence! yourself to view Above life's weakness, and its comforts too. Bring, then, these bleshings to a strict account; Make fair deductions; fee to what they mount; How much, of other, each is fure to cost; How each, for other, oft is wholly loft; How inconfistent greater goods with these; How sometimes life is risk'd, and always ease: And, if still fuch things thy envy call, Thick Say, wouldnt thou be the man to whom they fall? To figh for ribbands, if thou art so filly.

Mark how they grace Lord Umbra or Sir Billy.

Is yellow dirt the passion of thy life?

Look but on Gripus, or on Gripus' wife.

If parts allure thee, think how Bacon shin'd;

The wisest, brightest—meanest of mankind.

Or, ravish'd with the whistling of a name,

See Cromwell damn'd to everlasting same.

If all united thy ambition call,

From ancient story—learn to scorn them all.

#### IV. Adom and Eve's Morning hymn.

HESE are thy glorious works! Parent of good! Almighty! thine this universal frame, Thus wond'rous fair: Thyfelf how wond'rous, then, Unspeakable! who sit'st above these heavens, To us invisible, or dimly seen In these thy lowest works: yet these declare Thy goodness beyond thought, and pow'r divine. Speak, ye who best can tell, ye sons of light, Angels! for ye behold him, and, with fongs And choral symponies, day without night, Circle bis throne rejoicing. Ye in heaven! On earth, join, all ye creatures, to extol Him first, him last, him midst, and without end. Fairest of stars! last in the train of night, If better thou belong not to the dawn, Sure pledge of day, that crown'ft the smiling morn With thy bright circlet, praise him in thy sphere, While day arises, that sweet hour of prime. Thou, Sun! of this great world both eye and foul, Acknowledge him thy greater: found his praise In thy eternal course, both when thou climb'st, And when high noon hast gain'd, and when thou fall'A. Moon! that now meet'ft the orient fun, now fly'ft, With the fix'd flars, fix'd in there orb that flies; And ye five other wand'ring fires! that move In mystic dance, not without fong; relound His praise, who out of darkness call'd up light. Air and ye elements; the eldest birth Of Nature's womb, that, in quaternion, run Perpetual circle, multiform, and mix And.

T

F

F

H

1

And nourish all things, let your ceaseless change Vary to our great maker still new praise. Ye mists and exhalations! that now rife From hill or steaming lake, dusky or grey Till the fun paint your fleecy skirts with gold, In honour to the world's great Author rife; Whether to deck with clouds th' uncolour'd fky, Or wet the thirsty earth with falling show'rs, Rifing or falling, still advance his praise. His praise, ye winds! that from four quarters blow. Breathe foft or loud: and wave your tops ye pines! With every plant, in fign of worship wave. Fountains! and ye that warbling as ye flow, Melodious murmurs, warbling, tune his praise. Join voices all ye living fouls. Ye birds, That, finging, up to heaven-gate afcend, Bear on your wings, and in your notes, his praise. Ye that in waters glide; and ye that walk The earth, and stately tread or lowly creep! Witness if I be filent, morn or even, To hill or valley, fountain or fresh shade, Made vocal by my fong, and taught his praise. Hail! universal Lord! Be bounteous fill, To give us only good; and if the night Have gather'd ought of evil, or conceal'd-Disperse it, as now light dispels the dark.

V. Parting of Hector and Andromache.

To feek his spoule his soul's far dearer part.

At home he sought her; but he sought in vain;

She, with one maid of all her menial train,

Had thence retir'd; and, with her second joy,

The young Assyanax, the hope of Troy,

Pensive she stood on llion's tow'ry height,

Beheld the war, and sicken'd at the sight:

There her sad eyes in vain her lord explore,

Or weep the wounds—her bleeding country bore.

Hector this heard, return'd without delay: Swift through the town, he took his former way, Through fireets of palaces and walks of state, And met the mourner at the Scean gate.

With

With hafte to meet him forung the joyful fair, His blameless wife, Aëtion's wealthy heir. The nurse flood near; in whose embraces press'd, His only hope, hung, smiling, at her breast; Whom each foft charm and early grace adorn, Fair as the new born star that gilds the morn. Silent the warrior smil'd; and, pleas'd, refign'd To tender passions all his mighty mind. His beauteous princels cast a mournful look, Hung on his hand, and then, dejected, spoke. Her bosom labour'd with a boding figh, And the big tear flood trembling in her eye. "Too daring prince! ah! whether dost thou run? Ah! too forgetful of thy wife and fon! And think'st thou not how wretched we shall be? A widow I, an helpless orphan he! For, fure, fuch courage length of life denies; And thou must fall, thy virtue's sacrifice. Greece in her fingle heroes strove in vain; Now hofts oppose thee -and thou must be slain. Oh grant me gods ere Hector meets his doom, All I can ask of heaven—an early tomb! So shall my days in one fad tenour run. And end with forrows as they first begun. Thy wife, thy infant, in thy danger thare-Oh! prove a husband's and a parent's care. That quarter most the skilful Greeks annoy, Where you wild fig trees join the wall of Troy: Thrice our bold foes the fierce attack have giv'n, Or led by hopes, or dictated from heav'n. Let others in the field their arms employ; But stay, my Hector, here, and guard his Troy."

The chief reply'd—" That post shall be my care; Nor that alone, but all the works of war. How would the sons of Troy, in arms renown'd, And Troy's proud dames, whose garments sweep the

ground,

Attaint the lustre of my former name, Should Hector basely quit the field of same! My early youth was bred to warlike pains: My soul impels me to the martial plains.

Still

Still foremost let me stand, to guard the throne, To fave my father's honour and my own.-Yet come it will! the day decreed by fates! (How my heart trembles while my tongue relates!) The day when thou, imperial Troy !- must bend, Must see thy warriors fall, thy glories end. And, yet, no dire prelage so wounds my mind, My mother's death, the ruin of my kind, Not Priam's hoary hairs defil'd with gore, Not all my brothers gasping on the shore, As thine, Andromache !- Thy griefs I dread ! I fee thee trembling, weeping, captive led, In Argive looms our battles to defign, And woes, of which so large a part was thine. There, while you groan beneath the load of life, They cry-" Behold the mighty Hector's wife!" Some haughty Greek, who lives thy tears to fee, Embitters all thy woes, by naming me. The thoughts of glory past, and present shame, A thousand griefs, shall waken at the name! May I lie cold before that dreadful day, Press'd with a load of monumental clay! Thy Hector, waspt in everlasting fleep, Shall neither hear thee figh, nor fee thee weep."

Thus having spoke, th' illustrious chief of Troy Stretch'd his fond arms to class the lovely boy. The babe clung, crying, to his nurse's breast, Scar'd with the dazzling helm and nodding crest. With secret pleasure each fond parent smil'd, And Hector hasted to relieve his child; The glitt'ring terrors from his brows unbound, And plac'd the beaming helmet the ground. Then kiss'd the child; and listing high in air, Thus to the gods preserr'd a parent's pray'r.

"O thou, whose glory fills th' ethereal throne! And all ye deathless pow'rs! protect my son! Grant him like me, to purchase just renown, To guard the Trojans, to defend the crown, Against his country's foes the war to wage, And rise the Hector of the suture age. So, when triumphant from successful toils, Of heroes slain, he bears the recking oils,

Whole

Whole hosts may hail him with deserv'd acciaim, And say—This chief transcends his father's same; While, pleas'd amidst the general shouts of Troy, His mother's conscious heart o'erslows with joy."

He spoke: and sondly gazing on her charms, Restor'd the pleasing burden to her arms. Soft on her fragrant breast the babe she laid, Hush'd to repose, and with a smile survey'd: The troubl'd pleasure soon chastis'd with sear, She mingled with the smile—a tender tear, The soften'd chief with kind compassion view'd, And dry'd the falling drops; and thus pursu'd:

"Andromache! my foul's far better part!
Why with untimely forrow heaves thy heart?
No hostile hand can antedate my doom,
Till fate condemn me to the filent tomb;
Fix'd is the term of all the race of earth;
And such the hard condition of our birth.
No force can then resist, no flight can save;
All sink alike, the fearful and the brave.
No more—but hasten to thy tasks at home;
There guide the spindle, and direct the loom.
Me glory summons to the martial scene;
The field of combat is the sphere for men:
Where heroes war, the foremost place I claim,
The first in danger, as the first in same.

Thus having said, th' undannted chief resumes His tow'ry helmet, black with shading plumes. His princess parts with a prophetic sigh, Unwilling parts, and oft reverts her eye, That stream'd at ev'ry look; then, moving slow, Sought her own palace, and indulg'd her wo. There, while her tears deplor'd the god-like man, Through all her train the left infection ran; The pious maids their mingled forrows shed, And mourn'd the living Hector as the dead.

VI. Facetious History of John Gilpin.

JOHN GILPIN was a citizen
Of credit and renown;
A train band captain eke was he
Of famous London town.

nole

II

John Gilpiu's spouse said to her dear—
'Though wedded we have been
These twice ten tedious years, yet we
No holiday have seen.

To-morrow is our wedding-day, And we will then repair Unto the Bell at Edmonton, All in a chaife and pair.

My fister and my fister's child, Myself and children three, Will fill the chaise; so you must ride. On horseback after we.'

He foon reply'd—I do admire Of womankind but one; And you are she, my dearest dear, Therefore it shall be done.

I am a linen-draper bold,
As all the world does know;
And my good friend Tom Calender,
Will lend his horse to go.

Quoth Mrs Gilpin—' That's well faid; And, for that wine is dear, We will be furnish'd with our own, Which is so bright and clear.'

John Gilpin kiss'd his loving wise;
O'erjoy'd was he to find,
That though on pleasure she was bent,
She had a frugal mind.

The morning came, the chaife was brought,
But yet was not allow'd
To drive up to the door, lest all
Should say that she was proud.

So three doors off the chaife was staid,
Where they did all get in;
Six precious fouls; and all agog
To dash through thick and thin.

Smack went the whip, round went the wheels,
Were never folks fo glad;
The stones did rattle underneath,
As if Cheapside were mad.

John Gilpin at his horse's side, Seiz'd fast the slowing mane, And up he got in haste to ride, But soon came down again.

For faddle tree scarce reach'd had he, His journey to begin, When, turning round his face, he saw Three customers come in.

Although it griev'd him fore, Yet loss of pence, full well he knew, Would grieve him still much more.

'Twas long before the customers

Were suited to their mind,

When Betty scream'd into his ears—

'The wine is left behind!'

Good lack! quoth he; 'yet bring it me,
My learthern belt likewise,
In which I bear my trusty fword
When I do exercise.'

Now Mrs Gilpin—careful foul!

Had two stone bottles found,

To hold the liquor which the lov'd,

And keep it safe and found.

Each bottle had two curling ears,
Through which the belt he drew
He hung one bottle on each fide,
To make his balance true.

Then, over all, that he might be
Equipp'd from top to toe;
His long red cloak, well brush'd and neat,
He manfully did throw.

Now fee him mounted once again Upon his nimble steed, Full flowly pacing o'er the stones, With caution and good heed.

But finding foon a smoother road Beneath his well shod feet, The fnorting beaft began to trot, Which gall'd him in his feat.

So fair and foftly, John did cry; But John he cry'd in vain; That trot became a gallop foon In spite of curb or rein.

So stooping down, as he needs must Who cannot fit upright, He grasp'd the mane with both his hands, And eke with all his might.

Away went Gilpin, neck or nought, Away went hat and wig; He little dreamt when he fet out, Of running fuch a rig.

The horse, who never had before Been handled in this kind, Affrighted fled; and, as he flew, Left all the world behind.

The wind did blow, the clock did fly, Like streamer long and gay; Till, loop and button failing both, At last it flew away.

Then might all people well discern out he distribution The bottles he had flung; A bottle fwinging at each fide, and street with a second As has been faid or fung.

The dogs did bark, the children foream'd, Up flew the windows all ; of of the line And ev'ry foul cry'd out, Well done! As loud as he could bawl.

the the man at

Away went Gilpin-who but he learned and it is a few His fame foon foread around-He carries weight !-he rides a race!-'Tis for a thousand pound!'

And still, as fast as he drew near Twas wonderful to view, How, in a trice, the turnpike-men sindlessend add to CD Their gates wide open threw. and althings I

And now, as he went bowing down His reeking head full low, The bottles twain behind his back,
Were thatter'd at a blow. Were shatter'd at a blow.

Down ran the wine into the road, Most piteous to be seen, white down in the see And made his horse's flanks to smoke, ervial beginned and and As he had basted been.

But still he feem'd to carry weight, and the state of With leathern girdle brac'd; the min-offer world For fill the bottle necks were left about over with with Both dangling at his waift.

Thus, all through merry Idington, and the died woll These gambols he did play, the state of head Until he came unto the Wash Of Edmonton fo gay. - paloal at the law or me

And there he threw the Wash about On both fides of the way; Just like unto a trundling mop, Or a wild goofe at play. The second in the state of

At Edmonton, his loving wife, From the balcony, spied Compared to the Brend of L Her tender husband, wond'ring much To fee how he did ride. ... survivous yes or too

Stop, stop John Gilpin! here's the house!' They all at once did cry; The dinner waits, and we are tir'd!

Said Gilpin—'So am I!'

But ah! his horse was not a whit
Inclin'd to tarry there;
For why!—his owner had a house
Full ten miles off, at Ware.

So like an arrow swift he flew
Shot by an archer strong;
So did he fly—which brings me to
The middle of my song.

Away went Gilpin out of breath,
And fore against his will,
Till at his friend's, Tom Callender's,
His horse at last stood still.

Tom Callender, furpris'd to fee

His friend in fuch a trim,

Laid down his pipe, flew to the gate,

And thus accosted him—

What news, what news?—the tidings tell;
Make hafte and tell me all;
Say, why bare-headed you are come,
Or why you come at all?

Now Gilpin had a pleasant wit, And lov'd a timely joke; And thus unto Tom Callender, In merry strains, he spoke—

' I come because your horse would come,
And if I well forebode,
My hat and wig will soon be here;
They are upon the road.'

Tom Callender, right glad to find

His friend in merry pin,

Return'd him not a fingle word,

But to the house went in.

Whence straight he came with hat and wig,
A wig that droop'd behind,
A hat not much the worse for wear;
Each comely in its kind.

distribution and the design of the

we took in long too

MAN DOWNERS XI

He held them up, and, in his turn, Thus show'd his ready wit-My head is twice as big as yours, They therefore needs must fit.

But let me scrape the dirt away That hangs about your face; And stop and eat-for well you may Be in a hungry case!

Said John- It is my wedding day; And folks would gape and stare, If wife should dine at Edmonton, And I should dine at Ware.

Then, speaking to the horse, he said, 'I am in hafte to dine;
'Twas for your pleasure you came here, You shall go back for mine.

Ah! luckless word and bootless boast, For which he paid full dear; For, while he spoke, a braying als Did fing most loud and clear :

Whereat his horse did snort, as if He heard a lion roar; And gallop'd off, with all his might, As he had done before.

Away went Gilpin-and away Went Gilpin's hat and wig; He loft them fooner than at first: For why ?- They were too big.

Now Gilpin's wife, when she had seen Her hulband posting down Into the country far away She pull'd out half a crown: 10 115

And thus unto the youth the faid That drove them to the bell, This shall be yours, when you bring back My husband fafe and well. The youth did ride, and foon they met:

He tried to stop John's horse

By seizing fast the slowing rein;

But only made things worse:

For, not performing what he meant
And gladly would have done,
He, thereby, frighted Gilpin's horse
And made him faster run.

Away went Gilpin—and away
Went post-boy at his heels:
The post-boy's horse right glad to miss
The lumber of the wheels.

Six gentlemen upon the road,
Thus feeing Gilpin fly,
With post-boy scamp'ring in the rear,
They rais'd the hue-and-cry.

Stop thief!—stop thief!—a highwayman!

Not one of them was mute,

So they, and all that pass'd that way,

Soon join'd in the pursuit.

But all the turnpike gates again

Flew open in short space;

The men still thinking, as before,

That Gilpin rode a race;

And so he did, and won it too;

For he got first to town;

Nor stopp'd till where he first got up

He did again get down.

Now let us fing—'Long live the king;
And Gilpin, long live he:
And when he next does ride abroad,
May I be there to fee!

VII. The Creation of the World.

MEANWHILE the Son
On his great expedition now appear'd
Girt with omnipotence, with radiance crown'd
Of Majesty divine: fapience and love

Immense

Immense, and all his Father in him shone. About his chariot numberless were pour'd Cherub and feraph potentates and thrones, And virtues; winged spirits and chariots wing'd From the armoury of God: where stands of old Myriads, between two brazen mountains lodg'd Against a solemn day, harness'd at hand, Celestial equipage! and now came forth Spontaneous, for within them spirit liv'd, Attendant on their Lord : heav'n open'd wide Her ever during gates, harmonious found! On golden binges moving, to let forth The King of Glory, in his pow'rful Word And Spirit, coming to create new worlds. On heav'nly ground they stood and from the shore They view'd the vast immeasurable abys, in an amount Outrageous as a fea, dark, wasteful, wild; Up from the bottom turn'd by furious winds; And furging waves, as mountains to affault Heav'ns height, and with the centre mix the pole.

Silence, ye troubled waves, and thou deep, peace! Said then th' omnific Word, your discord end; Nor flay'd; but on the wings of cherubim Uplifted, in paternal glory rode Far into Chaos, and the world unborn; For Chaos heard his voice; him all his train Follow'd in bright procession to behold Creation, and the wonders of his might. Then stay'd the fervid wheels, and in his hand He took the golden compasses, prepar'd In God's eternal store, to circumscribe This universe, and all created things: One foot he center'd and the other turn'd Round through the valt profundity obscure, And faid, Thus far extend, thus far thy bounds, This be thy just circumference, O world!

Thus God the heav'n created, thus the earth,
Matter unform'd and void! Darkness profound
Cover'd th' abyss: but on the watery calm
His brooding wings the Sp'rit of God outspread,
And vital virtue infus'd, and vital warmth
Throughout the fluid mass; but downward purg'd

The

With

The black, tartareous, cold infernal dregs, Adverse to life: then founded, then conglob'd Like things to like; the rest to several place Disparted; and between, spun out the air; And earth, self balanc'd, on her centre hung.

VIII. Overthrow of the Rebel Angels.

O o spake the Son : and into terror chang'd His countenance, too severe to be beheld, And full of wrath bent on his enemies. At once, the four fpread out their flarry wings, With dreadful shade contiguous, and the orbs Of his fierce chariot roll'd, as with the found Of torrent floods, or of a numerous hoft. He on his impious foes, right onward drove, Gloomy as night. Under his burning wheels The stedfast empyrean shook throughout, All but the throne itself of God. Full soon Among them he arriv'd; in his right hand Grasping ten thousand thunders, which he sent Before him, fuch as in their fouls infixed Plagues. They, aftonish'd, all refistance lost, All courage: down their idle weapons dropt: O'er shields, and helms, and helmed heads, he rode, Of thrones and mighty feraphim proftrate, That wish'd the mountains, now, might be again Thrown on them, as a shelter from his ire. Nor less on either fide, tempestuous fell His arrows, from the the fourfold-vilage four Distinct with eyes, and from the living wheels Distinct alike with multitude of eyes: One spirit in then rul'd; and every eye Glar'd lightning, and thot forth pernicious fire Among the accurs'd, that wither'd all their frength, And, of their wonted vigour, left them drain'd, Exhausted, spiritless, afflicted, fall'n. Yet half his strength he put not forth; but check'd His thunder in mid volly; for he meant, Not to deftroy, but root them out of heav'n. The overthrown he rais'd; and, as a herd Of goats or timorous flock together throng'd, Drove them before him, thunder-firuck, pursued

With terrors, and with furies, to the bounds And crystal wall of heav'n; which opening wide. Roll'd inward, and a spacious gap disclos'd Into the wasteful deep. The monstrous fight Struck them with horror backward; but far worle Urg'd them behind. Headlong themselves they threw Down from the verge of heav'n : eternal wrath Burnt after them to the bottomless pit.

IX. Alexander's Feast; or The Power of Music. An Ode for St Cecilia's Day.

WAS at the royal feast for Persia won By Philip's warlike fon .-Aloft in awful state. The god-like hero fat

On his imperial throne.

His valiant peers were plac'd around, Their brows with roles and with myrtle bound:

So should desert in arms be crown'd. The lovely Thais, by his fide, Sat like a blooming eastern bride,

In flower of youth, and beauty's pride,-

Happy, happy, happy pair ! None but the brave. None but the brave,

None but the brave, deserves the fair elle soll little della little

Timotheus plac'd on high

Amid the tuneful choir,

With flying fingers touch'd the lyre:

The trembling notes ascend the sky,

And heav'nly joys inspire. The fong began from Jove, Who left his blisful feats above; (Such is the pow'r of mighty love!). A dragon's fiery form bely'd the god: Sublime on radient spheres he rode,

When he to fair Olympia press'd; Then round her slender waist he curl'd,

And stamp'd an image of himself, a sovereign of the world. The lift'ning crowd admire the lofty found;

A present deity, they shout around;

A present deity, the vaulted roofs rebound.

With ravish'd ears, their finite has a marked of the monarch hears; a niversal fit have believe to Assume the god, and a sundant have been successful.

Affects to nod, marked to have a fittless where the successful of the succes

And feems to shake the spheres. Land the comment

The praise of Bacchus, then, the sweet musician sung; Of Bacchus, ever fair and ever young.

The jolly god in triumph comes!

Sound the trumpets; beat the drums:

Flush'd with a purple grace,

He shows his honest face.

Now give the hautboys breath—he comes! he comes! Bacchus, ever fair and young,

Drinking joys did first ordain:

Bacchus' bleffings are a treasure;
Drinking is the soldier's pleasure:

Rich the treasure,
Sweet the pleasure;
Sweet is pleasure after pain.

Sooth'd with the found, the king grew vain; Fought all his battles o'er again;

And thrice he routed all his foes, and thrice he flew the flain.

The master saw the madness rise;
His glowing cheeks, his ardent eyes;
And, while he heav'n and earth defy'd,
Chang'd his hand and check'd his pride.

He chose a mournful muse,

He fung Darius, great and good,

By too fevere a fate,
Fall'n, fall'n, fall'n,

Fall'n from his high estate,
And welt'ring in his blood:
Deserted, at his utmost need,
By those his former bounty sed,
On the bare earth expos'd he lies,
With not a friend to close his eyes.—

With downcast looks the joyless victor sat,
Revolving, in his alter'd soul,
The various turns of fate below;
And, now and then, a sigh he stole;

And tears began to flow.

The

The mighty master smil'd to see
That love was in the next degree:
'Twas but a kindred sound to move;
For pity melts the mind to love.

Softly fweet, in Lydian measures, Soon he footh'd his foul to pleasures. War, he sung, is toil and trouble; Honour but an empty bubble;

Never ending, still beginning, Fighting still, and still destroying.

If the world be worth thy winning, Think, O think it worth enjoying! Lovely Thais fits beside thee;

Take the good the gods provide thee.

The many rend the skies with loud applause:

So love was crown'd; but music won the cause.—

The prince, unable to conceal his pain,

Gaz'd on the fair

Who caus'd his care,

And figh'd and look'd, figh'd and look'd,

Sigh'd and look'd, and figh'd again:

At length with love and wine at once oppres'd,

The vanquish'd victor—funk upon her breast.

Now, strike the golden lyre again;
A louder yet, and yet a louder strain:
Break his bands of sleep assunder,
And rouse him, tike a ratt'ling peal of thunder.
Hark! hark!—the horrid sound
Has rais'd up his head,

As awak'd from the dead; And, amaz'd he stares around. Revenge, revenge! Timotheus cries— See the furies arise!

See the snakes that they rear, How they his in their hair,

And the sparkles that flash from their eyes! Behold a ghastly band,

Each a torch in his hand!

These are Grecian ghosts, that in battle were sain,
And, unbury'd, remain
Inglorious on the plain.

X

Give the vengeance due To the valiant crew.

Behold! how they tofs their torches on high, How they point to the Persian abodes,

And glitt'ring temples of their hostile gods!— The princes applaud, with a furious joy;

And the king feiz'd a flambeau, with zeal to destroy :

Thais led the way,

To light him to his prey;

And, like another Helen-fir'd another Troy.

Thus, long ago
Ere heaving bellows learn'd to blow,
While organs yet were mute;
Timotheus to his breathing flute
And founding lyre,

Could swell the foul to rage-or kindle foft defire.

At last, divine Cicilia came, Inventress of the vocal frame.

The sweet enthusiast, from her facred store, Enlarg'd the former narrow bounds, And added length to solemn sounds,

With nature's mother-wit, and arts unknown before.

CONTRACTOR OF THE STATE OF THE

. Artista de la companya de la comp - Actual de la companya de la comp - Actual de la companya del companya de la companya de la companya del companya de la companya del companya de la companya de la companya de la companya del companya de la companya de la companya del companya del

Andrew grade production thereof. The article described whose are also are the second and the second are also ar

. Therefore it is a man to design the formation to

Let old Timotheus yield the prize,
Or both divide the crown:

He rais'd a mortal to the skies; She drew an angel down.

manatal mo.

PART

#### PART II.

Central second and a Contract of the Contract

### LESSONS IN SPEAKING.

# SECTION I.

# ELOQUENCE OF THE PULPIT.

### 1. On Truth and Integrity.

RUTH and integrity have all the advantages of appearance, and many more. If the show of any thing be good for any thing, I am fure the reality is better, for why does any man diffemble, or feem to be that which he is not, but because he thinks it good to have the qualities he pretends to? for, to counterfeit and diffemble, is to put on the appearance of some real excellency. Now the best way for a man to feem to be any thing, is really to be what he would feem to be. Besides, it is often as troublesome to support the pretence of a good quality, as to have it; and if a man have it not, it is most likely he will be discovered to want it; and then all his labour to feem to have it is loft. There is something unnatural in painting, which a skilful eye will easily discern from native beauty and complexion.

It is hard to personate and act a part long; for, where truth is not at the bottom, nature will always be endeavouring to return, and will betray herself at one time or other. Therefore if any man think it convenient to seem good, let him be so indeed; and then his goodness will appear to every one's satisfaction: for truth is convincing, and carries its own light and evidence along with it; and will-not only commend us to every man's

X 2

conscience.

conscience, but, which is much more, to God, who fearcheth our hearts. So that, upon all accounts, fincerity is true wisdom. Particularly, as to the affairs of this world, integrity hath many advantages over all the artificial modes of diffimulation and deceit. It is much the plainer and easier, much the safer and more secure way of dealing in the world; it hath less of trouble and difficulty, of entanglement and perplexity, of danger and hazard, in it; it is the shortest and nearest way to our end, carrying us thither in a straight line; and will hold out, and last longest. The arts of deceit and cunning continually grow weaker and lefs effectual and ferviceable to those that practife them : whereas integrity gains Arength by use; and the more and longer any man practiceth it, the greater service it des him, by confirming his reputation, and encouraging those with whom he hath to do, to repose the greatest confidence in him; which is an unspeakable advantage in business and the affairs of life.

A dissembler must be always upon his guard, and watch himself carefully that he do not contradict his own pretensions; for he acts an unnatural part, and therefore must put a continual force and restraint upon himself: whereas he that acts sincerely, hath the easiest task in the world; because he follows nature, and so is put to no trouble and care about his words and actions; he needs not invent any pretences beforehand, nor make excuses afterwards for any thing he hath said or done.

But infincerity is very troublesome to manage. A hypocrite hath so many things to attend to, as make his life a very perplexed and intricate thing. A liar hath need of a good memory, lest he contradict at one time what he said at another. But truth is always confishent with itself, and needs nothing to help it out; it is always near at hand, and sits upon our lips, and is ready to drop out before we are aware: whereas a lie is troublesome, and one trick needs a great many more to make it good.

Add to all this, that fincerity is the most compendious wisdom, and an excellent instrument for the speedy dispatch of business. It creates considence in those we have to deal with, saves the labour of many inquiries and brings things to an iffue in a few words. It is like travelling in a plain beaten road, which commonly brings a man fooner to his journey's end than by-ways, in which men often lose themselves. In a word, whatever convenience may be thought to be in falsehood and diffimulation, it is foon over; but the inconvenience of it is perpetual, because it brings a man under an everlast. ing jealoufy and suspicion, so that he is not believed when he speaks truth, nor trusted when perhaps he means honeftly. When a man hath once forfeited the reputation of his integrity, nothing will then ferve his turn, neither truth nor fallehood.

Indeed, if a man were only to deal in the world for a day, and should never have occasion to converse more with mankind, never more need their good opinion or good word, it were then no great matter (as far as respects the affairs of this world) if he spent his reputation all at once, and ventured it at one throw. But, if he be to continue in the world, and would have the advantage of reputation whilft he is in it, let him make use of fincerity in all his words and actions, for nothing but this will hold out to the end. All other arts will fail; but truth and integrity will carry a man through, and bear him out to the last.

### II. On Doing as we would be done unto.

H UMAN laws are often fo numerous as to escape our memories; fo da kly sometimes, and inconfishently worded, as to puzzle our understandings; and they are not unfrequently rendered still more obscure by the vice distinctions and subtile reasonings of those who profess to clear them: fo that under these several disadvantages, they lofe much of their force and influence; and, in some cases, raise more disputes than, perhaps, they determine. But here is a law attended with none of thefe inconveniences; the groffest minds can scarce milapprehend it; the weakest memories are capable of retaining it; no perplexing comment can eafily cloud it; the authority of no man's gloss upon earth can (if we are but fincere) Iway us to make a wrong construction of it. What is faid of all the gospel precepts by the evangelical prophet, is more eminently true of this; " It is an

do it."

high way; and the wayfaring man, though a fool, shall not err therein."

It is not enough that a rule, which is to be of gene. ral use, is suited to all capacities, so that, wherever it is represented to the mind, it is presently agreed to; it must also be apt to offer itself to our thoughts, and lie ready for prefent use, upon all exigencies and occasions, And fuch, remarkably fuch, is that which our Lord here recommends to us. We can scarce be so far surprised by any immediate necessity of acting, as not to have time' for a short recourse to it, room for a sudden glance as it were upon it, in our minds; where it rests and sparkles always, like the Urim and Thummim on the breatt of Aaron. There is no occasion for us to go in search of it to the oracles of law, dead or living; to the code of pandects: to the volumes of divines or moralists: we need look no further than ourselves for it : for (to use the apposite expressions of Moses). "This commandment which I command thee this day, is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off. It is not in heaven, that thou shouldst fay, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may bear it, and do it? Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldst say, Who

It is, moreover, a precept particularly fitted for practice; as it involves in the very notion of it a motive stirring us up to do what it enjoins. Other moral maxims propose naked truths to the understanding, which operate often but faintly and flowly on the will and palfions, the two active principles of the mind of man: but it is the peculiar character of this, that it addresseth itfelf equally to all these powers; imparts both light and heat to us; and, at the same time that it informs us certainly and clearly what we are to do, excites us also, in the most tender and moving manner to the performance of it. We can often fee our neighbour's misfortune, without a fensible degree of concern; which yet we cannot forbear expressing, when we have once made his condition our own, and determined the measure of our obligation towards

shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it? But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest

towards him, by what we ourselves should, in such a case, expect from him: our duty grows immediately our interest and pleasure, by means of this powerful principle; the seat of which is, in truth, not more in the brain, than in the heart of man: it appeals to our very senses; and exerts its secret force in so prevailing a way, that

it is even felt, as well as understood, by us.

The last recommendation of this rule I shall mention. is its vast and comprehensive influence; for it extends to all ranks and conditions of men, and to all kinds of action and intercourse between them; to matters of charity, generofity, and civility, as well as juffice; to negative no less than positive duties. The ruler and the ruled are alike subject to it; public communities can no more exempt themselves from its obligation than private persons: " All persons mutt fall down before it, all nations must do it service." And, with respect to this extent of it, it is, that our bleffed Lord pronounces it in the text to be "the law and the prophets." His meaning is, that whatever rules of the second table are delivered in the law of Moses, or in the larger comments and explanations of that law made by the other writers of the Old Testament (here and elsewhere styled the prophets), they are all virtually comprised in this one short fignificant faying, "Whatfoever ye would that menshould do unto you, do ye even so unto them."

#### III. On Benevolence and Charity.

PORM as amiable fentiments as you can, of nations, communities of men and individuals. If they are true, you do them only justice: if salse, though your opinion does not alter their nature and make them lovely, you yourself are more lovely for entertaining such sentiments. When you seel the bright warmth of a temper thoroughly good in your own breast, you will see something good in every one about you. It is a mark of littleness of spirit to confine yourself to some minute part of a man's character: a man of generous, open, extended views, will grasp the whole of it; without which he cannot pass a right judgment on any part. He will not arraign a man's general conduct for two or three particular actions; as knowing that man is a change-

able creature, and will not cease to be so, till he is united to that Being who is " the same yesterday, to-day, and for ever." He strives to outdo his friends in good offices, and overcome his enemies by them. He thinks he then receives the greatest injury when he returns and revenges one: for then he is " overcome of evil." Is the person young who has injured him? he will reflect. that inexperience of the world, and a warmth of conflitution, may betray his unpractifed years into feveral inadvertencies, which a more advanced age, his own good fense, and the advice of a judicious friend, will correct and rectify. Is he old? the infirmities of age and want of health may have fet an edge upon his spirits, and made him " speak unadvisedly with his lips." Is he weak and ignorant? he confiders that it is a duty incumbent upon the wife to bear with those that are not fo : "Ye fuffer fools gladly," fays St Paul, " feeing ye yourselves are wise." In short, he judges of himself, as far as he can, with the first rigour of justice; but of others, with the foftenings of humanity.

From charitable and benevolent thoughts, the transition is unavoidable to charitable actions. For wherever there is an inexhaustible fund of goodness at the heart, it will, under all the disadvantages of circumstances, exert itself in acts of substantial kindness. He that is substantially good, will be doing good. The man that has a hearty determinate will to be charitable, will feldom put men off with the mere will for the deed. For a fincere defire to do good, implies some uneafiness till the thing be done : and uneafinels fets the mind at work, and puts it upon the stretch to find out a thousand ways and means of obliging, which will ever escape the unconcern-

ed, the indifferent and the unfeeling.

The most proper objects of your bounty are the necelfitous. Give the same sum of money, which you bestow on a person in tolerable circumstances, to one in extreme poverty; and observe what a wide disproportion of happinels is produced. In the latter cale, it is like giving a cordial to a fainting person; in the former, it is like giving wine to him who has already quenched his thirst. " Mercy is feasonable in time of affliction, like clouds

of rain in time of drought,"

e

f

.

t

2

ıt

9

g

15

d

n-

-

W

ne

p.

ng

ke

A.

ds

nd

you ;

And among the variety of necessitous objects, none have a better title to our compassion, than those, who after having tasted the sweets of plenty are, by some undeserved calamity, obliged, without some charitable relief, to drag out the remainder of life in misery and wo; who little thought they should ask their daily bread of any but of God: who after a life led in assumence, and are ashamed to beg." And they are to be relieved in such an endearing manner, with such a beauty of holiness, that at the same time that their wants are supplied, their confusion of sace may be prevented.

There is not an instance of this kind in history so affeding, as that beautiful one of Boaz to Ruth. He knew her family, and haw the was reduced to the lowest ebb : when, therefore, the begged leave to glean in his fields, he ordered his reapers to let fall feveral handfuls with a sceming carelessness, but really with a set design, that the might gather them up without being ashamed. Thus did he form an artful scheme, that he might give, without the vanity and oftenfiation of giving; and the receive, without the shame and confussion of making acknowledgments. Take the history in the words of scripture, as it is recorded in the book of Ruth. " And when the was rifen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, faying, Let her glean even among the theaves, and rebuke her not: and let fall also some of the handfuls of purpose, and leave them that she may glean them, and reproach her not." This was not only doing a good action; it was doing it likewise with a good grace.

It is not enough we do no harm, that we be negatively good; we must do good, positive good, if we would "enter into life." When it would have been as good for the world, if such a man had never lived; it would perhaps have been better for him, "if he had never been born." A scanty fortune may limit your beneficence, and confine it chiefly to the circle of your domestics, relations, and neighbours; but let your benevolence extend as far as thought can travel, to the utmost bounds of the world: just as may be only in your power to beautify the spot of ground that lies near and close to

you; but you could wish, that, as far as your eye can reach, the whole prospect before you were cheerful, that every thing disagreeable were removed, and every thing beautiful made more so.

### IV. On Happiness.

THE great pursuit of man is after happiness: it is the first and strongest desire of his nature;—in every stage of his life he searches for it as for hid treasure;—courts it under a thousand different shapes;—and though perpetually disapointed,—still persists—runs after and enquires for it as fesh—asks every passenger who comes in his way. "Who will show him any good?"—who will assist him in the attainment of it, or direct him to the discovery of this great end of all his wishes?

He is told by one, to fearch for it among the more gay and youthful pleasures of life; in scenes of mirth and sprightlines, where happiness ever presides, and is ever to be known by the joy and laughter which he will

fee at once painted in her looks.

A second, with a graver aspect, points out to him the costly dwellings which pride and extravagance have erected:—tells the inquirer that the object he is in search of inhabits there;—that happiness lives only in company with the great, in the midst of much pompand outward state.—That he will easily find her out by the coat of many colours she has on, and the great luxury and expense of equipage and surniture with which she always sits surrounded.

The mifer wonders how any one would miflead and willfully put him upon so wrong a scent—convinces him that happiness and extravagance never inhabited under the same roof; that, if he would not be disappointed in his search, he must look into the plain and thristy dwelling of the prudent man, who knows and understands the worth of money, and cautiously lays it up against an evil hour: that it is not the profitution of wealth upon the passions, or the parting with it at all that constitutes happiness—but that it is the keeping it ogether, and the having and holding it salt to him and his heirs for ever, which are the chief attributes

13

n

1-

1.

y

10

115

th

13

11

m

ve

in

in

np

by

at

ch

nd

es

ed

p-

nd

nd:

145

tu-

it

falt

at-

tributes that from this great idol of human worship, to

which so much incense is offered up every day.

The epicure, though he eafily rectifies so gross a mistake, yet, at the same time, he plunges him, if possible, into a greater; for hearing the object of his pursuit to be happiness, and knowing of no other happiness than what is seated immediately in his senses—he sends the enquirer there;—tells him 'tis in vain to search elsewhere for it, than where nature herself has placed it—in the indulgence and gratification of the appetites, which are given us for that end: and in a word—if he will not take his opinion in the matter—he may trust the word of a much wifer man, who has assured us—that there is nothing better in this world, than that a man should eat and drink, and rejoice in his works, and make his soul enjoy good in his labour—for that is his portion.

To rescue him from this brutal experiment—ambition takes him by the hand and carries him into the world,—shows him all the kingdoms of the earth and the glory of them,—points out the many ways of advancing his fortune and raising himself to honour, lays before his eyes all the charms and bewitching temptations of power, and asks if there be any happiness in this world like that of being caressed, courted, stattered, and fol-

lowed ?

To close all, the philosopher meets him buffling in the full career of this pursuit—stops him—tells him, it he is in search of happiness, he is far gone out of his way:—that this deity has long been banished from noise and tumults, where there was no rest found for her, and was shed into solutude, far from all commerce of the world; and, in a word, if he would find her, he must leave this busy and intriguing scene, and go back to that peaceful scene of retirement and books from which he first set out.

In this circle, too often does a man run, tries all experiments, and generally fits down wearied and diffatisfied with them all at last—in utter despair of ever accomplishing what he wants—not knowing what to trust to after so many disappointments—or where to lay the fault, fault, whether in the incapacity of his own nature, or

the infufficiency of the enjoyments themselves,

In this uncertain and perplexed state-without know. ledge which way to turn or where to betake ourselves for refuge-fo often abused and deceived by the many who pretend thus to show us any good-Lord! fave the Pfalmift, lift up the light of thy countenance upon us. Send us some rays of thy grace and heavenly wisdom, in this benighted fearch after happiness, to direct us safely to it. O God! let us not wander for ever without a guide, in this dark region, in endless pursuit of our mistaken good; but enlighten our eyes that we sleen not in death-open to them the comforts of thy holy word and religion-lift up the light of thy countenance upon us .- and make us know the joy and fatisfaction of living in the true faith and fear of Thee, which only can carry us to this haven of rest, where we would bethat fure haven, where true joys are to be found, which will at length not only answer all our expectationsbut satisfy the most unbounded of our wishes for ever and ever.

There is hardly any subject more exhausted, or which at one time or other has afforded more matter for argument and declamation, than this one, of the infufficiency of our enjoyments. Scarce a reformed sensualist, from Solomon down to our own days, who, has not, in some fits of repentance or disappointment, uttered some sharp reflection upon the emptiness of human pleasure, and of the vanity of vanities which discovers itself in all the pursuits of mortal man .- But the mischief has been, that, though so many good things have been said, they have generally had the fate to be confidered, either as the overflowings of disgust from sated appetites which could no longer relish the pleasures of life, or as the declamatory opinions of recluse and splenetic men, who had never tafted them at all, and, consequently, were thought no judges of the matter. So that 'tis no great wonder, if the greatest part of fuch reflections, however just in themselves, and founded on truth and a knowledge of the world, are found to leave little imprettion where the imagination was already heated with great expectations of future happiness; and that the best lectures lectures that have been read upon the vanity of the world, so seldom stop a man in the pursuit of the object of his desire, or give him half the conviction, that the possession of it will, and what the experience of his own life, or a careful observation upon the life of others, does

at length generally confirm to us all.

I would not be understood as if I were denying the reality of pleafures, or disputing the being of them, any more than one would the reality of pain-yet I must observe, that there is a plain distinction to be made betwixt pleasure and happiness. For though there can be no happinels without pleasure-yet the reverse of the proposition will not hold true. - We are so made, that, from the common gratifications of our appetites, and the impressions of a thousand objects, we fnatch the one like a transient gleam, without being suffered to taste the other and enjoy the perpetual funshine and fair weather which constantly attend it. This, I contend. is only to be found in religion-in the confciousness of virtue-and the fure and certain hopes of a better life. which brightens all our prospects, and leaves no room to dread difappointments-because the expectation of it is built upon a rock whose foundations are as deep as those of heaven and hell."

And though in our pilgrimage through this world—fome of us may be so fortunate as to meet with some clear sountains by the way, that may cool, for a sew moments, the heat of this great thirst of happines—yet our Saviour who knew the world, though he enjoyed but little of it, tells us, that whosever drinketh of this water will thirst again; and we all find by experience, it is so, and by reason that it always must be so.

I conclude with a fnort observation upon Solomon's

evidence in this cale.

a

e

11

ı, y

S

h

e.

10

re

V .

2

n-

th

eft

res

Never did the busy brain of a lean and Hectic chymist fearch for the philosopher's those with more pains and ardour than this great man did after happines. He was one of the wifest enquirers into nature—had tried all her powers and capacities; and, after a thousand vain speculations and vile experiments, he affirmed at length, it lay hid in no one thing he had tried; like the chymilt's projections, all had ended in smoke, or, what was

wait.

worse, in vanity and vexation of spirit.—The conclusion of the whole matter was this—that he advises every man who would be happy, to sear God and keep his commandments.

#### V. On the Death of Christ.

THE Redemption of man is one of the most glorious works of the Almighty. If the hour of the creation of the world was great and illustrious; that hour, when, from the dark and formless mass, this fair system of nature arose at the Divine command; when "the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shoutedfor joy;"—no less illustrious is the hour of the restoration of the world; the hour, when, from condemnation and misery, it immerged into happiness and peace. With less external majesty it was attended, but is, on that account, the more wonderful, that, under an appearance so simple, such great events were covered.

In the hour of Christ's death, the long series of prophecies, vilions, types, and figures, was accomplished. This was the centre in which they all met; this the point towards which they had tended and verged, throughout the course of so many generation. You behold the Law and the Prophets flanding, if we may fo fpeak, at the foot of the cross, and doing homage. You behold Moses and Aaron bearing the ark of the covenant; David and Elijah presenting the oracle of testimony. You behold all the priests and facrifices, all the rites and ordinances, all the types and symbols, affembled together to receive their confummation. Without the death of Christ, the worship and ceremonies of the law would have remained a pompous, but unmeaning inflitution. In the hour when he was crucified, " the book with the feven feals" was opened. . Every rite assumed its fignificancy; every prediction met its event; every fymbol displayed its correspondence.

This was the hour of the abolition of the Law, and the introduction of the Gospel; the hour of terminating the old, and of beginning the new dispensation of religious knowledge and worship throughout the earth. Viewed in this light, it forms the most august æra which is to be found in the history of mankind. When Christ was suffering on the cross, we are informed by one of

k

d

y

d

2.

h

ft

of

18

the Evangelists, that he faid, " I thirst;" and that they filled a spunge with vinegar, and put it to his mouth. " After he had tafted the vinegar," knowing that all things were now accomplished, and the foripture fulfill. ed, he faid, " It is finished;" that is, this offered draught of vinegar was the last circumstance predicted by an ancient prophet that remained to be fulfilled. The vifion and the prophecy are now feeled: the Mofaic difpenfation is closed. " And he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost "-Significantly was the veil of the temple rent in this hour; for the glory then departed from between the cherubins. The legal high priest delivered up his Urim and Thummim, his breaft-plate, his robes, and his incense; and CHRIST stood forth as the great High-prieft of all fucceeding generations. By that one facrifice which he now offered, he abolished facrifices for eyer. Altars on which the fire had blazed for ages were now to smoke to more. Victims were no more to bleed. " Not with the blood of bulls and goats. but with his own blood, he now entered into the Holy Place, there to appear in the presence of God for us."

This was the hour of affociation and union to all the worthippers of God. When Christ faid, " It is finished," he threw down the wall of partition which had for long divided the Gentile from the Jew. He gathered into one all the faithful, out of every kindred and people. He proclaimed the hour to be come, when the knowledge of the true God should be no longer confined to one nation, nor his worthin to one temple; but over all the earth, the worthippers of the Father should " ferve him in spirit and in truth." From that hour, they who dwelt in the "uttermost ends of the earth, firangers to the covenant of promile," began to be "brought nigh." In that hour, the light of the gof-

pel dawned from afar on the British Islands.

This was the hour of Christ's triumph over all the powers or darkness; the hour in which he overthrew dominions and thrones, " led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men." The contest which the kingdom of darkness had long maintained against the kingdom of light, was now brought to its criss. The period was come, when " the feed of the woman should bruile the Paravolat Sts W 2

head

head of the ferpent." For many ages the most gross Superflition had filled the earth. "The glory of the incorruptible God was, every where, except in the land of Judea, " changed into images made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and beafts, and creeping things," The world, which the Almighty created for himself; feemed to have become a temple of idols. Even to vices and passions alters were raised; and what was in. titled Religion, was in effect, a discipline of impurity. In the midst of this universal darkness. Satan had erected his throne; and the learned and polifhed, as well as the favage nations, bowed down before him. But at the hour when Christ appeared on the cross, the fignal of his defeat was given. His kingdom fuddenly departed from him; the reign of Idolatry palled away: He was " beheld to fall like lightning from heaven." In that hour, the foundation of every Pagan temple shook; the statue of every salle god tottered on its bale. the priest sled from his falling thrine; and the heathen oracles became dumb for ever.

Death alfo, the last foe of man, was the victim of this hour. The formidable appearance of the spectre reinnined, but his dart was taken away: for, in the hour when Christ expiated guilt, he disarmed death, by fecuring the refurrection of the just. When he faid to his penitent fellow-sufferer, " To-day thou shalt be with ree in paradife," he ancunced to all his followers the certainty of heavenly blifs. He declared " the cherubims" to be dismissed, and the " slaming sword" to be theathed, which had been appointed at the fall " to keep from man the way of the Tree of life." Faint, before this period, had been the hope, indistinct the profpact, which even good men enjoyed of the heavenly kingdom. " Life and immortality were now brought to light." From the hill of Calvary, the first clear and certain view was given to the world of the everlafting mansions. - Since that hour, they have been the perpetual ocasolation of believers in Christ. Under trouble, they footh their minds; amidft temptation, they support their virtue; and, in their dying moments, enable them to fay, " O death! where is thy fling? O grave! where is thy victory?" A second the childe firmer SECT.

# SECTION II.

## ELOQUENCE OF THE SENATE.

I. Speech of the Earl of Chesterfield in the House of Lords, Feb. 22. 1740, on the Pension Bill.

My Lords.

7

1

•

t

n

8

T is now so late, and so much has been said in favour of the motion for the fecond reading of the Pension Bill, by Lords much abler than I am, that I shall detain you but a very short while with what I have to say upon the subject. It has been said by a Noble Duke, that this bill can be looked on only as a bill for preventing a grievance that is forefeen, and not as a bill for remedying a grievance that is already felt; because it is not afferted, nor so much as infinuated in the preamble of the bill, that any corrupt practices are now made uleof, for gaining an undue influence over the other House. My Lords, this was the very reason for bringing in the They could not affert, that any fuch practices are now made use of, without a proof; and the means for coming at this proof, is what they want, and what they propole to get by this bill. They suspect there are such practices, but they cannot prove it. The crime is of fuch a fecret nature, that it can very feldom be proved by witnesses; and therefore they want to put it to the trial, at least, of being proved by the eath of one of the parties: which is a method often taken in cases that can admit of no other proof. This is, therefore, no argument of the grievance not being fele; for a man may, very fenfiely, feel a grievance, and yet may not be able to prove it.

That there is a suspicion of some such practices being now made use of, or that they will soon be muste use of, the many remonstrances from all parts of he united kingdoms are a sufficient proof. That this suspicion has crept into the other House, their having so frequently sent up this bill is a manifest demonstration,

7 3

and a firong argument for its being necessary to have Some such bill paffed into a law. The other House must be allowed to be better judges of what paffes, or must pals, within their own walls, than we can pretend to be. It is evident, they brack that corrupt practices have been, or foon may b, made use of, for gaining an undue influence over some of their measures; and they have calculated this bill for curing the evil if it is felt. for preventing it if it is only foreseen. That any such practices have been actually made use of, or are now made use of, is what I shall not pretend to affirm; but I am fure I shall not affirm the contrary. If any such are made use of, I will, with confidence, vindicate his Majesty. I am sure he knows nothing of them. I am fure he will diffain to fuffer them; but I cannot pass fuch a compliment upon his ministers, nor upon any set of ministers that ever was, or ever will be, in this nation; and, therefore, I think I cannot more faithfully, more effectually, serve his present Majesty, as well as his fuccessors, than by putting it out of the power of minifters to gain any corrupt influence over either House of Parliament. Such an attempt may be, necessary for the fecurity of the minister, but never can be necessary for, must always be inconsistent with, the security of his mafter; and the more necessary it is for the minifler's security, the more inconsistent it will always be with the king's, and the more dangerous to the liberties of the nation.

To pretend, my Lords, that this bill diminishes, or any way encroaches upon the prerogative, is something very strange. What prerogative, my Lords? Has the Crown a prerogative to bribe, to infringe the law, by lending its pensioners into the other House? To say so, is destroying the credit, the authority of the Crown, under the pretence of supporting its prerogative. If his Majesty knew that any man received a pension from him, or any thing like a pension, and yet kept his seat in the other House, he would himself declare it, or withdraw his pension, because he knows it is against law. This bill, therefore, no way diminishes or eneroaches upon the prerogatives of the Crown, which can never be exercised but for the public good. It diminishes

1

t

S

t

10

7.

15

i-

or

of

i-

OC.

es

20

ng

he

by

0,

n,

If

m

eat

or

nft

n:

:20

nihes nishes only the prerogatives usurped by ministers, which are never exercised but for its destruction. The crown may still reward merit in the proper way, that is, openly. The bill is intended, and can operate only against claudestine rewards or gratuities given by ministers. These are scandalous, and never were, nor will be, given but for scandalous services.

. It is very remarkable, my Lords, it is even diverta ing, to fee fuch a squeamilhness about perjury upon this occasion, amongst those, who, upon other occasions. have invented and enacted multitudes of oaths to be taken by men who are under great temptations, from their private interest, to be guilty of perjury. Is not this the case of almost every oath that relates to the collection of the public revenue, or to the exercise of any office ? Is not this perjury one of the chief objections made by the Diffenters against the Test and Corporation Act? And shall we show a less concern for the preservation of our constitution, than for the preservation of our church? The reverend bench should be cautions of making use of this argument; for if they will not allow us an oath for the prefervation of the former, it may induce many people to think, they ought not to be allowed an oath for the preservation of the latter.

By this time, I hope, my Lords, all the inconveniences pretended to arise from this bill have vanished; and therefore I shall confider some of the argumentsbrought to thew that it is not necessary. Here I must observe, that most of the arguments made use of for this purpose, are equally strong for a repeal of the laws we have already in being against admitting pensioners to fit and vote in the other House. If it be impossible to Suppose, that a gentleman of great estate and ancient family can, by a pension, be influenced to do what he ought not to do; and if we must suppose, that none but such gentlemen can ever get into the other House, I am fure the laws for preventing pensioners from having feats in that house are quite unnecessary, and lought to be repealed. Therefore, if thele arguments prevail with your Lordships to put a negative upon the present question, I thall expect to see that negative followed by a motion for the repeal of those laws; nay, in

a few fessions, I shall expect to fee a bill brought in for preventing any man's being a member of the other House but fuch as have some place or pension under the Crown. As an argument for such a bill, it might be faid, that his Majesty's most faithful subjects ought to be chosen members of Parliament, and that those gentlemen will always be most faithful to the king that receive the king's money. I shall grant, my Lords, that fuch gentlemen will be always the most faithful, and the most obedient to the minister; but for this very reason, I should be for excluding them from Parliament. The king's real interest, however much he may be made by his ministers to mistake it. must always be the same with the people's; but the minister's interest is generally diffind from, and often contrary to both : therefore I shall always be for excluding, as much as possible, from Parliament, every man who is under the least inducement to prefer the interest of the minister to that of both king and people: and this I take to be the case of every gentleman, let his estate and family he what they will, that holds a pension at the will of the minifter.

Those who say, they depend so much upon the honour, integrity, and impartiality of men of family and fortune, feem to think our constitution can never be diffolved as long as we have the shadow of a Parliament. My opinion, my Lords, is so very different, that if ever our constitution be dissolved, if ever an absolute menarchy be established in this kingdom, I am convinced it will be under that shadow. Our constitution consits in the two Houses of Parliament being a check upon the Crown, as well as upon one another. If hat check should ever be removed, if the Crown should, by corrupt means, by places, penfions, and bribes, get the abblute direction of our two Houses of Parliament, our constitution will, from that moment, be destroyed. There would be no occasion for the crown to proceed any faither. It would be ridiculous to lay afide the forms of Parliament; for under that shadow our king would be more absolute, and might govern more arbitrarily, than he could do without it. A gentleman of family and fortune, would not, perhaps, for the fake of a pention, agree to lay LF COM

lay aside the forms of government; because, by his venal fervice there, he earns his infamous pension, and could not expect the continuance of it if those forms were laid afide: but a gentleman of family and fortune may, for the take of a pention, whilst he is in Parliament, approve of the most blundering measures, consent to the roft excessive and useless grants, enact the most oppressive laws, pass the most vilianous accounts, acquit the most heinous criminals, and condemn the most innocent persons, at the defire of that minister who pays him his pension. And if a majority of such House of Parliament confifted of such men, would it not be ridiculous in us to talk of our conflictation, or to fay we had any liberty left? - This misfortune, this terrible condition, we may be reduced to by corruption: as brave, as free a people as we, the Romans, were reduced to it by the same means; and to prevent fuch a horrid catastrophe, is the

defign of this bill.

r

0

If people would at all think, if they would confider the confequences of corruption, there would be no occasion, my Lords, for making laws against it. It would appear so horrible, that no man would allow it to approach him. The corrupted ought to confider that they do not fell their vote, or their country only: thefe, perhaps, they may diffegard; but they fell likewise themfelves: they become the bond flaves of the corrupter, who corrupts them, not for their fakes, but for their own. No man ever corrupted another for the lake of doing him a fervice. And therefore, if people would but confider, they would always reject the off r with difdain. But this is not to be expected. The histories of all countries, the history even of our own country, shows it is not to be depended on. The proffered bribe, people think, will latisfy the immediate cravings of some infamous appetite; and this makes them swallow the alluring bait, though the liberties of their country, the hap. pinels of their posterity, and even their own liberty, evidently depend upon their refusing it. This makes it necessary, in every free state, to contrive if pollible, effectual laws against corrution: and, as the laws we now have for excluding pensioners from the other House, are allowed to be ineffectual, we ought to make a trial, at

C

ju

21

li

11

fi

g

g

1

11

least, of the remedy now proposed: for though it should prove ineffectual, it will be attended with this advantage, that it will put us upon contriving some other remedy that may be effectual; and the sooner such a remedy is contrived and applied, the less danger we shall be exposed to of falling into that fatal distemper, from which no free state, where it has once become general, has ever yet recovered.

II. Lord Mansfield's Speech, in the House of Lords, 1770, on the Bill for the further preventing the delays of Justice, by reason of Privilege of Parliament.

My Lords,

MYHEN I consider the importance of this bill to your Lordships, I am not surprised it has taken up so much of your confideration. It is a bill indeed of no common magnitude: it is to less than to take away from two thirds of the legislative body of this great kingdom, certain privileges and immunities of which they have been long possessed. Perhaps there is no fituation the human mind can be placed in, that is so difficult and so trying, as when it is made a judge in its There is fomething implanted in the breaft of man fo attached to felf, fo tenacious of privileges once obtained, that, in such a situation, either to discuss with impartiality, or decide with juffice, has ever been held as the summit of all human virtue. The bill now in question puts your Lordships in this very predicament; and I doubt not but the wisdom of your decision will convince the world, that where felf-interest and judice are in opposite scales, the latter will ever preponderate with your Lordships.

Privileges have been granted to legislators in all ages, and in all countries. The practice is founded in wifdom: and, indeed, it is peculiarly effential to the confitution of this country, that the members of both Houses should be free in their persons in cases of civil suits; for there may come a time when the safety and welfare of this whole empire may depend upon their attendance in parliament. God forbid that I should advise any measure that would in future endanger the state: but the bill before your Lordships has I am consident, no such tendency.

)

7

•

s

S .

n

N L-

n d

10

5

1-

S

of

n

a -

ie:

h,

tendency; for it expressly secures the persons of members of either House in all civil suits. This being the case, I consess when I see many noble Lords, for whose judgment I have a very great respect, standing up to oppose a bill which is calculated merely to facilitate the recovery of just and legal debts, I am assonished and amazed. They, I doubt not, oppose the bill upon public principles: I would not wish to infinuate, that private interest had the least weight in their determination.

This bill has been frequently proposed, and as frequently miscarried: but it was always lost in the Lower House. Little did I think when it had passed the Commons, that it possibly could have met with such opposition here. Shall it be said that you, my Lords, the grand council of the nation, the highest judicial and legislative body of the realm, endeavour to evade by privilege those very laws which you inforce on your fellow subjects? Forbid it Justice!—I am sure were the noble Lords as well acquainted as I am with but half the difficulties and delays occasioned in the courts of justice under pretence of privilege, they would not, nay

they could not oppose this bill.

I have waited with patience to hear what arguments might be urged against the bill, but I have waited in vain: the truth is, there is no argument that can weight against it. The justice and expediency of the bill are such as render it self evident. It is a proposition of that nature, that can neither be weakened by argument nor entangled with fophistry. Much, indeed, has been faid by some noble Lords on the wisdom of our anceflors, and how differently they thought from us. They not only decreed, that privilege should prevent all civil fuits from proceeding during the fitting of parliament, but likewise granted protection to the very servants of members. I shall say nothing on the wisdom of our anceftors it might perhaps appear invidious; that is not necessary in the present case. I shall only say, that the noble Lords who flatter themselves with the weight of that reflection, should remember, that as circumstances alter, things themselves should alter. Formerly, it was not so fashionable either for masters or servant to run in debt as it is at present. Formerly we were not that

great

great commercial nation we are at present; nor sormerle were merchants and manufacturers members of parliament as at present. The case now is very different;
both merchants and manusacturers are, with great propropriety, elected members of the Lower House. Commerce having thus got into the legislative body of the
kingdom, privilege must be done away. We all know,
that the very soul and essence of trade are regular payments; and sad experience teaches us, that there are
men, who will not make their regular payments without the compulsive power of the laws. The law then
ought to be equally open to all: any exemption to particular men, or particular ranks of men, is, in a free and
commercial country, a solecism of the grossest nature.

- But I will not trouble your Lordships with arguments for that which is fufficiently evident without any. I shall only say a few words to some noble Lords, who foresee much inconveniency from the persons of their servants being liable to be arrested. One noble Lord obferves, That the coachman of a peer may be arrested while he is driving his mafter to the House, and confequently, he will not be able to attend his duty in parliament. If this were actually to happen, there are fo many methods by which the member might flill get to the House, that I can hardly think the noble Lord is serious in his objection. Another noble Peer faid. That by this bill one might lose their most valuable and honest This I hold to be a contradiction in terms: for he can neither be a valuable fervant, nor an honest man, who gets into debt which he is neither able nor willing to pay, till compelled by law. If my fervant, by unforeseen accidents, has got into debt, and I still wish to retain him, I certainly would pay the debt. But upon no principle of liberal legislation whatever, can my fervant have a title to fet his creditors at defiance, while, for forty shillings only, the bonest tradesman may be torn from his family, and locked up in a goal. It is monstrous injustice! I flatter myfelf, however, the determination of this day will entirely put an end to all fuch partial proceedings for the future, by paffing into a law the bill now under your Lordships consideration.

I come now to speak upon what, indeed, I would have

.

-

1-

n

-

d

ts

I

10.

r.

d

e-

a-

fo

to

e-

y

It

.

ft

or

it,

111

ut

7 4

e.

be

15

e-

all

to

ve

ly

gladly avoided, had I not been particularly pointed at for the part I have taken in this bill. It has been faid by a noble Lord on my left hand, that I likewise am running the race of popularity. If the noble Lord means by popularity, that applause bestowed by after ages on good and virtuous actions, I have long been firuggling in that race; to what purpole, all-trying Time can alone determine; but if the noble Lord means that mushroom popularity that is raifed without merit and loft without a crime, he is much mistaken in his opinion. I defy the noble Lord to point out a fingle action of my life, where the popularity of the times ever had the smallest influence on my determinations. I thank God I have a more permanent and steady rule for my conduct,—the dictates of my own breaft. Those that have forgone that pleasing adviser, and given up their mind to be the slave of every popular impulse, I fincerely pity; I pity them still more, if their vanity leads them to mistake the shouts of a mob for the trumpet of fame. Experience might inform them, that many who have been faluted with the huzzas of a crowd one day, have received their execrations the next; and many, who, by the popularity of their times, have been held up as spotless patriots, have, nevertheless, appeared upon the historian's page, when truth has triumphed over delusion, the affalfins of liberty. Why then the noble Lord can think I am ambitious of present popularity, that echo of folly, and shadow of renown, I am at a loss to determine. Befides, I do not know that the bill now before your Lordships will be popular: it depends much upon the caprice of the day. It may not be popular to compel people to pay their debts; and, in that case, the present must be a very unpopular bill. It may not be popular neither to take away any of the privileges of parliament; for I very well remember, and many of your Lordthips may remember, that not long ago the popular cry was for the extension of privilege; and so far did they carry it at that time, that it was faid that the privilege protected members even in criminal actions; nay, such was the power of popular prejudices over weak minds, that the very decisions of some of the courts were tinctured with that doctrine. It was undoubtedly an abominable

1

minable doctrine; I thought so then, and think so still: but, nevertheless, it was a popular doctrine, and came immediately from those who are called the friends of liberty; how deservedly time will shew. True liberty, in my opinion, can only exist when justice is equally administered to all; to the king and to the beggar. Where is the justice then, or where is the law, that protects a member of parliament more than any other man, from the punishment due to his crimes? The laws of this country allow of no place, nor any employment, to be a sanctuary for crimes; and where I have the honour to sit as judge, neither royal favour nor popular applause shall ever protect the guilty.

I have now only to beg pardon for having employed fo much of your Lordships time; and I am forry a bill, fraught with so many good consequences, has not met with an abler advocate; but I doubt not your Lordships determination will convince the world, that a bill calculated to contribute so much to the equal distribution of justice as the present, requires with your Lordships but

very little support.

the day

S E C T-

The territory

of the state of the state of the

A STATE OF THE PARTY OF THE PAR

18 1 The state of the state of

on results on them is the contract of the second section to the

Hill of and the goods of articles again one administration

I.

i-

i-

a

is

a

0

(e

d

1,

et

05

1-

ο£

14

#### SECTION III.

### ELOQUENCE OF THE BAR.

1. Cicero against Verres.

HE time is come, Fathers, when that which has long been wished for, towards allaying the envy your order has been subject to, and removing the imputations against trials, is effectually put in our power. An opinion has long prevailed, not only here at home, but likewise in foreign countries, both dangerous to you and pernicious to the state, -that, in profecutions, men of wealth are always fafe, however clearly convicted. There is now to be brought upon this trial before you, to the confusion, I hope, of the propagators of this slanderous imputation, one whose life and actions condemn him in the opinion of all impartial persons; but who, according to his own reckoning and declared dependence upon his riches is already acquitted; I mean Caius Verres. I demand justice of you, Fathers, upon the robber of the public treasury, the oppressor of Ana Minor and Pamphylia, the invader of the rights and privileges of Romans, the scourge and curse of Sicily. If that sentance is passed upon him which his crimes deserve, your authority, Fathers, will be venerable and facred in the eyes of the public; but if his great riches should bias you in his favour, I shall still gain one point, -to make it apparent to all the world, that what was wanting in this case, was not a criminal nor a prosecutor, but justice and adequate punishment.

To pass over the shameful irregularities of his youth, what does his quæstorship, the first public employment he held, what does it exhibit, but one continued scene of villanies? Cneius Garbo plundered of the public money by his own treasurer, a consul stripped and betrayed, an army deserted and reduced to want, a province robbed, the civil and religious right of a people violated. The employment he held in Asia Minor and Pamphylia, what did it produce but the ruin of those countries? in

Z 2

which

in

TO

th

te

A

of

gı

PI

Ca

th

th

in

h

h

2

i

fe

.

t

non sa contrib them sell or which houses, cities, and temples were robbed by him. What was his conduct in his prætorship-here at home? Let the plundered temples, and public works neglected that he might embezzle the money intended for carrying them on, bear witness. How did he discharge the office of a judge? Let those who suffered by his injustice But his prætorship in Sicily crowns all his works of wickedness, and finishes a lasting monument to his infamy. The mischiefs done by him in that unhappy country, during the three years of his iniquitous administration are such, that many years, under the wifest and best of prætors, will not be sufficient to restore things to the condition in which he found them : for it is notorious, that, during the time of his tyranny, the Sicilians neither enjoyed the protection of their own original laws, of the regulations made for their benefit by the Roman senate upon their coming under the protection of the commonwealth, nor of the natural and unalienable rights of men. His nod has decided all causes in Sicily for these three years. And his decisions have broke all law, all precedent, all right. The fums he has, by arbitrary taxes and unheard of impositions, extorted from the industrious poor, are not to be computed. The most faithful allies of the commonwealth have been treated as enemies. Roman citizens have, like flaves, been put to death with tortures. The most attrocious criminals, for money, have been exempted from the deferved punishments; and men of the most unexceptionable characters condemned and banished unheard. The harbours, though sufficiently fortified, and the gates of firong towns, opened to pirates and rava-The foldiery and failors, belonging to a province under the protection of the commonwealth, starved to Whole fleets, to the great detriment of the province, suffered to perish. The ancient monuments of either Sicilian or Roman greatness, the statues of heroes and princes, carried off; and the temples stripped of the images-Having, by his iniquitous sentences, filled the prisons with the most industrious and deferving of the people, he then proceeded to order numbers of Roman citizens to be Ifrangled in the goals; so that the exclamation, " I am a citizen of Rome!" which has often, in

in the most distant regions, and among the most barbarous people, been a protection, was of no service to them. but, on the contrary, brought a speedier and

more fevere punishment upon them.

I ask now, Verres, what have you to advance against this charge? Will you pretend to deny it? Will you pretend, that any thing falfe, that even any thing aggravated, is alledged against you? Had any prince, or any flate, committed the same outrage against the privilege of Roman citizens, thould we not think we had fufficient ground for declaring immediate war against them? What punishment ought, then, to be inflicted upon a tyranuical and wicked prætor, who dared, at no greater distance than Sicily, within fight of the Italian coast, to put to the infamous death of crucifixion that unfortunate and innocent citizen Publius Gavius Colanus, only for his having afferted his privilege of citizenship, and declared his intention of appealing to the justice of his country against a cruel oppressor, who had unjustly confined him in prison at Syracuse, whence he had just made his escape? The unhappy man, arrested as he was going to embark for his native country, is brought before the wicked prætor. With eyes darting fury, and a countenance distorted with cruelty, he orders the helpless victim of his rage to be stripped, and rods to be brought! accusing him, but without the least shadow of evidence, or even of suspicion of having come to Sicily as a spy. It was in vain that the unhappy man cried out, 'I am a Roman citizen: I have ferved under Lucius Pretius, who is now at Panormus, and will attest my innocence." The blood-thirsty prætor, deaf to all he could urge in his own defence, ordered the infamous punishment to be inflicted. Thus, fathers: was an innocent Roman citizen publicly mangled with scourging; whilst the only words he uttered amidit his cruel fufferings were, "I am a Roman citizen!" With thele he hoped to defend himself from violence and infamy. But of so little: service was this privilege to him, that while he was thusafferting his citizenship, the order was given for his execution—for his execution upon the crois!-

O liberty!—O found once delightful to every Roman car!—O facred privilege of Roman citizenship!—once:

facred!—now trampled upon!—But what then! Is it come to this! Shall an inferior magistrate, a governor, who holds his whole power of the Roman people, in a Roman province, within sight of Italy, bind, scourge, torture with fire and red hot plates of iron, and at last put to the infamous death of the cross, a Roman citizen! Shall neither the cries of innocence expiring in agony, nor the tears of pitying spectators, nor the majesty of the Roman commonwealth, nor the fear of the justice of his country, restrain the licentious and wanton cruelty of a monster, who, in considence of his riches, strikes at the root of liberty, and sets mankind at defiance?

I conclude with expressing my hopes, that your wisdom and justice, Fathers, will not, by suffering the attrocious and unexampled insolence of Caius Verres to escape the due punishment, leave room to apprehend the danger of a total subversion of authority, and intro-

duction of general anarchy and confusion.

#### II. Cicero for Milo.

My Lords,

HAT you may be able the more easily to determine upon this point before you, I shall beg the favour of an attentive hearing, while, in a few words, I lay open the whole affair.—Clodius being determined, when created preetor, to harafs his country with every species of oppression, and finding the comitia had been delayed so long the year before, that he could not hold this office. many months, all on a sudden threw up his own year, and referved himself to the next; not from any religious scruple, but that he might have, as he faid himself, a full, entire year for exercifing his prætorship; that is, for overturning the commonwealth. Being sensible he must be controlled and cramped in the exercise of his prætorian authority under Milo, who, he plainly faw, would be chosen consul by the unanimous consent of the Roman people; he joined the candidates that opposed Milo, but in such a manner that he over-ruled them in every thing, had the fole management of the election, and, as he used often to boaff, bore all the comitia up. on his own shoulders. He affembled the tribes; he thrust himself into their countels, and formed a new tribe of

f

3

ſ.

0

d

)-

10

ur

aof

fo

ce -

ar,

71-

lf,

is,

he

his

W

he

fed |

in

on,

up-

uit

of

the

the most abandoned of the citizens. The more consusion and disturbance he made, the more Milo prevailed. When this wretch, who was bent upon all manner of wickedness, saw that so brave a man, and his most inveterate enemy, would certainly be consul; when he perceived this, not only by the discourses, but by the votes of the Roman people, he began to throw off all disguise, and to declare openly that Milo must be killed. He often intimated this in the senate; and declared it expressly before the people; insomuch that when Favonius, that brave man, asked him what prospect he could have of carrying on his surious designs, while Milo was alive—he replied, that in three or four days at most he should be taken out of the way; which reply

Favonius immediately communicated to Cato.

In the mean time, as foon as Clodius knew, for indeed was there any difficulty to come at the intelligence) that Milo was obliged by the 18th of January to be at Lanuvium, where he was dictator, in order to nominate a priest, a duty which the laws rendered necessary to be performed every year; he went suddenly from Rome the day before, in order, as appears by the event, to waylay Milo in his own grounds; and this at a time when he was obliged to leave a tumultuous affembly, which he had fummoned that very day, where his presence was necessary to carry on his mad defigns; a thing he never would have done, if he had not been desirous to take the advantage of that particular time and place for perpetrating his villany. But Milo, after having staid in the fenate that day till the house was broke up, went home, changed his cloaths, waited a while, as usual, till his wife had got ready to attend him, and then fet forward about the time that Clodius, if he had proposed to come back to Rome that day, might have returned. He meets Clodius near his own estate, a little before fun-set, and is immediately attacked by a body of men, who throw their dares at him from an eminence, and kill his coachman. Upon which he threw off his cloak, leaped from his chariot, and defended himself with great bravery. In the mean time Clodius's attendants drawing their fwords, some of them ran back to the chariot in order to attack Milo in the rear; whilst others, thinking that he was already

already killed, fell upon his fervants who were behind: the fe being resolute and faithful to their master, were, some of them, slain; whilst the rest, seeing a warm engagement near the chariot, being prevented from going to their master's assistance, hearing besides from Clodius himself that Milo was killed, and believing it to be fact, acted upon this occasion (I mention it, not with a view to elude the accusation, but because it was the true state of the case) without the orders, without the knowledge, without the presence, of their master, as every man would wish his own servants should act in the like circumstances.

This, my Lords, is a faithful account of the matter of fact: the person who lay in wait was himself overcome, and force subdued by force, or rather audaciousness chastised by true valour. I say nothing of the advantage which accrues to the flate in general, to yourfelves in particular, and to all good men; I am content. to wave the argument I might draw from hence in fayour of my client, whose destiny was so peculiar, that he could not fecure his own fafety, without fecuring yours and that of the republic at the same time. If he could not do it lawfully, there is no room for attempting his defence. But, if reason teaches the learned, neceffity the barbarian, common custom all nations in general, and even nature itlelf inflincts the brutes to defend their bodies, limbs, and lives when attacked, by all possible methods, you cannot pronounce this action criminal, without determining at the fame time, that whoever falls into the hands of a highwayman, must of neceffity perish either by the fword or your decisions. Had Milo been of this opinion, he would certainly have chofen to have failen by the hand of Clodius, who had more than once before this made an attempt upon his life, rather than be executed by your order, because he had not tamely yielded himself a victim to his rage. But if none of you are of this opinion, the proper question is, not whether Clodius was killed; for that we grant: but whether juilly or unjuilly. If it appear that willo was the aggressor, we ask no favour; but it Clodius, you will then acquit him of the crime that has been laid to his charge. 是由自然是SHEELERS中央的企業中最低的人有益。

What method then can we take to prove that Clodius lay in wait for Milo? It is fufficient, confidering what an audacious abandonned wretch he was, to show that he lay under a strong temptation to it, that he formed great hopes, and proposed to himself great advantages, from Milo's death. By Milo's death, Clodius would not only have gained his point of being prætor, without that restraint which his adversary's power as consul would have laid upon his wicked defigns, but likewise that of being prætor under those consuls, by whose connivance at least, if not assistance, he hoped he should be able to betray the flate into the mad schemes he had been forming; persuading himself, that as they thought themfelves under fo great an obligation to him, they would have no inclination to oppole any of his attempts, even if they should have it in their power; and that, if they were inclined to do it, they would perhaps be fcarce able to control the most profligate of all men, who had been confirmed and hardened in his audaciousness by a long feries of villanies.

Milo is so far from receiving any benefit from Clodius's death, that he is really a sufferer by it. But it may be said that hatred prevailed, that anger and resentment urged him on, that he avenged his own wrongs, and redressed his own grievances. Now if all these particulars may be applied, not merely with greater propriety to Clodius than to Milo, but with the utmost propriety to the one, and not the least to the other; what more can you defire? For why should Milo bear any other hatred to Clodius, who furnished him with such a rich harvest of glory, but that which every patriot must bear to all bad men? As to Clodius, he had motives enough for bearing ill will to Milo: first, as my protector and guardian; then, as the opposer of his mad schemes, and the controller of his armed force; and lastly, as his accu-

fer.

Every circumstance, my Lords, concurs to prove that it was for Milo's interest Clodius should live; that, on the contrary, Milo's death was a most distrable event for answering the purses of Clodius; that on the one side there was a most implacable hatred, on the other not the least; that the one had been continually employ-

ing

ing himself in acts of violence, the other only in opppofing them; that the life of Milo was threatened, and his death publicly foretold by Clodius, whereas nothing of that kind was ever heard from Milo: that the day fixed for Milo's journey was well known to his adversary, while Milo knew not when Clodius was to return; that Milo's journey was necessary, but that of Clodius rather the contrary; that the one openly declared his intention of leaving Rome that day, while the other concealed his intention of returning; that Milo made no alteration in his measures, but that Clodius seigned an exeuse for altering his; that if Milo had designed to waylay Clodius, he would have waited for him near the city till it was dark; but that Clodius, even if he had been under no apprehensions from Milo ought to have been

afraid of coming to town fo late at night.

Let us now confider whether the place where they encountered was most favourable to Milo or to Clodius. But can there, my Lords, be any room for doubt, or deliberation upon that? It was near the estate of Clodius, where at least a thousand able-bodied men were employed in his mad schems of building. Did Milo think he should have an advantage by attacking him from an eminence, and did he for this reason pitch upon that spot for the engagement? or was he not rather expected in that place by his adversary, who hoped the fituation would favour his affault? The thing my Lords, speaks for itself, which must be allowed to be of the greatest importance in determining a question. Were the affair to be represented only by painting, instead of being exprefied by words, it would even then clearly appear which was the traitor, and which was free from all mischievous defigns; when the one was fitting in his chariot, muffled up in his cloak, and his wife along with him, Which of these circustances was not a very great incumberance? the dress, the chariot, or the companion? How could he be worse equipped for an engagement, when he was wrapt up in a cloak, embarraffed with a chariot, and almost fettered by his wife? Obsere the other now, in the first place, fallying out on a sudden from his feat; for what reason? in the evening : what urg'd him? late; to what purpose, especially at that season? He calls at Pompey's 1

4

s,

.

e.

n

n

ft

ir

X.

ch

us-

ed ch

e ?

ld

as.

nd.

111

t;

e;

y's.

Pompey's feat; with what vew? To see Pompey. He knew he was at Alsium. To see his house? He had been in it a thousand times. What then could be the reason of this soittering and shifting about? He wanted

to be upon the spot when Milo came up.

But if, my Lords, you are not yet convinced, though the thing thines out with fuch firong and full evidence, that Milo returned to Rome with an innocent mind, unstained with guilt, undisturbed by fear, and free from the accusations of conscience; call to mind, I befeech you by the immortal gods, the expedition with which he came back, his entrance into the forum while the fenate house was in flames, the greatness of soul he discovered, the look he assumed, the speech he made on the occasion. He delivered himself up, not only to the people but even to the fenate; nor to the fenate alone, but even to guards appointed for the public fecurity: nor merely to them, but even to the authority of him whom the fenate had intrusted with the care of the whole republic: to whom he would never have delivered himself, if he had not been consident of the goodness of his cause.

What now remains, but to befeech and adjure you, my Lords, to extend that compassion to a brave man, which he distains to implore, but which I, even against his consent, implore and earnestly intreat. Though you have not seen him shed a single tear while all are weeping around him, though he has preserved the same steady countenance, the same sirmness of voice and language, do not on this account withold it from him.

On you, on you, I call, ye heroes, who have loft so much blood in the service of your country! to you, ye centurions, ye soldiers, I appeal in this hour of danger to the best of men, and bravest of citizens! while you are looking on, while you stand here with arms in your hands, and guard this tribunal, shall virtue like this be expelled, exterminated, cast out with dishonour? By the immortal gods I wish (pardon me, O my country! for I fear what I shall say out of a pious regard for Milo may be deemed impiety against thee), that Clodius sot only lived, but were præter, consul, dictator, rather than be witness to such a scene as this. Shall this man, then,

then, who was born to fave his country, die any where but in his country? Shall he not at least die in the service of his country? Will you retain the memorials of his gallant foul, and deny his body a grave in Italy? Will any person give his voice for banishing a man from this city, whom every city on earth would be proud to receive within its walls? Happy the country that shall receive him! ungrateful this, if it shall banish him! wretched, if it should lose him! But I must conclude; my tears will not allow me to proceed, and Milo forbids tears to be employed in his defence, You, my Lords, I befeech, and adjure, that, in your decision, you would dare to act as you think. Truft me, your fortitude, your justice, your fidelity, will more especially be approved of by him (Pompey), who in his choice of judges has raifed to the bench the bravest, the wifest, and the best of men.

क्ति में ती विश्व के इस प्रकार की कुछ आहे. में में में में में में में में

Hade I have not been a superior of the second of the secon

Land of the Company o

SECT. 

# SECTION IV.

made sero distriction in a lot in a lay we want

### SPEECHES ON VARIOUS SUBJECTS.

I. Romulous to the People of Rome, after building the City.

I F all the strength of cities lay in the height of their ramparts, or the depth of their ditches, we should have great reason to be in fear for that which we have now built. But are there in reality any walls too high to be scalded by a valiant enemy? and of what use are ramparts in intestine divisions? They may serve for a desence against sudden incursions from abroad; but it is by courage and prudence chiefly, that the invasions of foreign enemies are repelled; and by unanimity, sobriety and justice, that domestic seditions are prevented. Cities fortisted by the strongest bulwarks have been often seen to yield to force from without, or to tumults from within. An exact military discipline, and a steady observance of civil polity, are the surest barriers against these evils.

But there is still another point of great importance to be confidered. - The prosperity of some rifing colonies, and the speedy ruin of others, have in a great measure, been owing to their form of government. Were there but one manner of ruling states, and cities that could make them happy, the choice would not be difficult. But I have learnt, that, of the various forms of government among the Greeks and Barbarians, there are three which are highly extolled by those who have experienced them; and yet, that no one of these is in all respects perfect, but each of them has some innate and incurable defect. Choose you, then, in what manner this city shall be governed. Shall it be by one man? shall it be by a felect number of the wifest among us? or thall the legislative power be in the people? As for me, I shall fubmit to whatever form of administration you shall please to establish. As I think myself not unworthy to command, so neither am I unwilling to obey. Your having chosen me to be the leader of this colony, and your

your calling the city after my name, are honours sufficient to content me; honours, of which, living or dead, I can never be deprived.

II. Hannibal to Scipio Africanus, at their Interview pre-

SINCE fate has so ordained it, that I, who began the war, and who have been so often on the point of ending it by a complete conquest, should now come of my own motion to ask a peace; I am glad that it is of you, Scipio, I have the fortune to ask it. Nor will this be among the least of your glories, that Hannibal, victorious over so many Roman generals, submitted at last

to you.

I could wish, that our fathers and we had confined our ambition within the limits which nature feems to have prescribed to it; the shores of Africa, and the shores of Italy. The gods did not give us that mind. On both fides we have been so eager after foreign posfessions, as to put our own to the hazard of war. Rome and Carthage, have had, each in her turn, the enemy at her gates. But fince errors past may be more eafily blamed than corrected, let it now be the work of you and me, to put an end, if possible, to the obstinate contention. For my own part, my years and the experience I have had of the inflability of fortune, incline me to leave nothing to her determination which reafon can decide. But much I fear, Scipio, that your youth, your want of the like experience, your uninterrupted success, may render you averse from the thoughts of peace. He whom fortune has never failed, rarely reflects upon her inconstancy. Yet, without recurring to former examples, my own may perhaps fuffice to teach you moderation. I am that same Hannibal, who, after my victory at Cannæ, became mafter of the greatest part of your country, and deliberated with myfelf what fate I should decree to Italy and Rome. And nowfee the change! Here, in Africa, I am come to treat with a Roman, for my own preservation and my country's. . Such are the sports of fortune. Is the then to be trusted because the smiles? An advantageous peace is preferable to the hope of victory. The one is in your

f-

8-

le

of

of

of

is

A

d.

e

9

y

u

è

-

r

y

gh

r

ft

1

t

0

S

ľ

own power, the other at the pleasure of the gods. Should you prove victorious, it would add little to your own glory, or the glory of your country; if vanquished, you lose in one hour all the honour and reputation you have been so many years acquiring. But what is my sim in all this?—that you should content yourself with our cession of Spain, Sicily, Sardinia, and all the islands between Italy and Africa. A peace on these conditions will, in my opinion, not only secure the future tranquillity of Carthage, but be sufficiently glorious for you, and for the Roman name. And do not tell me, that some of our citizens dealt fraudulently with you in the late treaty—it is I, Hannibal, that now ask a peace: I ask it, because I think it expedient for my country; and thinking it expedient, I will inviolably maintain it.

#### 1H. Scipio's Reply.

I KNEW very well, Hannibal, that it was the hope of L your return which emboldened the Carthaginians to break the truce with us, and to lay afide all thoughts of a peace when it was just on the point of being concluded, and your present proposal is a proof of it. You retrench from their concessions every thing but what we are, and have been long possessed of. But as it is your care that your fellow-citizens should have the obligations to you of being eafed of a great part of their burden, so it ought to be mine, that they draw no advantage from their perfidiousness. Nobody is more sentible than I am of the weakness of man, and the power of fortune, and that whatever we enterprise is subject to a thouland chances. If, before the Romans passed into Africa, you had of your own accord quitted Italy, and made the offers you now make, I believe they would not have been rejected. But as you have been forced out of Italy, and we are masters here of the open country, the situation of things is much altered. ' And, what is chiefly to be confidered, the Carthaginians, by the late treaty which we entered into at their request, were, over and above what you offer, to have reflored to us our priloners without ransom, delivered up their ships of war, paid us five thousand talents, and to have given hollages for the performance of all. The fenater Aa2 accepted

in

accepted these conditions; but Carthage failed on her part; Carthage deceived us. What then is to be done? Are the Carthaginians to be released from the most important articles of the treaty, as a reward of their breach of faith? No, certainly. If to the conditions before agreed upon, you had added fome new articles to our advantage, there would have been matter of reference to the Roman people; but when, instead of adding, you retrench, there is no room for deliberation. The Carthaginians, therefore, must submit to us at discretion, or must vanquish us in battle.

IV. Califibene's Reproof of Cleon's Flattery to Alexander, on whom be had proposed to confer Divinity by vote.

IF the king were present, Cleon, there would be no a need of my answering to what you have just proposed. He would himself reprove you for endeavouring to draw him into an imitation of foreign absurdities, and for bringing envy upon him by fuch unmanly flattery. As he is absent, I take upon me to tell you, in his name, that no praise is lasting, but what is rational; and that you do what you can to lessen his glory; instead of adding to it. Heroes have never, among us, been deified, till after their death : and, whatever may be your way of thinking, Cleon, for my part I wish the king may not, for many years to come, obtain that honcur.

You have mentioned, as precedents of what you propole, Hercules and Bacchus. Do you imagine, Cleon, that they were deified over a cup of wine ! and are you and I qualified to make gods? Is the king our fovereign, to receive his divinity from you and me, who are his subjects? First try your power whether you can make a king. It is furely easier to make a king than a god; to give an earthly dominion than a throne in heaven. I only wish that the gods may have heard, without offence, the arrogant proposal you have made of adding one to their number; and that they may still be fo propitious to us, as to grant the continuance of that fuccels to our affairs, with which they have litherto favoured us. For my part, I am not ashamed of my country; nor do I approve of our adopting the rites of foreign nations, or learning from them how we ought an Maisper nudsane int 图前"对对社会"

to reverence our kings. To receive laws or rules of conduct from them, what is it but to confess ourselves inserior to them?

V. Caius Marius to the Romans; showing the Absurdity of their hesitating to confer on him the Rank of General, merely on Account of his Extraction.

T is but too common, my countrymen, to observe a material difference between the behaviour of those who fland candidates for places of power and truft, before and after their obtaining them. They folicit them in one manner, and execute them in another. They fee out with a great appearance of activity humility, and moveration; and they quickly fall into flora, pride, and avarice - It is, undoubtedly, no eafy matter to difcharge, to the general fatisfaction, the duty of a supreme commander in tropblesome times. To carry on, with effect, an expensive war, and jet be frugal of the public money; to oblige those to serve, whom it may be delicate to offend; to condact, at the fame time, a complicated variety of operations; to concert measures at home, answerable to the flate of things abroad; and to gain every valuable end, in spite of opposition from the envious, the factious, and the difaffected-to do all this my countrymen, is more difficult than is generally thought. Buy the rails but insurveignes als bean in

But, befides the disadvantages which are common to me with all others in eminent stations, my case is, in this respect peculiarly hard—that, whereas a commander of Patrician rank, if he is guilty of a neglect or breach of duty, has his great connections, the antiquity of his family, the important services of his ancestors, and the multitudes he has, by power, engaged in his interest, to screen him from condign punishment, my whole safety depends upon myfelf; which renders it the more indifpenfably necessary for me to take care that my conduct be clear and unexceptionable. Befides, I am well aware. my countrymen, that the eye of the public is upon me; and that, though the impartial, who preferathe real advantage of the commonwealth to all other considerations, favour my pretendions, the Patricians want enothing for much as an occasion against me. It is, therefore, my

A a 3

fixed resolution to use my best endeavours, that you be not disappointed in me, and that their indirect designs

against me may be defeated.

I have, from my youth, been familiar with toils and with dangers. I was faithful to your interest, my countrymen, when I ferved you for no reward but that of honour. It is not my defign to betray you, now that you have conferred upon me a place of profit. You ave committed to my conduct the war against Jugurthe. The Patricians are offended at this. But, where would be the wifdom of giving fuch a command to one of their bonourable body? a person of illustrious birth. of ancient family, of innumerable statues, but of no experience? What service would his long line of dead anceltors, or his multitude of motionless statues, do his country in the day of battle ! What could fuch a gene. ral do, but, in his tre vidation and inexperience, have recourse to some inferior commander for direction in difficulties to which he was not himself equal? Thus, your Patrician general would in fact have a general over him; fo that the acting commander would still be a Plebeian. So true is this, my countrymen, that I have, myfelf, known those who have been chosen consuls begin then to read the history of their own country, of which, till that time, they were totally ignorant; that is, they first obtained the employment, and then bethought themfelves of the qualifications necessary for the proper dilcharge of it.

I submit to your judgment, Romans, on which side the advantage lies, when a comparison is made between Patrician haughtiness, and Plebeian experience. The very actions, which they have only read, I have partly seen, and partly myself atchieved. What they know by reading, I know by action. They are pleased to slight my mean birth: I despise their mean characters. Want of birth and fortune is the objection against me; want of personal worth against them. But are not all men of the same species? What can make a difference between one men and another, but the endowments of the mind? For my part, I shall always look upon the bravest man as the noblest man. Suppose it were enquired of the fathers of such Patricians as Albinus and Bestia, whether,

e

15

d

i-

at

u

-

e

e

1,

0

d

is

2.

ei-

T

1;

f,

n

11

1+

e

n

y

y

at

t

30

n

e-

ne

3.

d

a, r,

whether, if they had their choice, they would defire fons of their character, or of mine : what would they answer. but that they should wish the worthiest to be their sons? If the Patricians have reason to despise me, let them likewise despise their ancestors, whose nobility was the fruit of their virtue. Do they envy the honours bestowed upon me! let them envy, likewife, my labours, my abstinence, and the dangers I have undergone for my country, by which I have acquired them. But those worthless men lead such a life of inactivity, as if they despised any honours you can bestow; whilst they aspire to honours, as if they had deserved them by the most industrious virtue. They lay claim to the rewards of activity, for their having enjoyed the pleasures of luxury. Yet none can be more lavish than they are in praise of their ancestors. And they imagine they honour themselves by celebrating their forefathers; whereas they do the very contrary: for, as much as their ancestors were distinguished for their virtues, so much are they diffraced by their vices. The glory of ancestors casts a light, indeed, upon their posterity; but it only ferves to show what the descendants are. It alike exhibits to public view their degeneracy and their worth. I own I cannot boast of the deeds of my forefathers; but I hope I may answer the cavils of the Patricians by standing up in defence of what I have myself done.

Observe now, my countrymen, the injustice of the Patricians. They arrogate to themselves honours on account of the exploits done by-their forefathers, whill they will not allow me the due praise for performing the very same fort of actions in my own person. He has no statues, they cry, of his family. He can trace no venerable line of anceftors .- What then? Is it matter of more praise to disgrace one's illustrious ancestors, than to become illustrious by one's own good behaviour? What if I can shew no statues of my family? I can show the standards, the armour, and the trappings, which I have myself taken from the vanquished: I can show the scars of those wounds, which I have received by facing the enemies of my country. These are my statues, These are the honours I boatt of. Not left me by inheritance as theirs; but earned by toil, by abilinence,

PA

by valour; amidst clouds of dust and seas of blood; scenes of action, where those effeminate Patricians, who endeavour by indirect means to depreciate me in your esteem, have never dared to show their faces.

VI. Speech of Publius Scipio to the Roman Army before the Battle of Ticin.

With me in Gaul, I might well forbear faying any thing to you at this time: for what occasion could there be to use exhortations to a cavalry that had so signally vanquished the squadrons of the enemy upon the Rhone; or to legions, by whom that same enemy, slying before them to avoid a battle, did, in effect, confess themselves conquered? But as these troops, having been enrolled for Spain, are there with my brother Cneius, making war under my suspices (as was the will of the senate and people of Rome), I, that you might have a conful for your captain against Hannibal and the Carthaginians, have freely offered myself for this war. You, then, have a new general, and I a new army. On this account, a few words from me to you will be neither improper nor unseasonable.

That you may not be unapprifed of what fort of enemies you are going to encounter, or of what is to be feared from them, they are the very same, whom, in a former war, you vanquished both by land and sea; the same from whom you took sicily and Sardinia, and who have been these twenty years your tributaries. You will not, I presume, march against these men with only that courage with which you are wont to face other enemies; but with a certain anger and indignation, such as you would feel if you saw your slaves on a sudden rise up in arms against you. Conquered and enslaved, it is not boldness, but necessity, that urges them to battle; unless you can believe that those who avoided sighting when their army was entire, have acquired better hope by the loss of two thirds of their horse and foot in the

passage of the Alps.

But you have heard, perhaps, that, though they are few in number, they are men of flout hearts and robust bodies; heroes of such strength and vigour as nothing

is able to refist.—Mere effigies! nay, shadows of men! wretches, emaciated with hunger, and benumbed with cold! bruised and battered to pieces among the rocks and craggy cliffs! their weapons broken and their horses weak and soundered! Such are the cavalry, and such the infantry, with which you are going to contend; not enemies, but the fragments of enemies. There is nothing which I more apprehend, than that it will be thought Hannibal was vanquished by the Alps before we had any consist with him. But, perhaps, it was sitting it should be so; and that, with a people and a leader who had violated leagues and covenants, the gods themselves, without man's help, should begin the war, and bring it to a near conclusion; and that we, who, next to the gods, have been injured and offended, should happily

finish what they have begun.

I need not be in any fear that you should suspect me of faying these things merely to encourage you, while inwardly I have different fentiments. What hindered me from going into Spain? That was my province, where I should have had the less dreaded Asdrubal, not Hannibal, to deal with. But hearing, as I passed along the coast of Gaul, of this enemy's march, I landed my troops, fent the horse foreward, and pitched my camp upon the Rhone. A part of my cavality encountered, and defeated that of the enemy. My infantry not being able to overtake theirs, which fled before us, I returned to my fleet; and, with all the expedition I could use in so long a voyage by sea and land, am come to meet them at the foot of the Alps. Was it, then, my inclination to avoid a contest with this tremendous Hannibal; and have I met with him only by accident and unawares? or am I come on purpose to challenge him to the combat? I would gladly try, whether the earth, within thefe twenty years, has brought forth a new kind of Carthaginians; or whether they be the same fort of men who fought at the Ægates, and whom at Eryx, you suffered to redeem themselves at eighteen denarii per head: whether this Hannibal, for labours and journeys, be, as he would be thought, the rival of Hercules; or whether he be, what his father left him, a tributary, a valfal, a flave of the Roman people. Did not the confcioufnels...

sciousness of his wicked deed at Saguntum torment him and make him desperate, he would have some regard, if not to his conquered country, yet furely to his own family, to his father's memory, to the treaty written with Amilcar's own hand. We might have started him in Eryx; we might have passed into Africa with a victorious fleet, and, in few a days, have destroyed Carthage. At their humble supplication, we pardoned them : we released them, when they were closely shut up without a possibility of escaping; we made peace with them when they were conquered. When they were diffressed by the African war, we considered them, we treated them as a people under our protection. And what is the return they make us for all these favours? Under the conduct of a hare-brained young man, they come hither to overturn our flate, and lay waste our country .- I could wish, indeed that it were not so; and that the war we are now engaged in concerned only our own glory and not our preservation. But the contest at prefent, is not for the possession of Sicily and Sardinia, but of Italy itself: nor is there behind us another army, which, if we should not prove the conquerors may make head against our victorious enemies. There are no more Alps for them to pass, which might give us leisuret to raile new forces. No. Soldiers; here you must make your stand, as if you were just now before the walls of Rome. Let every one reflect, that he is now to defend, not his own person only, but his wife, his children. his helpless infants. Yet, let not private considerations alone possess our minds: let us remember that the eyes of the fenate and people of Rome are upon us; and that, as our force and courage shall now prove, such will be the fortune of that city and of the Roman empire.

VII. Speech of Hannibal to the Carthaginian Army on the

I KNOW not Soldiers whether you or your prisoners be encompassed by fortune with the stricter bonds and necessitous. Two seas enclose you on the right and left; not a ship to sly to for escaping. Before you is the Po, a river broader and more rapid than the Rhone:

I

£

h

-

.

d

1

8

1

1

t

L

t

3

) .

9

£

5

S

1

2 ...

behind you are the Alps; over which, even when your numbers were undiminished, you were hardly able to force a passage. Here, then, soldiers, you must eithere conquer or die, the very first hour you meet the enemy.

But the same fortune which has thus laid you under the necessity of fighting, has let before your eyes the most glorious rewards of victory. Should we, by our valour, recover only Sicily and Sardinia, which were ravished from our fathers, those would be no inconsiderable prizes. Yet, what are those? The wealth of Rome; whatever riches the has heaped together in the spoils of nations; all thele, with the mafters of them, will be yours The time is now come to reap the full recompense of your toilsome marches, over so many mountains and rivers, and through so many nations, all of them in arms. This is the place which fortune has appointed to be the limits of your labour; it is here that you will finish your glorious warfare, and receive an ample recompense of your completed service. For I would not have you imagine, that victory will be as difficult as the name of a Roman war is great and founding. It has often happened, that a dispised enemy has given a bloody battle; and the most renowned kings and nations have by a small force been overthrown. And, if you but take away the glitter of the Roman name, what is there wherein they may stand in competion with you? For (to fay nothing of your service in war, for twenty years together, with fo much valour and success) from the very pillars of Hercules, from the ocean from the utmost bounds of the earth, through so many warlike nations of Spain and Gaul, are you not come hither victorious? And with whom are ye now to fight? With raw foldiers, an undiciplined army, beaten, vanquished besieged by the Gauls the very last summer; an army unknown to their leader, and unacquainted with him.

Or shall I, who was born, I might almost say, but certainly brought up, in the tent of my father, that most excellent general; shall I, the conqueror of Spain and Gaul, and not only of the Alpine nations, but, which is greater still, of the Alps themselves; shall I compare myself

myself with this helf year captain? a captain, before whom should one place the two armies without their ensigns. I am persuaded he would not know to which of them he is consul. I esteem it no small advantage, Soldiers, that there is not one among you, who has not often been eye witness of my exploits in war; not one of whose valour I myself have not been a spectator, so as to be able to name the times and places of his noble atchievments; that with soldiers, whom I have a thousand times praised and rewarded, and whose pupil I was before I became their general, I shall march against an ar-

my of men strangers to one another.

On what fide foever I turn my eyes, I behold all full of courage and strength. A veteran infantry; a most gallant cavalry; you, my Allies, most faithful and valiant; you, Carthaginians, whom not only your country's cause, but the justest anger, impels to battle. The hope, the courage of affailants, is always greater than of those who act upon the defensive. With hostile banners displayed, you are come down upon Italy: you bring the war. Grief, injuries, indignities, fire your minds, and spur you forward to revenge. - First, they demanded me, that I, your general, should be delivered up to them; next, all of you who had fought at the fiege of Saguntum: and we were to be put to death by the extremest tortures. Proud and cruel nation! Every thing must be yours and at your disposal! You are to prescribe to us with whom we shall make war, with whom we shall make peace? You are to set us bounds; to shut us up within hills and rivers; but you, you are not to observe the limits which yourselves have fixed! "Pals not the Iberus." What next? "Touch not the Saguntines; Saguntum is upon the Iberus, move not a flep towards that city." Is it a fmall matter, then, that you have deprived us of our ancient possessions, Sicily and Sardinia? you would have Spain too. Well; we shall yield Spain, and then-you will pass into Africa .-Will pass, did I say ?- this very year they ordered one of their confuls into Africa, the other into Spain. No Soldiers; there is nothing left for us but what we can vindicate with our fwords. Come on, then. Be men. The Romans may, with more fafety, be cowards! they have

have their own country behind them, have places of refuge to fly to, and are secure from danger in the roads thither; but for you there is no middle fortune between death and victory. Let this be but well fixed in your minds; and, once again, I say you are conquerors.

VIII. Speech of Adherbal to the Roman Senate, imploring their affiftance against Jugurtha.

#### FATHERS!

d

1

.

.

e

n

.

u

r

y

d

e

y

y

0

m

It

0

S

1-

at

y

re

ie

0

u

n.

y

It is known to you, that king Micipfa, my father, on his death-bed, left in charge to Jugurtha, his adopted fon, conjunctly with my unfortunate brother Hiempfal, and myfelf, the children of his own body, the administration of the kingdom of Numidia, directed us to consider the senate and people of Rome as proprietors of it. He charged us to use our best endeavours to be serviceable to the Roman commonwealth, in peace and war; assuring us, that your protection would prove to us a desence against all enemies, and would be instead of armies, fortifications, and treasures.

While my brother and I were thinking of nothing but how to regulate ourselves according to the directions of our deceased father—Jugurtha—the most infamous of mankind!—breaking through all ties of gratitude and of common humanity, and trampling on the authority of the Roman commonwealth, procured the murder of my unfortunate brother, and has driven me from my throne and native country, though he knows Linherit from my grandfather Massinissa, and my father Micipsa, the friendship and alliance of the Romans.

For a prince to be reduced, by villany, to my difirefsful circumstances, is calamity enough; but my
misfortunes are heightened by the consideration—that I
find myself obliged to solicit your assistance, Fathers,
for the services done you by my ancestors, not for any
I have been able to render you in my own person. Jugurtha has put it out of my power to deserve any thing
at your hands; and has forced me to be burdensome,
before I could be useful to you. And yet, if I had no
plea, but my undeserved misery—a once powerful prince,
the descendant of a race of illustrious monarchs, now,
without any fault of my own, destitute of every sup-

port, and reduced to the necessity of begging foreign assistance, against an enemy who has seized my throne and my kingdom—if my unequalled distresses were all I had to plead—it would become the greatness of the Roman commonwealth, the arbitress of the world, to protect the injured, and to check the triumph of daring wickedness over helpless innocence.—But, to provoke your vengeance to the utmost, Jugurtha has driven me from the very dominions, which the senate and people of Rome gave to my ancestors; and from which, my grandfather, and my father under your umbrage, expelled Syphax and the Carthaginians. Thus, Fathers, your kindness to our family is deseated; and Jugurtha,

in injuring me, throws contempt upon you.

O wretched paince! Oh cruel reverse of fortune! Oh father Micipsa! is this the consequence of your generofity, that he, whom your goodness raised to an equality with your own children, should be the murderer of your children? Must, then the royal house of Nu. midia always be a scene of havoe and blood? While Carthage remained, we fuffered, as was to be expected, all forts of hardships from their hostile attacks; our enemy near; our only powerful ally, the Roman commonwealth, at a distance. While we were so circumstanced, we were always in arms and in action. When that scourge of Africa was no more, we congratulated ourselves on the prospect of established peace. But, instead of peace, behold the kingdom of Numidia drenched with royal blood! and the only surviving fon of its late king flying from an adopted murderer, and feeking that fafety in foreign parts which he cannot command in his own kingdom. It books the beautiful

Whither—Oh! whither shall I sly! If I return to the royal palace of my ancestors, my father's throne is seized by the murderer of my brother. What can I there expect, but that Jugurtha should hasten to imbrue, in my blood, those hands which are now reeking with my brother's? If I were to sly for resuge, or for assistance to any other court; from what prince can I hope for protection if the Roman commonwealth give me up? From my own family or friends I have no expectations. My royal father is no more. He is

beyond

beyond the reach of violence, and out of hearing of the complaints of his unhappy son. Were my brother alive, our mutual sympathy would be some alleviation. But he is hurried out of life, in his early youth, by the very hand which should have been the last to injure any of the toyal samily of Numidia. The bloody Jugurtha has butchered all whom he suspected to be in my interest. Some have been destroyed by the lingering torment of the cross. Others have been given a prey to wild beasts, and their anguish made the sport of men more cruel than wild beasts. If there be any yet alive, they are shut up in dangeons, there to drag out a life more intolerable than death itself.

Look down, illustrious fenators of Rome! from that height of power to which you are railed, on the unexampled diffresses of a prince, who is, by the cruelty of a wicked intruder, become an outcast from all mankind. Let not the crafty infinuations of him who returns murder for adoption, prejudice your judgment. Do not liften to the wretch who has butchered the fon and relations of a king, who gave him power to fit on the fame throne with his own fons. - I have been informed. that he labours by his emissaries to prevent your determining any thing against him in his absence; pretending that I magnify my diffress, and might for him have staid in peace in my own kingdom. But if ever the time comes when the due vengeance from above shall overtake him, he will then dissemble as I do. Then he, who now, bardened in wickedness, triumphs over those whom his violence has laid low, will, in his turn, feel diffress, and suffer for his impious ingratitude to my father, and his blood-thirsty cruelty to my brother.

Oh murdered, butchered brother! Oh dearest to my heart—now gone for ever from my fight!—but why should I lament his death? He is, indeed, deprived of the blessed light of heaven, of life, and kingdom, at once, by the very person who ought to have been the first to hazard his own life in desence of any one of Micipsa's family! but, as things are, my brother is not so much deprived of these comforts, as delivered from terror, from slight, from exile, and the endless

Lagrand

e

h

.

i-

1.

e

ı,

IT

1.

1-

n

d

t,

ia .

n

d

ot

to

ne

an

n.

k.

e,

ce

th

ve

is nd train of miseries which render life to me a burden. He lies full low, gored with wounds, and festering in his own blood. But he lies in peace. He feels none of the miseries which rend my soul with agony and distraction, while I am set up a spectacle to all mankind of the uncertainty of human affairs. So far from having it in my power to revenge his death, I am not master of the means of securing my own life. So far from being in a condition to defend my kingdom from the violence of the usurper, I am obliged to apply for foreign protection for my own person.

Fathers! Senators of Rome! the arbiters of the world!—to you I fly for refuge from the murderous futy of Jugurtha.—By your affection for your children, by your love for your country, by your own virtues, by the majesty of the Roman commonwealth, by all that is facred, and all that is dear to you—deliver a wretched prince from undeserved, unprovoked injury; and save the king form of Numidia, which is your own property, from being the prey of violence, usurpation, and

ctuelty.

IX. Speech of Canulcius to the Confuls; in which he demands that the Plebeians may be admitted into the Confulship, and that the Law probibiting Patricians and Plebeians from intermarrying may be repealed,

HAT an infult upon us is this! If we are not so rich as the Patricians, are we not citizens of Rome as well as they? inhabitants of the same country? members of the same community? The nations bordering upon Rome, and even strangers more remote, are admitted, not only to marriages with us, but to what is of much greater importance, the freedom of the city. Are we, because we are commoners, to be worse treated than strangers? And, when we demand that the people may be free to bestow their offices and dignities on whom they please, do we ask any thing unreasonable or new? Do we claim more than their original inherent right? What occasion, then, for all this uproar, as if the universe were falling to ruin? They were just going to lay violent hands upon me in the senate-house.

What! must this empire, then, be unavoidably over-

turned;

turned; must Rome, of necessity, sink at once, if a Plebeign, worthy of the office, should be raised to the confulfhip? The Patricians, I am persuaded, if they could, would deprive you of the common light. It certainly offends them that you breathe, that you fprak, that you have the shapes of men. Nay, but to make a commoner a conful, would be, fay they, a most enormous thing. Numa Pompilius, however, without being so much as a Roman citizen, was made king of Rome. The elder Tarquin, by birth not even an Italian, was nevertheless placed upon the throne. Servius Tullius, the fon of a captive woman (nobody knows who his father was), obtained the kingdom as a reward of his willow and virtue. In those days, no man in whom virtue shone conspicuous was rejected or despised on account of his race and descent. And did the state prosper the less for that? Were not these strangers the very best of all our kings! And, Supposing, now, that a Plebeian should have their talents and merit, must not he be suffered to govern us >

But, " we find, that, upon the abolition of the regal power, no commoner was chosen to the consulate," And what of that? Before Numa's time, there were no pontiffs in Rome. Before Servius Tullius's days, there were no census, no division of the people into classes and Who ever heard of confuls, before the expullion of Tarquin the Proud? Dictators, we all know, are of modern invention; and so are the offices of trisbunes, ædiles, quættors. Within these ten years we have made decemvirs, and we have unmade them. Is nothing to be done but what has been done before? That very law forbidding marriages of Patricians with Plebeians, is not that a new thing? Was there any such law before the decemvirs enacted it? and a most shameful one it isin a free state. Such marriages, it seems, will taint the pure blood of the nobility! Why, if they think fo, let them take care to match their fitters and daughters with men of their own fort. No Plebeian will do violence to the daughter of a Patrician. Those are exploits for our prime nobles. There is no need to fear that we shall force any body into a contract of marriage. But, to make an express law to prohibit marriages of Patricians Bba With

with Plebeians, what is this but to flow the utmost contempt of us, and to declare one part of the community

to be impure and unclean?

They talk to us of the confusion there will be in families if this statute should be repealed. I wonder they don't make a law against a commoner's living near a nobleman, or going the same road that he is going, or being present at the same feast, or appearing in the same market-place. They might as well pretend that thele things make confusion in families, as that intermarriages will do it. Does not every one know, that the children will be ranked according to the quality of their father, let him be a Patrician or a Plebeian? In short, it is manifest enough that we have nothing in view but to be treated as men and citizens: nor can they who oppole our demand have any motive to do it but the love of domineering. I would fain know of you, confuls and Patricians, is the fovereign power in the people of Rome, or in you? I hope you will allow, that the people can, at their pleasure, either make a law or repeal one. And will you, then, as foon as any law is proposed to them, pretend to inlift them immediately for the war, and hinder them from giving their fuffrages, by leading them - into the field? eus woman! But Date onle breite

Hear me, Confuls, Whether the news of the war you talk of be true, or whether it be only a falle rumour spread abroad for nothing but a colour to send the people out of the city, I declare, as tribune, that this people, who have already so often spilt their blood in our country's cause, are again ready to arm for its defence and its glory, if they may be restored to their natural rights, and you will no longer treat us like frangers in our own country: but, if you account us unworthy of your alliance by intermarriages, if you will not fuffer the entrance to the chief offices in the flate to be open to all persons of merit indifferently, but will confine your choice of magistrates to the fenate alone—talk of wars as much as ever you please; paint, in your ordinary discourfes, the league and power of our enemies, ten times more dreadful than you do now-I declare, that this people, whom you so much despite, and to whom you are nevertheless indebted for all your victoriesand demi Mall

**医食** 

0

-

d

ı,

1,

1-

m

u

P

0-

11

e al

ia

of

er

n

ur

TS

ry

en at

m

all

shall never more inlist themselves; not a man of thems shall take arms; not a man of them shall expose his life for imperious lords, with whom he can neither share the dignities of the state, nor in private life have any alliance by marriage.

X. Speech of Junius Brutus over the dead Body of Lucretia.

T/ES, noble lady, I swear by this blood which way once to pure, and which nothing but royal villany could have polluted, that I will purfue Lucius Tarquinius the proud, his wicked wife, and their childeren, with fire and fword; nor will I ever fuffer any of that family. or of any other whatsoever, to be king in Rome; Ye gods I call you to witness this my oath !- There, Romans, turn your eyes to that fad spectacle-the daughter of Lucretius, Collatinus's wife-ihe died by her own hand. See there a noble lady, whom the luft of a Tarquin reduced to the necessity of being her own executioner, to attest her innocence. Hospitably entertained by her as a kinfman of her husband's, Sextus, the perfidious guest, became her brutal ravisher. The chaste, the generous Eucretia, could not furvive the infult. Glorious woman! But once only treated as a flave, the thought life no longer to be endured. Lucretia, a woman, difdained a life that depended on a tyrants will; and shall we-shall men, with such an example before our eyes, and after five-and-twenty years of ignominious servitude, shall we, through a fear of dying, defer one lingle inflant to affert our liberty! No. Romans, now is the time: the favourable moment we have so long waited for is come. Tarquin is not at Rome. The Particians are at the head of the enterprise. The city is abundantly provided with men, arms, and all things necessary. There is nothing wanting to lecure the luccels, if our own courage does not fail us. And shall those warriors, who have ever been lo brave when foreign enemies were to be subdued, or when conquests were to be made to gratify the ambition and avarice of Tarquin, be then only cowards, when they are to deliver themselves from llavery! -- Some of you are perhaps intimidated by the army which Tarquin now commands. The foldiers, you 1120 imagine. imagine, will take the part of their general. Banish so groundless a fear. The love of liberty is natural to allmen. Your fellow citizens in the camp feel the weight of oppression with as quick a sense as you that are in Rome: they will as eagerly seize the occasion of throwing off the yoke. But, let us grant there may be some among them, who, through bafenels of spirit or a bad educati n, will be disposed to favour the tyrant. number of these can be but small, and we have means fufficient in our hands to reduce them to reason. They have left us hostages more dear to them than life. Their wives, their children, their fathers, their mothers, are here in the city. Courage, Romans, the gods are for us, those gods, whose temples and altars the impious Tarquin has profaned by facrifices and libations made with polluted hands, polluted with blood, and with numberless unexpiated crimes committed against his subjects. -Ye gods, who protected our forefathers, ye genii, who watch for the prefervation and glory of Rome, do you inspire with courage and unanimity in this glorious cause, and we will, to our last breath, defend your worthip from all profanation.

XI. Demosthenes to the Athenians, exciting them to pro-

HEN I compare, Athenians, the speeches of some amongst us with their actions, I am at a loss to reconcile what I see with what I hear. Their protestations are full of zeal against the public enemy; but their measures are so inconsistent, that all their professions become suspected. By consounding you with a variety of projects, they perplex your resolutions; and lead you from executing what is in your power, by engaging you in schemes not reducible to practice.

Tis true, there was a time, when we were powerful enough not only to defend our own borders, and protect our allies, but even to invade Philip in his own dominions. Yes, Athenians, there was such a juncture; I remember it well. But, by neglect of proper opportunities, we are no longer in a situation to be invaders: it will be well for us, if we can provide for our own defence, and our allies. Never did any conjuncture require

fo much prudence as this. However, I should not despair of seasonable remedies, had I the art to prevail with you to be unanimous in right measures. The opportunities which have so often escaped us, have not been lost thro ignorance or want of judgement, but through negli-gence or treachery.—If I assume, at this time, more than ordinary liberty of speech, I conjure you to suffer patiently those truths which have no other end but your own good. You have to many reasons to be fenfible how much you have suffered by hearkening to sycophants. I shall therefore, be plain in laying before you the grounds of past miscarriages, in order to correct you in your future conduct.

You may remember, it is not above three or four years fince we had the news of Philip's laying flege to the fortress of Juno in Thrace. It was, as I think, in October, we received this intelligence. We voted an immediate supply of threescore talents; forty men of war were ordered to fea; and fo zealous we were, that, preferring the necessities of state to our very laws, our citizens a. bove the age of five and forty years were commanded to ferve. What followed !- A whole year was spent idly without any thing done; and it was but in the third month of the following year, a little after the celebration of the feast of Ceres, that Charedemus fet fail, furnished with no more than five talents, and ten galleys not half manned.

A rumour was spread that Philip was sick That rumour was followed by another, that Philip was dead. And, then, as if all danger died with him, you dropped your preparations; whereas, then, then was your time to push and be active; then was your time to secure yourselves and confound him at once. Had your reso. lutions, taken with fo much heat, been as warmly feconded by action, you had been as terrible to Philip, as Philip, recovered, is now to you .- ' To what purpose, at this time, these reflections? What is done, cannot be undone."-But, by your leave, Athenians, though past moments are not to be recalled, past errors may be repeated. Have we not now a fresh provocation to war? Let the memory of overfights, by which you have suffered so much, instruct you to be more vigi-

mies .-

lant in the present danger. If the Olynthians are not instantly succoured, and with your utmost efforts, you become assistants to Philip, and serve him more effectu-

ally than he can help himself.

It is not, furely, necessary to warn you, that votes alone can be of no confequence. Had your resolutions, of themselves, the virtue to compass what you intend. we should not see them multiply every day, as they do, and upon every occasion, with fo little effect; nor would Philip be in a condition to brave and affront us in this manner .- Proceed, then, Athenians, to Support your deliberations with vigour. You have heads capable of advising what is best; you have judgment and experience to discern what is right; and you have power and opportunity to execute what you determine. What time so proper for action? What occasion so happy? And when can you hope for fuch another, if this be neglected? Has not Philip, contrary to all treaties, infulted you in Thrace? Does he not at this inflant, straiten and invade your confederates, whom you have folemnly fworn to protect? Is he not an implacable enemy? a faithless ally? the usurper of provinces, to which he has no title nor pretence? a stranger, a barbarian, a tyrant? and, indeed, what is he not?

Observe I beseech you, men of Athens, how different your conduct appears, from the practices of your anceflors. They were friends to truth and plain dealing, and detested flattery and servile compliance. By unanimous confent, they continued arbiters of all Greece, for the space of forty five years, without interruption: a public fund, of no less than ten thousand talents, was ready for any emergency: they exercised over the kings of Macedon that authority which is due to barbarians; obtained, both by fea and land, in their own persons, frequent and fignal victories; and, by their noble exploits, transmitted to posterity an immortal memory of their virtue, fuperior to the reach of malice and detraction. It is to them we owe that great number of public edifices, by which the city of Athens exceeds all the rest of the world in beauty and magnificence. It is to them we owe so many stately temples, so richly embellished, but, above all, adorned with the spoils of vanquished enemies.—But, visit their own private habitations; visit the houses of Aristides, Miltiades, or any other of those patriots of antiquity;—you will find nothing, not the least mark or ornament, to distinguish them from their neighbours. They took part in the government, not to enrich themselves, but the public; they had no scheme or ambition, but for the public: nor knew any interest, but the public. It was by a close and steady application to the general good of their country, by an exemplary peity towards the immortal gods, by a strict faith and religious honesty betwixt man and man, and a moderation always uniform and of a piece, they established that reputation, which remains to this day, and will last

to utmost posterity,

d

t

n.

a

15

3

t

2-

d

18

96

ic

20

C-

n-

nt

16-

ie,

to

by

he

NE

it,

16.

Such, O men of Athens! were your ancestors: so glorious in the eye of the world; fo bountiful and munificent to their country; fo sparing, so modest, so selfdenyinf to themselves. What resemblance can we find, in the present generation, of these great men? At a time when your ancient competitors have left you a clear stage; when the Lacedemonians are disabled; the Thebans employed in troubles of their own; when no other flate whatever is in a condition to rival or moleft you; in short, when you are at full liberty; when you have the opportunity and the power to become once more the fole arbiters of Greece; -you permit, patiently, whole provinces to be wrested from you; you lavish the public money in scandalous and obscure uses; you suffer your allies to perish in time of peace, whom you preserved in time of war; and to fum up all, you yourselves, by your mercenary court, and servile resignation to the will and pleasure of deligning, infidious leaders, abet, encourage, and strengthen the most dangerous and formidable of your enemies. Yes, Athenians, I repeat it, you yourselves are the contrivers of your own ruin. Lives their a man who has confidence enough to deny it? let him arife, and affign, if he can, any other caufe of the fuccess and prosperity of Philip .- " But," you reply, " what Athens may have lost in reputation abroad the has gained in splendour at home. Was there ever a greater appearance of prosperity; a greater face of plenty? Is not the city enlarged? Are not the streets better paved, paved, houses repaired and beautified?"—Away with such tristes! Shall I be paid with counters? An old square new vamped up! a fountain! an aqueduct! Are these acquisitions to brag of? Cast your eye upon the magistrate, under whose ministry you boast these precious improvements. Behold the despicable creature, raised, all at once, from dirt to opulence? from the lowest obscurity to the highest honours. Have not some of these upstarts built private houses and seats vying with the most sumptuous of our public palaces; And how have their fortunes and their power increased, but as the com-

monwealth has been ruined and impoverised!

To what are we to impute these disorders; and to what cause assign the decay of a state so powerful and flourishing in past times?—The reason is plain. The servant is now become the master. The magistrate was then subservient to the people; punishments and rewards were properties of the people; all honours, dignities, and preferments, were disposed by the voice and favour of the people: but the magistrate, now, has usurped the right of the people, and exercises an arbitrary authority over his ancient and natural lord. You miserable people! (the meanwhile, without money, withour friends) from being the ruler, are become the fervant; from being the mafter, the dependant: happy that these governors, into whose hands you have thus refigned your own power, are lo good and fo gracious as to continue your poor allowance to fee plays.

Believe me, Athenians, if, recovering from this lethargy, you would affume the ancient freedom and spirit of your fathers; if you would be your own soldiers and your own commanders, confiding no longer your affairs in foreign or mercenary hands; if you would charge yourselves with your own defence, employing abroad, for the public, what you waste in unpresitable pleasures at home; the world might, once more, behold you making a figure worthy of Athenians.—" You would have us then (you say) do service in our armies, in our own persons; and; for so doing you would have the pensions we receive in time of piece accepted as pay in time of war. Is it thus we are to understand you?"—Yes, Athenians, 'tis my plain meaning. I would make

it a standing rule, that no person, great or little, should be the better for the public money, who should grudge to employ it for the public fervice. Are we in peace? the public is charged with your subsistence. Are we in war, or under a necessity, as at this time, to enter into a war? let your gratitude oblige you to accept, as pay, in defence of your benefactors, what you receive, in peace, as mere bounty. Thus, without any innovation; without altering or abolishing any thing, but pernicious novelties, introduced for the encouragement of floth and idleness: by converting only, for the future, the same funds, for the use of the serviceable, which are fpent, at present, upon the unprofitable; you may be well ferved in your armies; your troops regularly paid; justice duly administered; the public revenues reformed and increased; and every member of the commonwealth rendered useful to his country, according to his age and ability, without any farther burden to the state.

This, O men of Athens! is what my duty prompted me to represent to you upon this occasion.—May the gods inspire you, to determine upon such measures, as may be most expedient for the particular and general

good of our country!

S

T.

4

4

y

19

19

e-

1-

rs

ld

ale

ld

ou

es,

ve

ay

ke

it

XII. Jupiter to the inferior Deities, forbidding them to take any part in the Contention between the Greeks and Trojans.

A URORA, now, fair daughter of the dawn,
Sprinkled with roly light the dewy lawn;
When Jove conven'd the senate of the skies,
Where high Olympus' cloudy tops arise.
The fire of gods his awful silence broke:
The heavins, attentive, trembled as he spoke.—
"Celestial states! immortal gods!—give tar:
Heav our decree; and rev'rence what ye hear:
The fix'd decree, which not all heav'n can move:
Thou, Fate! sulfill it; and ye, Pow'rs! approve.—
What god shall enter you forbidden field,
Who yields assistance, or but wills to yield,
Back to the skies, with shame he shall be driv'n,
Gash'd with dishonest wounds, the scorn of heav'n:

PER A 147 TAIR THOU SHE COLOR D'S SHE SHE SHE SHE SHE SHE

Or, from our holy hill with fury thrown, Deep in the dark Tartarean gulph shall groan; With burning chains fix'd to the brazen floors, And lock'd by hell's inexorable doors; As far beneath th' infernal centre hurld, As from that centre to th ethereal world. Let each, submissive, dread those dire abodes, Nor tempt the vengeance of the God of gods. League all your forces, then, ye pow'rs above: Your strength unite, against the might of Jove. Let down our golden everlasting chain, Whose strong embrace holds heav'n, and earth, and main, Strive all of mortal and immortal birth, To drag, by this, the thund'rer down to earth, Ye strive in vain. If I but stretch this hand, I heave the gods, the ocean, and the land. I fix the chain to great Olympus' height, And the vast world hangs trembling in my fight. For fuch I reign unbounded and above; And fuch are men and gods, compar'd to Tove."

XIII. Eneas to Queen Dido, giving an Account of the Sack of Troy.

ALL were attentive to the sodlike man,
When from his lofty couch he thus began.—
Great Queen! What you command me to relate
Renews the fad remembrance of our fate;
An empire from its old foundations tent,
And every wo the Trojans underwent;
A populous city made a defart place;
All that I saw and part of which I was,
Not even the hardest of our foes could hear,
Nor stern Ulysses tell, without a tear.

'Twas now the dead of night, when fleep repairs
Our bodies worn with toils, our minds with cares,
When Hector's ghost before my fight appears:
Shrouded in blood he stood, and bath'd in tears,
Such as when, by the fierce Pelides slain,
Thessalian coursers dragg'd him o'er the plain.
Swoln were his feet, as when the thongs were thrust
Through his pierc'd limbs: his body black with dust.
Unlike

Unlike that Hector who return'd from toils Of war, triumphant in Æacian spoils; Or him, who made the fainting Greeks retire, Hurling amidft their fleets the Phrygian fire. His hair and beard were clotted stiff with gore; The ghastly wounds he for his country bore, Now stream'd afresh.

I wept to fee the visionary man;

And, whilst my trance continued, thus began: " O light of Trojans, and support of Troy, Thy father's champion, and thy country's joy! O long expected by thy friends! from whence Art thou lo late return'd to our defence? Alas! what wounds are these? what new diffrace Deforms the manly honours of thy face?

The spectre, groaning from his inmost breast, This warning, in these mournful words express'd.

" Hafie, goddess born! Escape by timely flight, The flames and horrors of this fatal night. The faes already have posses'd our wall; Troy nods from high, and totters to her fall. Enough is paid to Priam's royal name, Enough to country and to deathless fame. If by a mortal arm my father's throne Could have been fav'd—this arm the feat had done Troy now commends to thee her future state, And gives her gods companions of thy fate; Under their umbrage hope for happier walls, And follow where thy various fortune calls." He faid, and brought from forth the facred choir, The gods, and relics of th' immortal fire.

Now peals of thouts came mingled from afar, Cries, threats, and loud lament, and mingled war. The noise approaches, though our palace flood Aloof from streets, imbosom'd close with wood. Louder and louder still I hear th' alarms. Of human cries distinct, and clashing arms.

Fear broke my flumbers.

like

I mount the terrace; thence the town furvey, And listen what the swelling founds convey. Then Hector's faith was manifeftly clear'd; And Grecian fraud in open light appear'd.

The palace of Deiphobus ascends
In smoky slames, and catches on his friend's.
Ucalegon burns next; the seas are bright
With splendours not their own, and shine with sparkling light.

New clamours, and new clangours now arife, street The trumpet's voice, with agonizing cries.

With frenzy sciz'd, I run to meet th' alarms, and paper.

Resolv'd on death, resolv'd to die in arms,
But first to gather friends, with whom t' oppose,
If sortune savour'd, and repel the soes,
By courage rous'd, by love of country sir'd,
With sense of honour and revenge inspir'd.

Pantheus, Apollo's priest, a sacred name,
Had 'scap'd the Grecian swords, and pass'd the stame:
With relics loaded to my doors he fled,
And by the hand his tender grandson led.

"What hope, O Pantheus? whither can we run? Where make a fland? or what may yet be done?

Scarce had I spoke, when Pantheus, with a groan,
"Troy—is no more! Her glories now are gone.
The satal day, th' appointed hour is come,
When wrathful Jove's irrevocable doom
Transfers the Trojan state to Grecian hands:
Our city's wrapt in slames: the soe commands.
To several posts their parties they divide:
Some block the narrow streets; some scour the wide.
The bold they kill; th' unwary they surprise;
Who sights meets death, and death finds him who slies."

XIV. Moloch, the fallen Angel, to the infernal Powers, in-

More unexpert, I boast not: them let those Contrive who need; or when they need, not now.

For, while they sit contriving, shall the rest, Williams that stand in arms, and longing wait The signal to ascend, sit ling'ring here Heav'ns sugitives, and for their dwelling place Accept this dark opprobrious den of shame, The prison of his tyranny who reigns By our delay?—No: let us rather choose

Aim'd

Arm'd with hell flames and fury, all at once O'er heav'n's high towers to force refiftless way, Turning our tortures into horrid arms Against the torturer; when, to meet the noise Of his almighty engine, he shall hear Infernal thunder; and for lightning, fee Black fire and horror that with equal rage Among his angels; and his throne itself Mix'd with Tartarean fulphur and strange fire, His own invented torments .- But perhaps The way feems difficult and steep to scale With upright wing against a higher foe. Let fuch bethink them, if the fleepy dreach Of that forgetful lake benumb not still, That in our proper motion we ascend Up to our native feat: descent and fall To us is adverse. Who but felt of late When the fierce foe hung on our broken rear. Infulting, and purfued us through the deep, With what compulfion and laborious flight We funk thus low? Th' afcent is eafy, then. Th' event is fear'd. Should we again provoke Our stronger, some worse way his wrath may find To our destruction; if there be in hell Fear to be worse destroy'd. What can be worse Than to dwell here, driv'n out from blifs, condemn'd In this abhorred deep to utter wo; Where pain of inextinguishable fire Must exercise as without hope of end, The vallals of his anger, when the fcourge Inexorable and the totturing hour Call us to penance? More deltroy'd than thus, We should be quite abolish'd and expire. What fear we then? what doubt we to incense His utmost ire? which, to the height enrag'd, Will either quite confume us, and reduce To nothing this effential, (trappier far, best will another) Than milerable to have eternal being), the said and all Or if our substance be indeed divine, And cannot ceafe to be, we are at work On this fide nothing; and by proof we feel. Our pow'r fufficient to diffure his heaven,

C c 3

And

And with perpetual inroads to alarm, and the distribution of the Though inacceffible, his fatal throne; the state of the Which, if not victory,—is yet revenge.

XV. Speech of Belial, advising Peace.

SHOULD be much for open war, O Peers, As not behind in hate; if what was urg'd Main reason to persuade immediate war, Did not dissuade me most, and seem to cast Ominous conjecture on the whole fuccels; When he who most excels in feats of arms, In what he counfels, and in what excels, Mistrussful, grounds his courage on despair And utter diffolution, as the scope Of all his aim, after some dire revenge. First, what revenge? the tow'rs of Heav'n are fill'd With armed watch, that render all access Impregnable : oft on the bord'ring deep Incamp their legions; or, with obscure wing, Scout far and wide into the realms of night, Scorning surprise. Or, could we break our way By force, and at our heels all hell should rife With blackelt infurrection to confound Heav'n's pureft light-yet our great enemy, All incorruptible, would on his throne Sit unpolluted; and th' ethereal mould, Incapable of stain, would soon expel Her mischief, and purge off the baser sire Victorious: Thus repuls'd our final hope Is flat despair. We must exasperate Th' almighty victor to spend all his rage, And that must end us : that must be our cure To be no more. Sad cure! for who would lofe, Though full of pain, this intellectual being, Those thoughts that wander through eternity, To perith rather, swallow'd up and lost In the wide womb of uncreated night, Devoid of fense and motion? And who knows, Let this be good, whether our angry foe Can give it, or will ever? How he can Is doubtful; that he never will, is fure. Will he, so wife, let loofe at once his ire,

Belike through impotence or unaware, To give his enemies their with, and end Them in his anger whom his anger faves To punish endless? Wherefore cease we then? Say they who counfel war: we are decreed, Referv'd and destin'd to eternal wo: Whatever doing, what can we fuffer more, What can we fuffer worse? Is this then worst, Thus fitting, thus confulting, thus in arms? What, when we fled amain, purfu'd and ftruck With heav'n's afflicting thunder, and befought The deep to shelter us? this hell then feem'd A refuge from those wounds: or when we lay Chain'd on the burning lake; that fure was worle. What if the breath that kindled those grim fires, Awak'd, flould blow them into fev'nfold rage, And plunge us in the flames? or from above, Should intermitted vengeance arm again His red right hand to plague us? what if all Her stores were open'd, and this firmament Of hell should spout her cataracts of fire, Impendent horrors, threat'ning hideous fall One day upon our heads; while we perhaps Deligning or exhorting gle ious war, Caught in a fiery tempest, shall be hurl'd Each on his tock transfix'd, the fport and prey Of wrecking whirlwinds: or for ever funk. Under you boiling ocean, wrapt in chains; There to converse with everlasting groans, Unrespited, unpitied, unrepriev'd, Ages of hopeless end? this would be worse.-War, therefore, open or conceal'd, alike My voice distuades.

and the state of the second of

Company of the particle of the company of the compa

Will dear not was in

#### findly expans tight have printed when he will be younged to SECTION V. William III approved the Andre

## DRAMATIC PIECES.

## I. DIALOGUES.

#### I. Belcour and Stockwell.

Stock. TR BELCOUR, I am rejoiced to fee you: you

are welcome to England.

Bel. I thank you heartily, good Mr Stockwell. You and I have long converfed at a distance : now we are met: and the pleasure this meeting gives me, amply compensates for the perils I have run through in accomplishing it.

Stock. What perils, Mr. Belcour? I could not have thought you would have met with a bad passage at this

time o'year.

Bel. Nor did we, courier like, we came posting to your shores upon the pinions of the swiftest gales that ever blew. It is upon English ground all my difficulties have arisen: it is the passage from the river side I complain of.

Stock. Indeed! What obstructions can you have met

between this and the river-fide?

Bel. Innumerable! your town's as full of defiles as the island of Corsica; and I believe, they are as obstinately defended. So much hurry, buftle, and confufion, on your quays; fo many fugar-calks, porter-butts, and common council-men, in your streets; that, unless a man marched with artillery in his front, it is more than the labour of a Hercules can effect to make any tolerable way through your town.

Stock. I am forry you have been fo incommoded.

Bel. Why, truly, it was all my own fault. Accusomed to a land of flaves, and out of patience with the whole tribe of custom house extortioners, boatmen, tidewaiters, and water bailiffs, that belet me on all fices worle than a fwarm of mulqueroes, I proceedea little too roughly to brush them away with my ratan. The - 63038' Aurdy

flurdy rogues took this in dudgeon; and, beginning to rebel, the mob chose different fides, and a furious scuffle ensued; in the course of which my person and apparel suffered so much, that I was obliged to step into the first tavern to resit, before I could make my approaches in any decent trim.

Stock. Well, Mr Belcour, it is a rough fample you have had of my countrymen's spirit; but I trust you

will not think the worse of them for it.

Bel. Not at all, not at all: I like them the better. Were I only a visitor, I might perhaps wish them a little more tractable; but, as a fellow subject and a sharer in their freedom, I applauded their spirit—though I feel the effects of it in every bone in my skin.—Well, Mr. Stockwell, for the first time in my life, here am I in England; at the fountain head of pleasure: in the land of beauty, of arts, and elegancies. My happy stars have given me a good estate, and the conspiring winds have blown me hither to spend it.

Stock. To use it, not to waste it. I should hope; to treat it, Mr Belcour, not as a vassal over whom you have a wanton despotic power, but as subject whom you are bound to govern with a temperate and restrain-

ed authority.

Bel. True, Sir, most truly said: mine's a commission, not a right: I am the offspring of distress, and every child of sorrow is my brother. While I have hands to hold, therfore I will hold them open to mankind. But, Sir, my passions are my masters: they take me where they will; and, oftentimes, they leave to reason and virtue nothing but my wishes and my fights.

Stack. Come, come, the man who can accuse, cor-

rects himself.

Bel. Ab! that is an office I am weary of. I wish a friend would take it up: I would to Heaven you had beifure for the employ. But did you drive a trade to the four corners of the world, you would not find the talk so toilsome, as to keep me free from faults.

Stock. Well, I am not discouraged. This candour tells me I should not have the fault of self-conceit to com-

bat; that, at least, is not amongst the number.

Bel. No; if I knew that man on earth who thought more

more humbly of me than I do of myself, I would take up

his opinion and forego my own.

Stock. And, were I to chuse a pupil, it should be one of your complexion: so, if you will come along with me, we shall agree upon your admission, and enter upon a course of lectures directly.

Bel, With all my heart.

### 11. Lady Townly and Lady Grace.

Lady T. OH, my dear Lady Grace! how could you leave me so unmercifully alone all this while?

Lady G. I thought my lord had been with you.

Lady T. Why, yes—and therefore I wanted your relief: for he has been in such a studer here—

Lady G. Bless me! for what?

Lady T. Only our usual breakfast: we have each of us had our dish of matrimonial comfort this morning—we have been charming company.

Lady G. I am mighty glad of it: fure it must be a vast happiness when man and wife can give themselves

the same turn of conversation!

Lady T. Oh, the prettiest thing in the world?

Lady G. Now I should be afraid, that where two people are every day together so, they must often be in

want of fomething to talk upon.

Lady T. Oh, my dear, you are the most mistaken in the world! married people have things to talk of, child, that never enter into the imagination of others.—
Why, here's my lord and I, now, we have not been married above two short years you know, and we have already eight or ten things constantly in bank, that, whenever we want campany, we can take up any one of them for two hours together, and the subject never the slatter; may, if we have occasion for it, it will be as fresh next day too, as it was the first hour it entertained us.

Lady G. Certainly that must be vastly pretty.

Lady 7. Oh, there's no life like it! Why, t'other day for example, when you dined abroad, my lord and 1, after a pretty cheerful tête à tête meal, fat us down by the fire fide, in an easy, indolent, pick-tooth way, for

Monday bolling

for about a quarter of an hour, as if we had not thought of one another's being in the room.—At last, stretching himself and yawning—My dear, says he,—aw—you came home very late last night.—'Twas but just turned of two, says k.—I was in bed—aw—by eleven, says he.—So you are every night, says I.—Well, says he, I am amazed you can sit up so late.—How can you be amazed, says I, at a thing that happens so often?—Upon which we entered into a conversation: and though this is a point has entertained us above sifty times already, we always find so many pretty new things to say upon it, that I believe in my foul it will last as long as we live.

Ludy G. But pray, in such fort of family dialogues (though extremely well for passing the time) doesn't there now and then enter some little witty fort of bit-

ternels ?

£

S

n

n

1,

n

9

t,

0

er.

as

10

er

n

y,

10

Lady T. Oh, yes! which does not do amis at all. A fmart rapartee, with a zell of recrimination at the head of it, makes the prettieft therbet. Ay, ay, if we did not mix a little of the acid with it, a matrimonial fociety would be fo luscious, that nothing but an old liquorish prude would be able to bear it.

Lady G. Well, certainly, you have the most elegant

taffe-

Lady T. Though, to tell you the truth, my dear, I rather think we squeezed a little too much lemon into it this bout; for it grew so sour at last, that, I think — I almost told him he was a sool—and be again—talked something oddly of—turning me out of doors.

Ludy G. Oh I have a care of that.

Lady T. Nay, If he should, I may thank my own wife father for it.

Lady G. How fo?

Lady T. Why, when my good lord first opened his honourable trenches before me, my unaccountable papa, in whose hands I then was, gave me up at discretion.

Lady G. How do you mean?

Lady T. He faid, the wives of this age were come to that pass, that he would not defire even his own daughter should be trusted with pin-money; so that my whole train train of separate inclinations are lest entirely at the mercy of a husband's odd humours.

Lady G. Why, that, indeed, is enough to make a

woman of spirit look about ber.

Lady T. Nay, but to be ferious, my dear, what would

you really have a woman do in my case?

Lady G. Why, if I had a fober husband, as you have, I would make myself the happiest wife in the world, by

being as fober as he.

Lady T. Oh, you wicked thing! how can you teaze one at this rate, when you know he is so very sober, that (except giving me money) there is not one thing in the world he can do to please me. And I at the same time, partly by nature, and partly, perhaps, by keeping the best company, do with my soul love almost every thing he hates, I dote upon assemblies; my heart bounds at a ball; and at an opera—I expire. Then, love play to distraction; cards enchant me—and dice—put me out of my little wits.—Dear, dear hazard!—Oh, what a flow of spirits it gives one!—Do you never play at hazard, child?

Lady G. Oh, never! I don't think it fits well upon women; there's fomething so masculine, so much the air of a rake in it. You see how it makes the men swear and curse; and, when a woman is thrown into the same

paffion-hy-

Lady T. That's very true; one is a little put to it, fometimes, not to make use of the same words to express it.

Lady G. Well, and upon ill luck, pray what words

are you really forced to make use of?

Lady T. Why, upon a very hard case, indeed, when a sad wrong word is just rising to one's tongue end, I give a great gulp and—swallow it.

Lady G. Well-and is it not enough to make you for-

fwear play as long as you live?

Lady T. Oh, yes ; I have for worn it.

Lady G. Seriously & more start of the boll of the

Lady T. Solemnly, a thousand times; but then one is conflantly f riworn.

Lady G. And how can you answer that?

Lady T. My dear, what we say when we are losers, we look upon to be no more binding than a lover's cath or a great man's promise. But I beg pardon, child; I should

should not lead you so far into the world; you are a prude, and design to live soberly.

Lady G. Why, I confess, my nature and my education

do in a good degree incline me that way.

Lady T. Well, how a woman of spirit (for you don't want that, child) can dream of living soberly, is to me inconceivable; for you will marry, I suppose?

Lady G. I can't tell but I may.

Lady T. And won't you live in town?

Lady G. Half the year, I should like it very well.

Lady T. My stars! and you would really live in London half the year to be sober in it?

Lady G. Why not?

f

e

r

C

s

e

r-

19

rs.

th

I

Lady T. Why, can't you as well go and be fober in the country?

Lady G. So I would-t'other half year.

Lady T. And pray, what comfortable cheme of life would you form now for your summer and winter sober entertainments?

Lady G. A scheme that I think might very well con-

Lady T. Oh, of all things, let's hear it.

Lady G. Why, in fummer, I could pass my leisure hours in riding, in reading, walking by a canal, or fitting at the end of it under a great tree; in dressing, dining, chatting with an agreeable friend; perhaps, hearing a little music, taking a dish of tea, or a game at cards—soberly; managing my family, looking into its accounts, playing with my children, if I had any; or in a thousand other innocent amusements—soberly: and, possibly, by these means, I might induce my husband to be as sober as myself.

Lady T. Well, my dear, thou art an astonishing creature! for sure such primitive antediluvian no ions of life have not been in any head these thousand years.—
Under a great tree!—ha! ha! ha!—But I beg we may have the sober town-scheme too—for I am charmed

with the country one and the state of the st

Lady G. You shall, and I'll try to stick to my sobrie-

Lady T. Well, though I am fure it will give me the vapours, I must hear it.

. Total bas been parous of the T.

Lady G. Why, then, for fear of your fainting, Macdam, I will first so far come into the fashion, that I would never be dressed out of it—but still it should be soberly; for I can't think it any disgrace to a woman of my private fortune not to wear her lace as fine as the wedding-suit of a first duches; though there is one extravagance I would venture to come up to.

Lady T. Ay, now for it

Lady G. I would every day be as clean as a bride.

Lady T. Why, the men say that's a great step to be made one......Well, now you are drest, pray, let's see

to what purpose?

Lady G. I would visit—that is, my real friends; but as little for form as possible.—I would go to court; sometimes to an assembly; nay, play at quadrille—sometimes to an assembly; nay, play at quadrille—sometimes. I would see all the good plays; and, because 'tis the fashion, now and then go to an opera; but I would not expire there—for fear I should never go again. And, lastly, I can't say, but for curiosity, if I liked my company, I might be drawn in once to a masquerade; and this, I think, is as far as any woman can go—something.

Lady T. Well, if it had not been for that last piece of sobriety, I was just going to call for some surfeit-

water.

Lady G. Why, don't you think, with the farther aid of breakfasting, dining, taking the air, supping, sleeping, (not to say a word of devotion,) the four-and-twenty hours might roll over in a tolerable manner?

Lady T. Tolerable! deplorable.—Why, child, all you propose is but to endure life; now, I want—to en-

joy it.

# III. Priuli and Jaffier.

Pri. O more! I'll hear no more! Begone, and leave me.

Joff. Not hear me! By my sufferings but you shall!
My lord, my lord, I'm not that abject wretch
You think me. Patience! where's the distance throws
Me back so far, but I may boldly speak
In right, though proud oppression will not hear me!

Pri. Have you not wrong'd me?

Jaf.

Have brook'd injustice or the doing wrong, I need not now thus low have bent myself. To gain a hearing from a cruel father.

Wrong'd you!

Pri. Yes, wrong'd me. "In the nicest point,
The honour of my honse, you've done me wrong.
When you first came home from travel,
With such hopes as made you look'd on
By all men's eyes a youth of expectation,
Pleas'd with your feeming virtue, I receiv'd you;
Courted, and sought to raise you to your merits;
My house, my table, nay, my fortune too,
My very seif was yours: you might have us'd me
To your best service: like an open friend
I treated, trusted you, and thought you mine:
When, in requital of my best endeavours,
You treacherously practis'd to undo me;
Seduc'd the weakness of my age's darling,
My only child, and stole her from my bosom.

Jaff. 'Tis to me you owe her; Childless you had been else, and in the grave Your name extinct; no more Priuli heard of. You may remember, scarce five years are p. t, Since in your brigantine you fail'd to fee The Adriatic wedded by our duke; And I was with you. Your unskilful pilot Dash'd us upon a rock; when to your boat You made for fafety; enter'd first yourself; Th' affrighted Belvidera, following next, As the stood trembling on the vessel's side, Was by a wave walh'd off into the deep; When instantly I plung'd into the sea, And buffeting the billows to her rescue, Redeem'd her life with half the loss of mine. Like a rich conqueit, in one hand I bore her, And, with the other, dash'd the faucy waves, That throng'd and press'd to rob me of my prize. I brought her; gave her to your despairing arms; Indeed you thank'd me ! but a nobler gratitude Rose in her soul; for from that bour she lov'd me, Till, for her life, the paid me with herfelf.

Dd2

Pri. You stole her from me; like a thief you stole

At dead of night: that cursed hour you chose To rise me of all my heart held dear.

May all your joys in her prove salse as mine;
A steril fortune and continual discord make
Your days and nights bitter and grievous still:
May the hard hand of a vexatious need
Oppress and grind you; till, at last, you find
The curse of disobedience all your portion.

Jaff. Half of your curse you have bestow'd in vain: Heav'n has already crown'd our saithful loves With a young boy, sweet as his mother's beauty. May he live to prove more gentle than his grandsire,

And happier than his father.

Pri. No more.

Jaff. Yes, all; and, then—adieu for ever.
There's not a wretch, that lives on common charity,
Eut's happier than 1; for I have known
The luscious sweets of plenty; every night
Have slept with soft content about my head,
And never wak'd but to a joyful morning:
Yet now must fall; like a full ear of corn,
Whose b'essom 'scap'd, yet's wither'd in the ripening.

Pri. Isome, and be humble; sludy to retrench;

Discharge the lazy vermin of thy hall,

Those pageants of thy folly:

This proud, this swelling heart: home I would go, But that my doors are hateful to mine eyes
Fill'd and damm'd up with gaping creditors.
I've now not fifty ducats in the world;
Yet still I am in love and pleas'd with ruin.
Oh, Belvidera!—Oh! she is my wife—
And we will bear our wayward fate together—
But ne'er know comfort more.

IV. Boniface

Exit.

#### IV. Boniface and Aimwell.

Bon. THIS way, this way, Sir.
Aim. Your my landlord, I suppose.

Bon. Yes, Sir, I'm old Will Boniface; pretty well known upon this road, as the faying is.

Aim. O, Mr Boniface, your fervant.

Bon. O, Sir-What will your honour please to drink, as the faying is?

Aim, I have heard your town of Litchfield much fa-

med for ale: I think I'll tafte that.

Bon. Sir. I have now in my cellar ten ton of the best ale in Staffordshire: 'tis smooth as oil, sweet as milk, clear as amber, and strong as brandy; and will be just fourteen years old the fifth day of next March, old flyle.

Aim. You're very exact, I find, in the age of your

ale.

Ron. As punctual, Sir, as I am in the age of my children: I'll show you such ale!—Here, tapster, broach number 1706, as the saying is.—Sir, you shall tafte my anno domini.- I have lived in Litchfield, man and boy, above eight and fifty years, and, I believe. have not confumed eight and fifty ounces of meat.

Aim. At a meal, you mean, if one may guess by your

bulk.

Bon. Not in my life, Sir; I have fed purely upon ale: I have eat my ale, drunk my ale, and I a ways. fleep upon ale. [Enter Tapster with a Tankard. Now. Sir, you shall see Your worship's health: [drinks ]-Ha! delicious, delicious !- Fancy it Burgundy, only fancy it, and 'tis worth ten shillings a quart.

Aim. [drinks.] 'Tis confounded strong,

Bon, Strong! it must be so, or how should we be firong that drink it?

Aim. And have you lived fo long upon this ale, land-

lord ?

Bon. Eight-and fifty years, upon my-credit, Sir: but it kill'd my wife, poor woman, as the faying is.

Aim. How came that to pals ?

Bon. I don't know how, Sir,—the would not let the ale take its ratural course, Sir: the was for qualifying it every now and then with a dram, as the laying is:

Dd 3

and

and a n honest gentleman that came this way from Ireland, made her a present of a dozen bottles of usquebaug h—but the poor woman was never well after—but, how ever, I was obliged to the gentleman, you know.

Aim. Why, was it the usquebaugh that kill'd her?

Bon. My lady Bountiful faid fo She, good lady, did what could be done: she cured her of three tympanies; but the fourth carried her off. But she's happy, and I'm contented, as the faying is.

Aim. Who's that lady Bountiful you mentioned?

Bon. Odd's my life, Sir, we'll drink her health: [drinks] — My lady Bountiful is one of the best of women. Her last husband, Sir Charles Bountiful, lest her worth a thousand pounds a year: and I believe she lays out one half on't in charitable uses, for the good of her neighbours.

Aim. Has the lady been any other way useful in her

generation ?

Bon. Yes, Sir, she has a daughter by Sir Charles; the finest woman in all our county, and the greatest fortune. She has a son too, by her first husband; squire Sullen, who married a fine lady from London tother day; if you please, Sir, we'll drink his health. [drinks.

Aim. What fort of a man is he?

Bon. Why, Sir, the man's well enough; fays little, thinks less, and does—nothing at all, faith; but he's a man of great estate, and values nobody.

Ain. A sportsman, I suppose?

Bon. Yes, he's a man of pleafure; he plays at whist, and imokes his pipe eight and forty hours together fometimes.

Aim. A fine sportsman, truly !--- and married, you

fay?

Bon. Ay; and to a curious woman, Sir.—But he's my landlord; and so a man, you know, would not—Sir, my humble service to you. [drinks]—Though I value not a farthing what he can do to me: I pay him his rent at quarter day; I have a good running trade; I have but one daughter, and I can give her—but no matter for that.

Aim. You're very happy, Mr Boniface: pray what

other company have you in town?

Bon. A power of fine ladies; and then we have the French officers.

Aim. O that's right, you have a good many of those

gentlemen: pray how do you like their company?

Bon. So well, as the faying is, that I could wish we had as many more of them. They're full of money, and pay double for every thing they have. They know, Sir, that we paid good round taxes for the taking of 'em; and so they are willing to reimburse us a little; one of 'em lodges in my house. (Bell rings)—

1 beg your worship's pardon—1'll wait on you again in half a minute.

# V. Lovegold and Lappet.

Love. A LL's well hitherto; my dear money is safe,

Lap. I should rather ask if it be you, Sir, why, you

look fo young and vigorous

Love. Do I, do I?

Lap. Why, you grow younger and younger every day; Sir: you never looked half foryoung in your life, Sir, as you do now. Why, Sir, I know fifty young fellows of five and twenty, that are older than you are.

Love. That may be, that may be, Lappet, confider-

above fifty.

t,

d

1d

1:

oer

ys.

er

er

s;

eft

Te

er

ks.

le,

2

ift,

ner

ou

e's

I

im

e;

no

hat

Off.

Lap. Well, and what's ten years above fifty? 'tis the very flower of a man's age." Why, Sir, you are now in

the very prime of your life.

Love. Very true, that's very true, as to understanding; but I am asraid, could I take off twenty years, it would do me no harm with the ladies, Lappet—How goes on our affair with Mariana? Have you mentioned any thing about what her mother can give her? For, now-a-days, nobody marries a woman unless she bring something with her besides a petticoat.

Lap. Sir, why, Sir, this young lady will be worth to you as good a thousand pounds a year as ever was

told.

Love. How? a thousand pounds a year?

Lap. Yes, Sir. There's, in the first place, the article of a table: she has a very little stomach; she does

not eat obove an ounce in a fortnight : and then, as to the quality of what she eats, you'll have no need of a French cook apon her account. As for sweet meets, she mortally hates them : fo there is the article of deferts wiped off all at once. You'll have no need of a confec. tioner, who would be eternally bringing in bills for preferves, conserves, biscuits, comfits, and jellies, of which half a dozen ladies would swallow you ten pounds worth at a meal. This, I think, we may very moderately reckon at two hundred pounds a year at least .- For clothes, the has been bred up at such a plainness in them. that should we allow but for three birthnight fuits a year faved, which are the least a town lady would expect, there go a good two hundred pounds a-year more. - For jewels (of which the hates the very fight) the yearly interest of what you must lay out in them would amount to one hundred pounds .- Laftly, the has an utter detestation for play, at which I have known several mode. rate ladies lofe a good two thousand pounds a year. Now, let us take only the fourth part of that, which amounts to five hundred, to which if we add two hundred pounds on the table account, two hundred pounds in clothes, and one hundred pounds in jewels-there is, Sir, your thousand pounds a year in bard money.

Love. Ay, ay, these are pretty things, it must be confessed, very pretty things; but there's nothing real

in them.

Lap. How, Sir! is it not something real to bring you a vast store of sobriety, the inheritance of a love for simplicity of dress, and a vast acquired fund of hatred for

play?

Love. This is downright raillery, Lappet, to make me up a fortune out of the expences she won't put me to.—But there is another thing that disturbs me. You know this girl is young, and young people generally love one another's company; it would ill agree with a person of my temper to keep an assembly for all the young rakes and flaunting girls in town.

Lap. Ah, Sir, how little do you know of her! this is another particularity that I had to tell you of; she has a most terrible aversion to all young people, and loves none but persons of your years. I would advise

you, above all things, to take care not to appear too young. She infifts on fixty at least. She fays that fifty-fix years are not able to content her.

Love. This humour is a little strange, methinks.

Lap. She carries it farther, Sir, than can be imagined. She has in her chamber several pictures; but what do you think they are? none of your smock faced young fellows, your Adonis's, your Paris's, and your Apollo's: no, Sir, you see nothing there, but your handsome sigures of Saturn, king Priam, old Nestor, and good father Anchifes upon his son's shoulders.

Love. Admirable! this is more than I could have hoped: to fay the truth, had I been a woman, I should

never have loved young fellows.

0

a

e

S

1

1

r

,

Lap. I believe you: pretty fort of stuff, indeed, to be in love with, your young fellows! pretty masters, indeed, with their fine complexions, and their fine feathers!

Love. And do you really think me pretty tolerable?

Lap. Tolerable! you are ravishing: if your picture was drawn by a good hand, Sir, it would be invaluable!

Turn about a little, if you please—there, what can be more charming? Let me see you walk—there's a person for you; tall, straight, free, and degages: why, Sir, you have no fault about you.

Love. Not many—hem, hem,—not many, I thank heaven: only a few rheumatic pains now and then, and a

small catarrh that seizes me sometimes.

Lap. Ah, Sir, that's nothing: your catarrh fits very well upon you, and you cough with a very good grace.

Love. But tell me what does Mariana fay of my perfon?

Lap. She has a particular pleasure in talking of it; and I assure you, Sir, I have not been backward, on all such occasions, to blazon forth your merit, and to make her sensible how advantageous a match you will be to her.

Love. You did very well, and I am obliged to you.

Lap. But, Sir, I have a small favour to ask of you;

I have a law suit depending, which I am on the very brink of losing for want of a little money, (He looks gravely) and you could easily procure my success, if you

SEC

not

ho

not

oth

A

T

A

H

A

L

T

B

A

V

0

V

1

İ

Ί

1

I

1

you had the least friendship for me—You can't imagine, Sir, the pleasure she takes in talking of you: (He looks pleased) Ah! how you will delight her, how your venerable mien will charm her! She will never be able to withstand you—But indeed, Sir, this law suit will be a terrible consequence to me: (He looks grave again) I am tuined if I lose it; which a very small matter might prevent—Ah! Sir, had you but seen the raptures with which she has heard me talk of you. (He resumes his guiety.) How pleasure sparkled in her eyes at the recital of your good qualities! In short, to discover a secret to you, which I promised to conceal, I have worked up her imagination, till she is downright impatient of having the match concluded.

Love. Lappet, you have acted a very friendly part; and I own that I have all the obligations in the world

to you.

Lap. I beg you would give me this little affiftance, Sir: (He looks ferious.) It will fet me on my feet, and I shall be eternally obliged to you.

Love. Farewell: I'll go and finish my dispatches.

Lap. I' affure you, Sir, you could never affist me in a

greater necessity.

Love. I must go give some orders about a particular affair.

Lap. I would not importune you, Sir, if I was not

forced by the last extremity.

Love. I expect the taylor about turning my coat: Vidon't you think this coat will look well enough turned, and with new buttons, for a wedding fuit?

Lap. For pity's fake, Sir, don't refuse me this small favour; I shall be undone indeed, Sir. If it were but

fo small a matter as ten pounds, Sir-

Love. I think I hear the taylor's voice.

Lap. If it were but five pounds, Sir; but three pounds, Sir; nay, Sir, a fingle guinea would be of service for a day or two. (As be offers to go out on either fide, she intercepts him.)

Love. I must go, I can't stay—hark, there; somebody calls me.—I am very much obliged to you, indeed; I am very much obliged to you.

Lap. Go to the devil like a covetous good for nothing

II.

ine.

ooks

ve-

e to

be 16

ght

vith

& bis

ital

to.

her

ing

rt :

rld

rce,

and

n a

lar

not

at:

ed,

all

but

ds,

ra

in-

dy

1

xit

-10 ng

nothing villain as you are Ramilie is in the right? however, I shall not quit the affair; for though I get nothing out-of him, I am fure of my reward from the other fide.

# VI. Cardinal Wolfey and Cromwell.

Wol. T AREWELL, a long farewell to all my greatness! This is the state of man; to-day he puts forth The tender leaves of hopes; to-morrow blossoms. And bears his blushing honours thick upon him; The third day comes a frost, a killing frost, And when he thinks, good eafy man, full furely His greatness in a ripening, nips his shoot And then he falls as I do. I have ventur'd, Like little wanton boys that fwim on bladders, These many summers in a sea of glory; But far beyond my depth; my high blown pride At length broke under me; and now has left me, Weary and old with fervice, to the mercy Of a rude stream, that must for ever hide me. Vain pomp and glory of the world, I hate ye! I feel my heart new open'd. Oh, how wretched Is that poor man that hangs on prince's favours! There is, betwixt that smile he would alpire to. That sweet regard of princes and his ruin, More pangs and fears than war or women have; And when he falls, he falls like Lucifer, Never to hope again. (Enter Cromwell. Why, how now, Cromwell? Crom. I have no power to speak, Sir.

Wol. What, amaz'd

At my misfortunes? can thy spirit wonder A great man should decline? Nay, if you weep, Crom. How does your grace? I'm fallen indeed.

Wol. Why, well:

Never fo truly happy, my good Cromwell.

I know myfelf now, and I feel within me A peace above all earthly dignities; A still and quiet conscience. The King has cur'd me, I humbly thank his Grace; and, from these shoulders, all 18 2 to 18 to

Their

These ruin'd pillars, out of pity taken

A load would fink a navy, too much honour.

Oh, 'tis a burden, Cromwell, 'tis a burden,

Too heavy for a man that hopes for heav'n!

Crom. I'm glad your Grace has made that right use

Wol. I hope I have: I'm able now, methinks,
Out of a fortitude of foul I feel,
T'endure more miseries, and greater far,
Than my weak hearted enemies dare offer.
What news abroad?

Is your displeasure with the King.

Wol- God bless him!

Crom. The next is, that Sir Thomas Moore is chosen

Lord Chancellor in your place, s at a change to be

Wol. That's somewhat sudden—
But he's a learned man. May he continue
Long in his Highness' favour, and do justice
For truth's sake and his conscience; that his bones,
When he has run his course, and sleeps in blessings,
May have a tomb of orphans' tears wept on him!
What more?

Crom. That Cranmer is return'd with welcome:
Install'd Lord Archbishop of Canterbury.

Wol. That's news indeed !

Crom. Last,—that the Lady Anne,
Whom the King hath in secrecy long married,
This day was view'd in open as his Queen,
Going to chapel; and the voice is now
Only about her coronation.

Wol. There was the weight that pull'd me down; Q

The King has gone beyond me: all my glories
In that one woman I have loft for ever.
No sun shall ever usher forth my honours,
Or gild again the noble troops that waited
On my smiles. Go, get thee from me, Cromwell;
I am a poor fall'n man, unworthy now
To be thy lord and master. Seek the King—
(That sun I pray may never set!)— I've told him
What and how true thou art: he will advance thee:

Some

Some little memory of me will stir him
(I know his noble nature) not to let
Thy hopeful service perish too. Good Cromwell,
Neglect him not: make use now, and provide
For thine own suture safety.

Grom. Oh my Lord!

Must I then leave you? Must I needs forego
So good, so noble, and so true a master?

Bear witness, all that have not hearts of iron,
With what a sorrow Gromwell leaves his lord!

The King shall have my service; but my prayers
For ever, and for ever, shall be yours.

Wol. Cromwell-I did not think to shed a tear In all my miseries - but thou hast forc'd me. Out of thy honest truth, to play the woman-Let's dry our eyes; and thus far hear me, Cromwell ; And when I am forgotten, as I shall be. And fleep in dull cold marble, where no mention Of me must more be heard-fay then, I taught thee: Say. Wolfey, that once rode the waves of glory. And founded all the depths and shoals of honour, Found thee a way, out of his wreck, to rife in; A fure and fafe one, though thy master mis'd it. Mark but my fall, and that which ruin'd me. Cromwell, I charge thee, fling away ambition: By that fin fell the angels: how can man, then, (Though th' image of his Maker) hope to win by't? Love thyself last: cherish those hearts that wait thee: Corruption wins not more than honefly. Still in thy right hand carry gentle peace, To filence envious tongues. Be just, and fear not. Let all the ends thou aim'ft at, be thy Country's, Thy God's, and Truth's: then, if thou fall'ft, O Cromwell. Thou fall'st a bleffed martyr. Serve the King-And pry'thee lead me in -There take an inventory of all I have : To the last penny, 'tis the King's. My robe. And my integrity to fleav'n, is all I dare now call mine own, Oh Cromwell, Cromwell! Had I but ferv'd my God with half the zeal I ferv'd my king-he would not in mine age Have left me naked to mine enemies. Grom.

Crom. Good Sir, have patience.

Wol. So I have. Farewell was a show and was the

The hopes of court !- My hopes in heaven do dwell.

### VII. Sir Charles and Lady Racket.

Lady R. O LA!—I'm quite fatigued——I can hardly move——why don't you help me you bar-

Sir C. There: take my arm-

Lady R. But I won't be laugh'd at I don't love

Sir C. Don't you?

Lady R. No. Dear me!—this glove!—why don't you help me off with my glove?—Pshaw! you awkward thing; let it alone; you a'n't fit to be about me.—Reach me a chair—you have no compassion for me.—I am so glad to sit down—Why do you drag me to routs?—You know I hate 'em.

Sir C. Oh! there's no existing, no breathing, unless

one does as other people of fashion do.

Lady R. But I'm out of humour-1 lost all my money.

Sir C. How much?

Lady R. Three hundred.

Sir C. Never fret for that—I don't value three hundred pounds to contribute to your happiness.

Lady R. Don't you'-Not value three hundred pounds

to please me?

Sir C. You know I don't,

Lady R. Ah! you fond fool!—But I hate gaming— It almost metamorphoses a woman into a sury—Do you know that I was frighted at myself several times to-night—I had a huge oath at the very tip of my tongue.

Sir G. Had ye?

Lady R. I caught myself at it—and so I bit my lips.
—And then I was crammed up in a corner of the room with such a strange party at a whist table, looking at black and red spots—did you mind 'em?

Sir C You know I was bufy elfewhere.

Lady R. There was that strange unaccountable woman Mrs Nightshade—She behaved so strangely to her husband—a poor, inossensive, good-natured, good fort of 9

d

0

S

)=

u

n

E

a good for nothing kind of man.—But she so teazed him
—"How could you play that card? Ah, you've a head!
and so has a pin—You're a numskull, you know you are
—Ma'am, he has the poorest head in the world; he does
not know what he is about; you know you don't—Ah,
she! I'm ashamed of you!"

Sir C. She has served to divert you I fee.

Lady R. And then, to crown all—there was my Lady Clackit, who runs on with an eternal volubility of nothing, out of all feafon, time, and place-In the very midit of the game the begins-" Lard, Ma'am, I was apprehensive I should not be able to wait on your Ladyship --- my poor little dog, Pompey, -- the sweetest thing in the world !-- a spade led ?-- there's the knave-I was fetching a walk, Me'm, the other morning in the Park—a fine frosty morning it was—I love frosty weather of all things-let me look at the lail trick-and fo, Me'm, little Pompey-and if your Ladyship was to fee the dear creature pinched with the frost, and minging his steps along the Mall-with his pretty little innocent face—I vow I don't know what to play—And fo, Me'm, while I was talking to captain Flimley-your Ladyship knows Captain Flimfey-Nothing but rubbish in my hand !- I can't helpit-And fo, Me'm, five odious frights of dogs befet my poor little Pompey-the dear creature has the heart of a lion; but who can refift five at once? -And so Pompey barked for affistance—the hurt he received was upon his chest—the doctor would not advise him to venture out till the wound is healed, for fear of an inflammation-Pray, what's trumps?"

Sir C. My dear, you'd make a most excellent actress.

Lady R. Well, now, let's go to rest—but Sir Charles,
how thockingly you played that last rubber, when I stood

looking over yon!

Sir C. My-love, I played the truth of the game. Lady R. No indeed, my dear, you played it wrong. Sir C. Po! nonfense! you don't understand it.

Lady R. I beg your pardon, I'm allowed to play bet-

ter than you.

Sir C. All conceit, my dear; I was perfectly right.

Lady R. No such thing, Sir Charles: the diamond was the play.

E. e 2

Sir C.

Sir C. Po! po! ridiculous! the club was the card a-

Lady R. Oh! no, no, no; I fay it was the diamond.

Sir C. Madam, I fay it was the club.

Lady R. What do you fly in such a passion for?

Sir C. Death and fury, do you think I don't know what I'm about? I tell you once more, the club was the judgment of it.

Lady R. May be so-have it your own way.

Sir C. Vexation! you're the strangest woman that ever lived; there's no conversing with you—Look'ye here, My Lady Racket—'tis the clearest case in the world, I'll make it plain in a moment.

Lady R. Well, Sir !- ha, ha, ha!

they were fix—no, no, no, they were feven, and we nine—then, you know—the beauty of the play was to—

Lady R. Well, now, 'tis amazing to me that you san't see it—Give me leave, Sir Charles—your lest hand adversary had led his last trump—and he had before sinessed the club and roughed the diamond—now if you had put on your diamond—

Sir C. But, Madam, we played for the odd trick.

Lady R. And fure the play for the odd trick

Sir C. Death and fury! can't you hear me?

lady R. Go on, Sir.

S.r.C. Hear me, I fay .- Will you hear me?

Lady R. I never heard the like in my life. 101 100 10

Sir G. Why then you are enough to provoke the patience of a Stoic.—Very well, Madam!—You know no more of the game than your father's leaden Hercules on the top of the house—You know no more of whist than he does of gardening.

Lady R. Ha, ha!

Sir C. You're a vile woman, and I'll not sleep another night under one roof with you.

Lady R. As you please, Sir.

Sir C. Madam, it shall be as I please—I'll order my chariet this moment—(Going) I know how the cards should be played as well as any man in England, that let me tell you—(Going)—And when your family were standing

flanding behind counters, measuring out tape, and bartering for Whitechapel needles, my ancestors, my ancestors, Madam, were squandering away whole estates at cards; whole estates; my lady Racket-(She bums a tune.) - Why then; by all that's dear to me, I'll never exchange another word with you, good, bad, or indifferent-Look'ye, my Lady Racket-thus it flood-the trump being led, it was then my bufinefs-

Lady R. To play the diamond to be fure.

Sir C. I have done with you for ever; and so you may tell your father.

Lady R. What a passion the gentleman is in! ha, ha! I promise him I'll not give up my judgment,

Re enter Sir Charles.

Sir C. My Lady Racket-look'ye, Ma'am, once more out of pure good nature-

Lady R. Sir, I am convinced of your good nature.

Sir C. That, and that only, prevails with me to tell you, the club was the play.

Lady R. Well, be it fo-I have no objection.

Sir C. Tis the clearest point in the world—we were nine, and-

Lady R. And for that very reason, you know the

club was the best in the house.

as a filial amore application from

Sir C. There's no fuch thing as talking to you-You're a base woman-I'll part from you for ever-you may live here with your father, and admire his fantaftical evergreens till you grow as fantastical yourself-I'll fet out for London this instant (Stops at the door.) The club was not the best in the house.

Lady R. How calm you are! Well '-I'll go to bed : will you come?—You had better—Poor Sir Charles!

(Looks and laughs, then exit.

Sir C. That ease is provoking. (Croffes to the opposite door where the went out )-I tell you the diamond was not the play; and here I take my final leave of you-(Walks back as fast as be can.) I am resolved upon it; and I know the club was not the best in the house.

Andinator traditate Ele 3. . VIII. Brutue.

the first of the contract of the state of th

# VIII. Brutus and Coffius.

Caf. THAT you have wrong'd me, doth appear in this,
You have condemn'd and noted Lucius Pella
For taking bribes here of the Sardians;
Wherein my letter (praying on his fide,
Because I knew the man) was slighted of.

Brut. You wrong yourfelf to write in such a case. A Cas. In such a time as this, it is not meet

That every nice offence should bear its comment.

Bru. Yet let me tell you, Cassius, you yourself Are much condemn'd to have an itching palm To sell and mart your offices for gold To undeservers.

Cof. I an itching palm!

You know that you are Brutus that speak this, Or, by the gods, this speech were else your last.

Bru. The name of Cassius honours this corruption, And chassisfement doth therefore hide its head.

Caf. Chastisement!

Bru. Remember March, the Ides of March remember. Did not great Julius bleed for justice fake? What! shall one of us,
That struck the foremost man of all this world,
But for supporting robbers; shall we now,
Contaminate our singers with base bribes?
And sell the mighty space of our large honours.
For so much trash as may be grasped thus?
I had rather be a dog and bay the moon,
Than such a Roman.

Cof. Brutus bay not me:

I'll not endure it. You forget yourself,

To hedge me in; I am soldier

Older in practice, abler than yourself,

To make conditions.

Bru. Go to; you gre not Cashus.

Cof. 1 am logs and I had a sandiffered in the

Bru. I fay you are not.

Caf. Urge me no noie; I shall forget myself;
Have mind upon your health; tempt me no farther.

Bru. Away, flight man!
Caf- 1s't possible?

Bru. Hear me, for I will speak.

Must I give way and room to your rash choler? Shall I be frighted when a madman stares?

Caf. Must I endure all this!

Bru. All this! ay, more. Fret till your proud heart break : he was a second

Go, show your slaves how choleric you are, And make your bondmen tremble. Must I budge? Must I observe you? must I stand and crouch Under your testy humour? You shall digest the venom of your spleen, Though it do split you: for, from this day forth, I'll use you for my mirth, yea, for my laughter, When you are waspish.

Cal. Is it come to this?

Bru. You say you are a better soldier: Let it appear so: make your vaunting true, And it shall please me well. For mine own part, I shall be glad to learn of noble men.

Cas. You wrong me every way-you wrong me, Brutus: I faid an elder foldier, not a better.

Did I say better?

Bru. If you did I care not.

Caf. When Cæfar liv'd, he durst not thus have mov'd me aveil and high break has ye

Bru. Peace, peace; you durft not fo have tempted him.

Cof. I durit not to have the land of the Bru. No. 1996 to a series of the land 
Caf. What! durft not tempt him? Bru. For your life you durst not.

Caf. Do not prefume too much upon my love;

I may do that I shall be forry for.

Bru. You have done that you should be forry for. There is no terror, Cassus, in your threats; For I am arm'd fo ftrong in honefty, That they pass by me as the idle wind; desort and Which I respect not. I did fend to you For certain fums of gold, which you denied me! For I can taile no money by vile means: I had rather coin my heart, the talk a site of the

And drop my blood for drachmas, than to wring From the hard hands of peafants their vile trath,

By any indirection. I did fend To you for gold to pay my legions; Which you denied me. Was that done like Cassius-? Should I have answer'd Caius Cassius for When Marcus Brutus grows to covetous, To lock fuch rascal counters from his friends Be ready, gods, with all your thunderbolts, Dash him in pieces:

Caf. I denied you not:

Bru. You did.

Caf. I did not : he was but a fool

That brought my answer back .- Brutus hath riv'd my heart. I om in heart has a fact on a short is

A friend should bear a friend's infirmities ; a day name But Brutus makes mine greater than they are.

Bru. I do not. Still you practise them on me.

Caf. You love me not.

Bru, I do not like your faults, same and district the

Caf. A friendly eye could never see such faults.

Bru. A flatterer's would not, though they did appear

As huge as high Olympus. a tour, 1916 of roll and a

Caf. Come, Antony! and young Octavius, come! Revenge yourselves alone on Cassius: For Cassius is a-weary of the world-Hated by one he loves; brav'd by his brother; Check'd like a bondman; all his faults observ'd. Set in a a note book, learn'd and conn'd by rote To cast into my teeth.—There is my dagger, And here my naked breast within, a heart Dearer than Plutus' mine, richer than gold: If that thou need'if a Roman's, take it forth : " " " I that denied thee gold, will give my heart, Strike as thou didft at Cæfar; for I know, When thou didft hate him worth, thou lov'dft him better Than ever thou lov'dft Caffius.

Bru. Sheath your dagger I'm am you and Your Ini'V Be angry when you will, it shall have scope: Do what you will; dishonour shall be humour. O Cassius, you are yoked with a lamb That carries anger as the flint bears fire: Who, much inforced, shows a hasty spark, we construct the 

Cafe

Caf. Hath Cassius liv'd

To be but mirth and laughter to his Brutus,
When grief and blood ill-temper'd vexeth him?

Bru. When I spoke that, I was ill temper'd too.

Caf. Do you confess so much? give me your hand.

Bru And my heart too. (Embracing

Caf. O Brutus!

Bru. What's the matter?

Caf Have you not love enough to bear with me, When that rash humour which my mother gave me, Makes me forgetful!

Bru. Yes, Cassius; and from henceforth, When you are over-earnest with your Brutus, He'll think your mother chides, and leave you so.

# II. SPEECHES AND SOLILOQUIES.

## I. Hamlet's Advice to the Players.

SPEAK the speech, I pray you, as I pronounced it to you; trippingly on the tongue. But if you mouth it, as many of our players do, I had as lief the town-crier had spoke my lines. And, do not saw the air too much with your hand; but use all gently: for in the very torrent, tempest, and, as I may say, whirlwind of your passion, you most acquire and beget a temperance that may give it smoothness Oh! it offends me to the soul, to hear a robusteous periwig-pated sellow tear a passion to tatters, to very rags, to split the ears of the ground-lings; who (for the most part) are capable of nothing but inexplicable dumb shows and noise. Pray, you avoid it.

Be not too tame neither: but let your own discretion, be your tutor. Suit the action to the word, the word to the action; with this special observance, that you o'er-flep not the modesty of nature: for any thing so overdone, is from the purpose of playing; whose end is—to hold, as 'twere the mirror up to nature; to show virtue her own feature, scorn her own image, and the very age and body of the time, his form and pressure. Now, this overdone or come tardy of, though it make the unskilful laugh, cannot but make the judicious grieve; the cen-

fure of one of which, must, in your allowance, o'erweigh a whole theatre of others. Oh! there be players that I have seen play, and heard others praise, and that highly, that neither having the accent of christian, nor the gait of christian, pagan, nor man, have so strutted and bellowed, that I have thought some of Nature's journeymen had made men, and not made them well; the imitated humanity so abominably.

# II. Douglas's Account of Himfelf

Y name is Norval. On the Grampian hills My father feeds his flocks; a frugal swain. Whole conflant cares were to encrease his flore, And keep his only fon myself home. For I had heard of battles, and I long'd To follow to the field fome warlike lord; And heav'n foon granted what my fire denied. This moon, which rose last night, round as my shield. Had not yet fil'd her horns, when by her light, A band of fierce barbarians, from the hills, Rush'd, like a torrent, down upon the vale, Sweeping our flooks and herds. The thepherds fled For fafety and for fuccour. I alone. With bended bow and quiver full of grows, Hover'd about the enemy, and mark'd The road he took: then halled to my friends; Whom with a troop of fifty cholen men, I met advancing. The pursuit I led. Till we o'ertook the spoil-encumber d foe. We fought-and conquer'd, Ere a sword was drawn An arrow from my bow had piere'd their chief. Who wore that day the arms which now I wear. Returning home in triumph, I disdain'd The shepherd's slothful life; and, having heard That our good king had summon'd his bold peers To lead their warriors to the Carron fide. I left my father's house and took with me A chosen servant to conduct my steps-You trembling coward, who forfook his mafter. Journeying with this intent, I pals'd these towers : And heaven-directed, came this day to do The happy deed that gilds my humble name.

### III. Douglas's Account of the Hermit.

DENEATH a mountain's brow, the most remote And inaccessible by shepherds trod, In a deep cave, dug by no mortal hand, A hermit liv'd; a melancholy man, Who was the wonder of our wand'ring fwains. Austere and lonel, cruel to himself, Did they report him; the cold earth his bed. Water his drink, his food the shepherd's alms. I went to fee him; and my heart was touch'd With reverence and pity. Mild he spake; And, entering on discourse, such stories told. As made me oft revisit his sad cell, For he had been a foldier in his youth; And fought in famous battles, when the peers Of Europe, by the bold Godfredo led, Against the usurping infidel display'd The bleffed cross, and won the Holy Land. Pleas'd with my admiration, and the fire His speech struck from me, the old man would shake His years away, and act his young encounters : Then, having show'd his wounds, he'd fit him down. And, all the live long day discourse of war. To help my fancy, in the smooth green turf He cut the figures of the marshall'd hosts; Describ'd the motions, and explain'd the use, Of the deep column, and the lengthen'd line, The square, the crescent, and the phalanx firm : For, all that Saraces or Christian knew Of war's vast art, was to this hermit known.

### IV. Sempronius's Speech for War.

MY voice is still for war.

Gods! can a Roman senate long debate
Which of the two to choose, slavery or death?

No—let us rise at once, gird on our swords,
And, at the head of our remaining troops,
Attack the foe, break through the thick array
Of his throng'd legions, and charge home upon him.

Perhaps some arm more lucky than the rest
May reach his heart, and free the world from bondage.

Rise.

Rise, sathers, rise! 'tis Rome demands your help to Rise, and revenge her slaughter'd citizens. Or share their sate. The corpse of half her senate Manure the fields of Thessay, while we Sit here, deliberating in cold debates. If we should sacrifice our lives to honour, Or wear them out in servitude and chains. Rouse up for shame! our brothers of Pharsalia Point at their wounds, and cry aloud, To battle! Great Pompey's shade complains that we are slow; And Scipio's ghost walks unreveng'd amongst us.

# V. Lucius's Speech for Peace.

Y thoughts, I must confess, are turn'd on peace. Already have our quarrels fill'd the world With widows and with orphans: Scythia mourns Our guilty wars : and earth's remotest regions Lie half unpeopled by the feuds of Rome: Tis time to sheath the sword and foure mankind. It is not Cæfar, but the gods, my Fathers! The gods declare against us, and repel Our vain attempts. To urge the foe to battle (Prompted by blind revenge and wild despair) at the Were to refuse th' awards of Providence. And not to rest in heavn's determination. Already have we shown our love to Rome; Now let us show submission to the gods. We took up arms, not to revenge ourselves. But free the commonwealth. When this end fails, Arms have no further use. Our country's cause, That drew our fwords, now wrefts them from our hands, And bids us not delight in Roman blood Unprofitably shed. What men could do Is done already. Heaven and earth will witness If Rome must fall, that we are innocent.

# , VI. Hotspur's Account of he Fop.

Y liege, I did deny no prisoners.

But I remember, when the fight was done,
When I was dry with rage and extreme toil,
Breathless and faint, leaning upon my sword,
Came there a certain lord; neat; trimly dress'd;

Fresh

Fresh as a bridegroom; and his chin, new reap'd, Show'd like a stubble land at harvest-home. He was perfumed like a milliner; And, 'twixt his finger and his thumb, he held A pouncet box, which ever and anon He gave his nofe-And still he smil'd and talk'd: And, as the foldiers bare dead bodies by, He call'd them " untaught knaves, unmannerly, To bring a flovenly unhandsome corfe Betwixt the wind and his nobility .-With many holiday and lady terms He question'd me: amongst the rest, demanded My prisoners in your Majesty's behalf. I then, all fmarting with my wounds, being gall'd To be so pester'd with a popinjay. Out of my grief and my impatience, Answer'd neglectingly-I know not what-He should or should not : for he made me mad, To fee him thine fo brifk, and smell so sweet, And talk so like a waiting-gentlewoman, Of guns, and drums, and wounds, (Heav'n fave the mark!) And telling me, the fov'reign'ft thing on earth Was parmacity for an inward bruife; And that it was great pity (so it was) This villainous faltpetre should be digg'd Out of the bowels of the harmless earth, Which many a good tall fellow had destroy'd So cowardly; and, but for these vile guns-He would himseli have been a soldier .-This bald, unjointed, chat of his, my lord, I answer'd indirectly, as I said; And I befeech you, let not his report Come current for an accusation Betwixt my love and your high Majesty.

VII. Hotspur's Soliloguy on the Contents of a Letter.

BUT, for mine own part, my Lord, I could be well contented to be there, in respect of the love I bear your house."—He could be contented to be there! Why is he not then?—In respect of the love he bears our house! He shows in this, he loves his own barn better

Ff

than

than he loves our house. Let me see some more, "The purpose you undertake is dangerous."-Why, that's certain: 'tis dangerous to take a cold, to fleep, to drink: but I tell you, my lord Fool, out of this nettle danger. we pluck this flower fafety. "The purpose you undertake is dangerous; the friends you have named uncertain; the time itself, unforted; and your whole plot too light for the counterpoise of so great an opposition."-Say you fo, fay you fo? I fay unto you again, you are a. shallow cowardly hind, and you lie. What a lackbrain is this! Our plot is a good plot as ever was laid; our riends true and constant; a good plot, good friends, and full of expectation; an excellent plot, very good friends. What a frosty spirited rogue is this ! Why, my lord of York commends the plot, and the general course of the action. By this hand, if I were now by this rafcal, I could brain him with his lady's fan. Is there not my father, my uncle, and myself; Lord Edmund Mortimer, my lord of York, and Owen Glendower? Is there not, besides, the Douglas? Have I not all their letters, to meet me in arms by the ninth of the next month? and are there not some of them fet forward already? What a Pagan rascal is this! an infidel!-Ha! you shall fee now, in very fincerity of fear and cold heart, will he to the king, and lay open all our proceedings. O.! I could divide myfelf and go to buffets, for moving such a dish of skimmed milk with so honourable an action. Hang him! let him tell the king. We are prepared. I will fet forward to night.

VIII. Othello's Apology for his Marriage.

My very noble and approv'd good masters—
That I have ta'en away this old man's daughter,
It is most true; true, I have married her:
The very head and front of my offending
Hath this extent; no more. Rude am I in speech,
And little bless'd with the set phrase of peace:
For since these arms of mine had seven year's pith,
Till now, some nine moons wasted, they have us'd
Their dearest action in the tented field;
And little of this great world can I speak,

More than pertains to feats of broils and battle;
And, therefore, little shall I grace my cause
In speaking for myself. Yet, by your patience,
I will a round unvarnish'd tale deliver
Of my whole course of love; what drugs, what charms,
What conjuration, and what mighty magic,
(For such proceeding I am charg'd withal)
I won his daughter with.

Her father lov'd me; oft invited me; Still question'd me the story of my life From year to year; the battles, steges, fortunes. That I had past.

I ran it through, ev'n from my boyish days
To the very moment that he bade me tell it.
Wherein I spake of most disastrous chances;
Of moving accidents by flood and field;
Of hair-breadth 'scapes in th' imminent deadly breach;
Of being taken by the insolent foe,
And sold to flavery; of my redemption thence,
And with it all my travel's history.

All thefe to hear Would Desdemona feriously incline: But still the house affairs would draw her thence: Which ever as the could with hafte dispatch, She'd come again, and with a greedy ear Devour up my discourse. Which I observing, Took once a pliant hour, and found good means To draw from her a prayer of earnest heart, That I would all my pilgrimage dilate; Whereof by parcels she had something heard, But not distinctively. I did confent; And often did beguile her of her tears, When I did speak of some distressful stroke That my youth fuffer'd. My story being done, She gave me for my pains a world of fighs. She swore, in faith, 'twas strange, 'twas passing strange; 'Twas pitiful, 'twas wondrous pitiful: She wish'd she had not heard it; yet she wish'd That heav'n had made her such a man. She thank'd me; And bade me, if I had a friend that lov'd her. I should but teach him how to tell my story, And that would woo her. On this hint I spake: She She lov'd me for the dangers I had pass'd; And I lov'd her that she did pity them.— This only is the witchcraft I have us'd.

JX. Henry IV's Soliloguy on Sleep.

TOW many thousands of my poorest subjects Are at this hour afleep! O gentle Sleep; Nature's fost nurse! how have I frighted thee, That thou ho more wilt weigh my eye lids down, Anu steep my senses in forgetfulness? Why rather, Sleep, lieft thou in smoky cribs, Upon uneasy pallets stretching thee, And hush'd with buzzing night flies to thy flumber, Than in the perfum'd chambers of the great, Under the canopies of costly state, And lull'd with founds of sweetest melody? O thou dall god! why lieft thou with the vile In loathfome beds, and leav'if the kingly couch, A watch case to a common larum-bell? Wilt thou, upon the high and giddy maft, Seal up the ship-boy's eyes, and rock his brains In cradle of the rude imperious furge, And, in the vifitation of the winds, Who take the ruffian billows by the top. Curling their monstrous heads, and hanging them With deaf'ning clamours in the slipp'ry shrouds, That, with the hurly, death itself awakes; Canst thou, O partial sleep! give thy repose To the wet fea-boy in an hour fo rude, And, in the calmett and the stillest night, With all appliances and means to boot, Deny it to a king ?- i hen, happy lowly clown ! Uneafy lies the head that wears a crown.

X. Coptain Bobadil's Method of Defearing an Army.

I WILL tell you, Sir, by the way of private and under feal, I am a gentleman; and live here obscure, and to myself: but, were I known to his Majesty and the lords, observe me, I would undertake, upon this poor head and life, for the public benefit of the state, not only to spare the entire lives of his subjects in general, but to save the one half, nay three fourths of his yearly

yearly charge in holding war, and against what enemy foever. And how would I do it, think you?-Why thus, Sir .- I would felect nineteen more to myfelf, throughout the land : gentlemen they should be ; of good spirit, firong and able conflictation. I would choose them by an instinct that I have. And I would teach these nineteen the special rules; as your Punto, your Reverso, your Stoccata, your Imbroccata, your Passada, your Montonto: till they could all play very near, or altogether, as well as myself. This done, say the enemy were forty thousand strong. We twenty would come into the field the tenth of March, or thereabouts; and we would challenge twenty of the enemy: they could not, in their honour, refuse us. Well-we would kill them: challenge twenty more-kill them : twenty more-kill them: twenty more-kill them too. And, thus, would we kill every man, his ten a day-that's ten fcore: ten fcore-that's two hundred : two hundred a day-five days, a thousand: forty thousand-forty times five-five times forty-two hundred days kill them all up by computation. And this I will venture my poor gentlemanlike carcale to perform (provided there be no treason practifed upon us) by fair and discreet manhood; that is, civilly-by the fword.

XI. Soliloguy of Hamler's Uncle on the Murder of his Brother.

O' It hath the primal, eldest curse upon't!

A brother's murder!——Pray I cannot,
Though inclination be as sharp as 'twill:

My stronger guilt defeats my strong intent;
And, like a man to double business bound,
I stand in pause where I shall first begin—
And both neglect.—What, if this cursed hand'
Were thicker than itself with brother's blood;
Is there not rain enough in the sweet heav'ns
To wash it white as snow? Whereto serves mercy,
But to confront the visage of offence?
And what's in prayer, but this twofold force,
To be forestabled ere we come to fall;
Or pardon'd being down?—Than, I'll lock up.

Ff3

My fault is past-But, oh! what form of prayer Can ferve my turn? Forgive me my foul murder. That cannot be, fince I am still posses'd Of those effects for which I did the murder; My crown, my own ambition, and my queen. May one be pardon'd, and retain th' offence? In the corrupted currents of this world. Offence's gilded hand may shove by justice; And oft 'tis feen, the wicked prize itself Buys out the laws. But 'tis not so above. There is no shuffling : there, the action lies In its true nature, and we ourselves compell'd. Ev'n to the teeth and forehead of our faults. To give in evidence. What then? What rests ?-Try what repentance can—What can it not ?-Yet, what can it when one cannot repent ?-Oh wretched state! - Oh bosom black as death! -Oh limed foul, that, struggling to be free. Art more engag'd !- Help, angels !- Make affay ! Bow, flubborn knees; and, heart, with ftrings of fleel, Be fost as finews of the new-born babe! All may be well .-

#### XII. Soliloguy of Hamlet on Death.

To be-or not to be-that is the question. Whether 'tis nobler in the mind to fuffer The flings and arrows of outrageous fortune; Or to take arms against a sea of troubles, And, by oppoling, end them !- To die-to fleep-No more ?-- and, by a fleep, to fay we end The heart ach, and the thousand natural shocks That fl. sh is born heir to-'tis a confummation Devoutly to be with'd. To die-to fleep-To fleep-perchance to dream-ay there's the rub-For, in that fleep of death, what dreams may come, When we shuffled off this mortal coil. Must give us paule. - There's the respect That makes calamity of fo long life: For, who would bear the whips and fcorns of time-Th' oppressor's wrong, the proud man's contumely, The pangs of despis'd love, the law's delay, The insolence of office, and the spurns. 5 917

That

That patient merit of the unworthy takes—
When he himself might his quietus make
With a bare bodkin! Who would fardels bear,
To groan and sweat under a weary life,
But that the dread of something after death
(That undiscover'd country, from whose bourn
No traveller returns) puzzles the will,
And makes us rather bear those ills we have,
Than fly to others that we know not of?
Thus conscience does make cowards of us all:
And thus the native hue of resolution
Is sickly'd o'er with the pale cast of thought;
And enterprises of great pith and moment,
With this regard, their currents turn awry,
And lose the name of action.

### XIII. Falstaff's Encomiums on Sack.

Good sherris-fack hath a two-fold operation in it. It ascends me into the brain ; dries me there, all the foolish, dull, and crudy vapours which environ it; makes it apprehensive, quick, inventive; full of nimble, fiery, and delectable thapes; which, delivered over to the voice, the tongue, which is the birth, becomes excellent The fecond property of your excellent sherris is the warming of the blood; which, before, cold and fettled, left the liver white and pale, which is the badge of pufillanimity and cowardice. But the therris, warms it, and makes it course from the inwards to the parts extreme. It illuminateth the face; which as a beacon, gives warning to all the rest of this little kingdom, man, to arm: and then, the vital commoners and inland pettyty spirits, muster me all to their captain, the heart; who, great and puffed up with this retinue, doth any deed of courage-and this valour comes of therris. So that skill in the weapon is nothing without fack, for that fets it awork; and learning a mere hoard of gold kept by a devil, till fack commences it, and fets it in act and use. Hereof comes it that prince Harry is valiant; for the cold blood he did naturally inherit of his father, he hath, like lean, steril, and bare land, manured, husbanded, and tilled, with drinking good, and good flore of fertile therris. - If I had a thousand sons, the first human principle ciple I would teach them, should be-To forfwear thin potations, and to addict themselves to sack.

XIV. Prologue to the Tragedy of Cato.

O wake the foul by tender firekes of art, To raife the genius, and to mend the heart, To make mankind in conscious virtue bold. Live o'er each scene and be what they behold; For this the tragic muse first trode the stage. Commanding tears to fiream through every age a Tyrants no more their favage nature kept, And foes to virtue wonder'd how they wept. Our author shows by vulgar springs to move; The hero's glory, or the virgin's love: In pitying love we but our weakness show, And wild ambition well deferves its woe. Here tears shall flow from a more generous cause, Such tears as patriots fled for dying laws: He bids your breaft with ancient ardours rife, And calls forth Roman drops from British eyes! Virtue confess'd in human thape he draws, What Plato thought, and godlike Cato was: No common object to your fight displays, But what with pleasure heav'n itself surveys; A brave man struggling in the storms of fate, And greatly falling with a falling state! While Cato gives his little fenate laws, What bosom beats not in his country's cause? Who fees him act, but envies every deed? Who hears him groan, and does not wish to bleed? Ev'n when proud Cæfar, midft triumphal cars, The fpoils of nations, and the pomp of wars, Ignobly vaih, and impotently great, Show'd Rome her Cato's figure drawn in state; As her dead father's rev'rend image past, The pomp was darken'd, and the day ofercast, The triumph ceas'd-tears gush'd from ev'ry eye: The world's great victor past unhetded by: Her last good man dejected Rome ador'd, And honour'd Cæsar's, less than Cato's sword. Britons attend. Be worth like this approv'd;

And show you have the virtue to be mov'd.

With honest scorn the first fam'd Cato view'd Rome learning arts from Greece whom she subdu'd; Our scene precariously subsists to long On French translation, and Italian song. Dare to have sense yourselves: affert the stage: Be justly warm'd with your own native rage. Such plays alone should please a British ear, As Cato's self had not disdain'd to hear.

XV. Cato's Soliloguy on the Immortality of the Soul.

TT must be so-Plato, thou reason'st well !-Else, when this pleasing hope, this fond defire, This longing after immortality? Or, whence this fecret dread, and inward horror, Of falling into nought? Why shrinks the foul Back on herfelf, and startles at destruction? 'Tis the divinity that flirs within us : 'Tis heav'n itself, that points out an Hereaster, And intimates Eternity to man. Eternity !- thou pleasing-dreadful thought ! Through what variety of untry'd being, Through what new scenes and changes must we pass! The wide, th'unbounded prospect lies before me; But shadows, clouds, and darkness, rest upon it .-Here will I hold. If there's a power above us, (And that there is, all nature cries aloud Through all her works) He must delight in virtue: And that which He delights in must be happy. But, when? or where? This world was made for Cæfar. I'm weary of conjectures—this must end them. (Laying his band on his fword.

Thus I am doubly arm'd. My death and life,
My bane and antidote, are both before me.
This in a moment, brings me to an end;
But this informs me I shall never die.
The soul, secur'd in her existence—smiles
At the drawn dagger, and desies its point.
The stars shall fade away, the sun himself
Grow dim with age, and nature sink in years:
But thou shall flourish in immortal youth;
Unhurt amidst the war of elements,
The wrecks of matter, and the crush of worlds.

XVI.

XVI. Lady Randolph's Soliloguy, lamenting the Death of ber Hufband and Child.

TE woods and wilds! whose melancholy gloom Accords with my foul's fadness, and draws forth The voice of forrow from my builting heart-Farewell a while. I will not leave you long; For, in your shades. I deem some spirit dwells; Who, from the chiding fream or groaning oak, Still hears, and answers to Matilda's moan. Oh, Douglas! Douglas! if departed ghosts Are e'er permitted to review this world, Within the circle of that wood thou art; And, with the passion of immortals, hear'st My lamentation; hear'st thy wretched wife Weep, for her husband flain, her infant lott. My brother's timeless death I feem to mourn, Who perish'd with thee on that fatal day. To thee I lift my voice; to thee address The plaint, which mortal ear has never heard. Ch! difregard me not. Though I am call'd Another's now, my heart is wholly thine. Incapable of change, affection lies Buried, my Douglas, in thy bloody grave.

XVII, Speech of Henry V. to bis Soldiers at the Siege of Hanfleur.

NCE more unto the breach, dear friends, once more, Or close the wall up with the English dead. In peace, there's nothing fo becomes a man As modest stillness and bumility : But when the blaft of war blows in our ears, Then imitate the action of the tiger; Stiffen the finews, fummon up the blood, \* Disguise fair nature with hard favour'd rage : Then lend the eye a terrible aspect; Let it pry o'er the portage of the head Like the brass cannon; let the brows o'erwhelm it And fearfully as doth a galled rock O'erhang and jutty his confounded bate, Swill'd with the wild and wasteful ocean. Now fet the teeth, and firetch the noffril wide;

Hold

old

Hold hard the breath, and bend up every spirit To his full height-Now on, you noble English, Whose blood is fetch'd from fathers of war preof; Fathers, that, like fo many Alexanders, Have in these parts from morn till even fought. And sheath'd their swords for lack of argument. Difhonour not your mothers; now attest, That those whom you call'd fathers did beget you. Be copy now to men of groffer blood, And teach them how to war. And you, good Yeomen, Whose limbs mere made in England, how us here The metal of your pasture: let'us swear That you are worth your breeding; which I doubt not: For there is none of you fo mean and bafe, That hath not noble luftre in your eyes. I fee you stand like grey-hounds in the slips, Straining upon the flart. The game's a foot; Follow your spirit; and, upon this charge, Cry, God for Harry, England, and St George!

XVIII. Speech of Henry V. before the battle of Agincourt, on the Earl of Westmoreland's wishing, for more Men from England.

TIT HAT's he that wishes more men from England? My confin Wellmoreland ?- No my fair coulin; If we are mark'd to die, we are enow To do our country loss; and, if to live, The fewer men the greater share of honour. No, no, my lord-wish not a man from England. Rather proclaim it, Wellmoreland, throughout my holt, That he who hath no stomach to this fight, May firaight depart; his paffport shall be made; And crowns for convoy, put into his purse : We would not die in that man's company - X This day is called the feast of Crispian. He that outlives this day and comes fafe home, Will stand a tip-toe, when this day is nam'd. And rouse him at the name of Crispian. He that outlives this day, and fees old age, Will, yearly, on the vigil, feaft his neighbours, And fay-To morrow is St Crifpian: Then will he strip his sleeve, and show his fears. O

Old

Old men forget, yet shall not all forget, But they'll remember with advantages What feats they did that day. Then shall our names. A Familiar in their mouths as household-words. Harry the King, Bedford and Exeter, Warwick and Talbot, Salifbury and Glo'fter. Be in their flowing cups, freshly remember'd. This story shall the good man teach his son: And Crifpian's day shall ne'er go by, From this time to the ending of the world. But we in it shall be remember'd; We few, we happy few, we band of brothers a For, he to-day that sheds his blood with me, Shall be my brother; be he e'er so vile, This day shall gentle his condition. o And gentlemen in England, now a-bed. Shall think themselves accurs'd they were not here; And hold their manhoods cheap, while any speaks That fought with us upon St Crispian's day.

XIX. Soliloguy of Dick the Apprentice.

HUS far we run before the wind. An apothecary !- make an apothecary of me !- What, cramp my genius over a peftle and mortar; or mew me up in a shop with an alligator stuffed, and a beggarly account of empty boxes !- to be culling simples, and constantly adding to the bills of mortality !-- No! no! It will be much better to be pasted up in capitals, The part of Romeo by a young gentleman, who never appeared on any flage before !- My ambition fires at the thought-But hold,-mayn't I run some chance of failing in my attempt !- hiffed-pelted-laughed at-not admitted into the green room; that will never do-down busy devil, down, down :- Try it again-Loved by the women, envied by the men, applauded by the pit, clapped by the gallery, admired by the boxes. "Dear colonel, isn't he a charming creature? My lord, don't you like him of all things ?- Makes love like an angel! - What an eye he has ! - fine legs ! I shall certainly go to his benefit." - Celestial founds !- And then I'll get in with all the painters, and have myself put up in every print shop-in the character

, e ! 1

racter of Macbeth! "This is a forry fight." (Stands in an attitude.) In the character of Richard, "Give me another horse, bind up my wounds."—This will do rarely—And then I have a chance of getting well married—O glorious thought! I will enjoy it, though but in fancy—But what's o'clock?—it must be almost nine. I'll away at once; this is club night—the spouters are all met—little think they I'm in town—they'll be surprised to see me—off I go; and then for my assignation with my master Gargle's daughter—

Limbs do your office, and support me well; Bear me to her, then fail me if you can.

XX. Cassius instigating Brutus to join the Conspiracy against Cafar.

HONOUR is the subject of my story-Think of this life; but for my fingle felf, I had as tief not be, as live to be In awe of fuch a thing as I myfelf. I was born free as Cæfar; fo were you: We both have fed as well; and we can both Endure the winter's cold as well as he. For once, upon a raw and gufty day, The troubled Tiber chafing with his shores. Cæfar fays to me, " Dar'ft thou, Caffius, now Leap in with me into this angry flood, And fwim to yonder point ?"-Upon the word, Accounted as I was, I plunged in. And bade him follow; fo indeed he did. The torrent roar'd, and we did buffet it With lufty finews; throwing it afide, And stemming it with hearts of controversy. But ere we could arrive the point propos'd, Cæfar cry'd, " Help me, Cashus, or I fink." I as Æneas, our great ancestor, Did from the flames of Troy upon his shoulder The old Anchifes bear, fo, from the waves of Tiber, Did I the tired Cæfar: and this man Is now become a god; and Callius is A wretched creature, and must bend his body If Caefar carelessly but nod on him.

G g

He

He had a fever when he was in Spain, And when the fit was on him, I did mark How he did shake: 'tis true; this god did shake: His coward lips did from their colour fly; And that same eye whose bend doth awe the world, Did lose its lustre; I did hear him groan; Ay, and that tongue of his that bade the Romans Mark him, and write his speeches in their books, Alas, it cry'd-" Give me some drink, Titinius"-As a fick girl. Ye gods, it doth amaze me A man of fuch a feeble temper should So get the flart of the majestic world, And bear the palm alone .-Brutus and Cæfar! what should be in that Cæfar? Why should that name be sounded more than yours? Write them together; yours is as fair a name: Sound them; it doth become the mouth as well; Weigh them; it is as heavy: conjure with 'em; Brutus will start a spirit as soon as Cæsar. Now, in the name of all the gods at once, Upon what meats doth this our Cæfar feed, That he has grown fo great? Age, thou art tham'd; Rome, thou halt lost the breed of noble bloods. When went there by an age, fince the great flood, But it was fam'd with more than with one man? When could they fay, till now, that talk'd of Rome, That her wide walls encompass'd but one man? Oh! you and I have heard our fathers fay, There was a Brutus once, that would have brook'd Th' infernal devil to keep his state in Rome, As easily as a king.

XXI. Brutus's Harangue on the Death of Cafar.

R OMANS, Countrymen, and Lovers!—hear me for my cause; and be silent, that you may hear. Believe me for mine honour; and have respect to mine honour, that you may believe. Censure me in your wisdom; and awake your senses, that you may the better judge.—If there be any in this assembly, any dear friend of Cæsar's, to him I say, that Brutus's love to Cæsar was no less than his. If, then, that friend demand why Brutus rose against Cæsar, this is my answer; Not that I loved Cæsaring the same senses when the same senses were 
None! Then none have I offended.—I have done no more to Cæsar, than you shall do to Brutus. The question of his death is enrolled in the capitol; his glory not extenuated, wherein he was worthy; nor his offences en-

forced, for which he suffered death.

Here comes his body mourn'd by. Mark Antony: who, though he had no hand in his death, shall receive the benefit of his dying, a place in the commonwealth; as which of you shall not?—With this I depart—that as I slew my best lover for the good of Rome, I have the same dagger for myself, when it shall please my country to need my death.

# XXII. Antony's Oration over Cafar's Body.

Riends, Romans, Countrymen,—lend me your ears.

I come to bury Cæfar, not to praise him.

The evil that men do lives after them;

The good is oft interred with their bones:

So let it be with Cæfar!—Noble Brutus

Hath told you Cæfar was ambitious.

If it were so, it was a grievous fault;

And grievously hath Cæfar answer'd it.—

Here, under leave of Brutus and the rest,

(For Brutus is an honourable man,

So are they all, all honourable men),

Come I to speak in Cæfar's funeral.

He was my friend, faithful and just to me: But Brutus says he was ambitious; And Brutus is an honourable man. He hath brought many captives home to Rome, Whose ransoms did the general coffers fill: Did this in Ceefar feem ambitious? When that the poor have cried, Cæsar hath wept: Ambition should be made of sterner stuff. Yet Brutus fays he was ambitious; And Bratus is an honourable man. You all did fee, that, on the Lupercal, I thrice presented him a kingly crown; Which he did thrice refuse: was this ambition? Yet Brutus fays he was ambitious; And, fure, he is an honourable man. I speak not to disprove what Brutus spoke; But here I am to speak what I do know. You all did love him once; not without cause: What cause witholds you then to mourn for him? O judgment! thou art fled to brutish beasts, And men have lost their reason-Bear with me: My heart is in the coffic there with Cæfar; And I must pause till it come back to me.-

But yesterday the word of Cæsar might Have stood against the world: now lies he there, And none so poor to do him reverence. O Masters! if I were dispos'd to stir Your hearts and minds to mutiny and rage, I should do Brutus wrong, and Cassius wrong; Who, you all know, are honourable men. I will not do them wrong; I rather choose To wrong the dead, to wrong myself and you, Than I will wrong such honourable men. But here's a parchment, with the seal of Cæsar: I found it in his closet: 'tis his will." Let but the commons hear this testament, (Which, pardon me, I do not mean to read) And they would go and kiss dead Cæsar's wounds, And dip their napkins in his facred blood; Yea, beg a hair of him for memory, And, dying, mention it within their wills, Bequeathing it as a rich legacy Unto their iffice-

If you have tears, prepare to shed them now.
You all do know this mantle: I remember

The first time ever Cæsar put it on. 'Twas on a summer's evening in his tent, That day he overcame the Nervii-Look! in this place ran Cassius' dagger through-See what a rent the envious Casca made-Through this the well beloved Brutus flabb'd; And as he pluck'd his curfed fleel away, Mark how the blood of Cæfar follow'd it !-This, this was the unkindest cut of all; For when the noble Cæsar saw him stab, Ingratitude, more strong than traitors' arms, Quite vanquish'd him: then burst his mighty heart; And, in his mantle muffling up his face, Even at the base of Pompey's statue (Which all the while ran blood)—great Cæsar fell. O what a fall was there, my countrymen! Then I, and you, and all of us, fell down; Whilft bloody treason flourish'd over us. O, now you weep; and I perceive you feel The dint of pity: these are gracious drops. Kind fouls! what, weep you when you but behold Our Cæfar's vesture wounded ?-look you here! Here is himself-marr'd as you see, by traitors. Good friends! sweet friends! let me not ftir you up

To such a sudden flood of mutiny:
They that have done this deed are honourable:
What private griefs they have, alas I know not,
That made them do it: they are wife and honourable,
And will, no doubt, with reason answer you.

I come not, friends, to seal away your hearts: I am no orator, as Brutus is; But, as you know me all, a plain blunt man,

That love my friend; and that they know full well. That gave me public leave to speak of him: For I have neither wit, nor words, nor worth, Action, nor utt'rance, nor the power of speech, To stir men's blood; I only speak right on.

I tell you that which you yourselves do know; Show you sweet Cæsar's wounds, poor, poor dumb mouths;

And bid them speak for me. But, were I Brutus, And Brutus Antony, there were an Antony

Would

Would ruffle up your spirits, and put a tongue In every wound of Cæsar, that should move The stones of Rome to rise and mutiny.

### XXIII. Fulfaff's Description of his Soldiers.

F I be not alham'd of my Soldiers, I am a fowfed gurnet. I have mifus'd the King's press damnably. I have got, in exchange of an hundred and fifty foldiers, three hundred and odd pounds. I press me none but good householders, yeomen's fons; inquire me out contracted bachelors, such as have been asked twice on the banns; such a commodity of warm slaves, as had as lief hear the devil as a drum; such as fear the report of a culverin, worfe than a ftruck deer or a hurt wild duck. I press me none but such toasts and butter, with hearts in their bellies no bigger than pin's heads; and they bought out their fervices: and now my whole charge confifts of flaves as ragged as Lazarus in the painted cloth, where the glutton's dogs licked his fores; discarded unjust fervingmen, younger fons to younger brothers, revolted tapiters, and offlers trade-fallen, the cankers of a calm world and a long peace; and fuch have I to fill up the rooms of them that have bought out their fervices, that you would think I had an hundred and fifty tattered prodigals, lately come from fwine-keeping, from eating draff and husks. A mad fellow met me on the way, and told me, I had unloaded all the gibbets, and press'd the dead bodies. No eye hath feen fuch fcare-crows. I'll not march through Coventry with them, that's flat. Nay, and the villains march wide betwixt the legs, as if they had gyves on; for indeed I had the most of them out of prison. There's but a shirt and a half in all my company, and the half-flirt is two napkins tacked together, and thrown over the shoulders like a herald's coat without fleeves; and the fairt, to fay the truth, stolen from my hoft of St Albans, or the red noted inn keeper of Daintry. But that's all one, they'll find linen enough on every hedge.

### XXIV. Fallaff's Soliloguy on Honour.

OWE Heaven a death!—'Tis not due yet; and I would be loath to pay him before his day. What need I

be so forward with him that calls not on me?—Well, 'tis no matter— honour pricks me on. But how if honour prick me off when I come on? how then? Can honour set a leg? no: or an arm? no: or take away the grief of a wound? no. Honour hath no skill in surgery then? no. What is honour? a word. What is that word honour? air; a trim reckoning. Who hath it? he that died a Wednesday. Doth he feel it? no. Doth he hear it? no. Is it insensible then? yea, to the dead. But will it not live with the living? no. Why? detraction will not suffer it. Therefore, I'll none of it: Honour is a mere 'scutcheon—and so ends my catechism.

XXV. Part of Richard III's foliloguy the Night preceding the Battle of Bosworth.

Is now the dead of night, and half the world
Is with a lonely folemn darkness hung;
Yet I (so coy a dame is sleep to me)
With all the weary courtship of
My care tir'd thoughts, can't win her to my bed,
Though even the slars do wink, as 'twere, with overwatching.—

I'll forth and walk a while.—The air's refreshing,
And the ripe harvest of the new-mown hay
Gives it a sweet and wholesome odour.—
How awful is this gloom!—and hark! from camp to

camp,

S.

1

y

t

n

r

h

d

I

e

The hum of either army stilly founds, That the fix'd centinels almost receive The fecret whilpers of each other's watch: Steed threaten's steed in high and boastful neighings. Piercing the night's dull ear. - Hark! from the tents. The armourers accomplishing the knights, With clink of hammers cloting rivets up, Give dreadful note of preparation; while some, Like facrifices, by their fires of watch, With parience fit, and inly ruminate The morning's danger. By you Heav'n, my stern Impatience chides this tardy gaited night, Who like a foul and ugly witch, does limp So redioully away. I'll to my couch, And once more try to fleep her into morning. XXVI. The XXVI. The World compared to a Stage.

LL the world's a stage; And all the men and women, merely players, They have their exits and their entrances; And one man, in his time, plays many parts, His acts being feven ages .- At first, the infant; Mewling and puking in the nurse's arms. -And then, the whining School boy; with his fatchel And thining morning face, creeping, like fnail, Unwillingly to school .- And then, the Lover; Sighing like furnace; with a woeful ballad Made to his mistress' eye brow. - Then, a Soldier; Full of strange oaths, and bearded like the pard: Jealous in honour: fudden and quick in quarrel; Seeking the bubble reputation Even in the cannon's mouth .- And, then, the Justice ; In fair round belly, with good capon lin'd; With eyes fevere, and beard of formal cut; Full of wife faws and modern instances: And so he plays his part .- The fixth age shifts Into the lean and slipper'd Pantaloon; With spectacles on nose, and pouch on fide; His youthful hofe, well fav'd, a world too wide For his shrunk shank; and his big manly voice, Turning again toward childish treble, pipes And whiftles in his found .- Last scene of all. That ends this strange eventful history, Is fecond Childifinels, and mere Oblivion; Sans teeth, fans eyes, fans tafte, fans every thing

00,69

tool a this are English to exact mature representation its

APPENDIX.

oh

to

# APPENDIX.

#### PART I.

Concise Passages, exemplifying certain Particu-LARS ON THE PROPER EXPRESSION OF WHICH THE MO-DULATION AND MANAGEMENT OF THE VOICE IN READ-ING AND SPEAKING PRINCIPALLY DEPEND.

- I. Examples of Antithesis; or the Opposition of Words or Sentiments.
- 1. THE manner of speaking is as important as the matter. Chesterfield.
- 2. Cowards die many times, the valiant never tasse of death but once. Shakespeare.
- 3. Temperance, by fortifying the mind and body leads to happiness: intemperance, by enervating the mind and body, ends generally in misery.

  Art of Thinking.
- 4. Title and ancestry render a good man more illustrious; but an ill one more contemptible. Vice is infamous though in a prince; and virtue honourable though in a peasant.

  Spectator
- its bright and its dark side. He who habituates himself to look at the displeasing side, will sour his disposition, and, consequently, impair his happiness; while he who constantly beholds it on the bright side, insensibly meliorates his temper, and, in consequence of it, improves his own happiness, and the happiness of all around him.
- 6. A wise man endeavours to shine in himself; a fool to outshine others. The former is humbled by the sense

of his own infirmities; the latter is lifted up by the discovery of those which he observes in others. The wise man considers what he wants; and the fool what he abounds in. The wise man is happy, when he gains his own approbation; and the fool when he recommends himself to the applause of those about him.

Spectator.

- 7. Where opportunities of exercise are wanting, temperance may in a great measure supply its place. If exercise throws off all superfluities, temperance prevents them; if exercise clears the vessels, temperance neither satiates nor overstrains them; if exercise raises proper ferments in the humours, and promotes the circulation of the blood, temperance gives nature her sull play, and enables her to exert hersels in all her force and vigour; if exercise dissipates a growing distemper, temperance starves it.

  Spectator.
- 8. I have always preferred chearfulness to mirth. The latter I consider as an act, the former as a habit of the mind. Mirth is short and transient, cheerfulness fixed and permanent. Those are often raised into the greatest transports of mirth, who are subject to the greatest depressions of melancholy: on the contrary, cheerfulness, though it does not give the mind such an exquisite gladness, prevents us from falling into any depths of sorrow. Mirth is like a stash of lightning, that breaks through a gloom of clouds, and glitters for a moment; cheerfulness keeps up a kind of day-light in the mind, and sills it with a steady and perpetual serenity. Spectator.
- 9. At the same time that I think discretion the most useful talent a man can be master of, I look upon cunning to be the accomplishment of little, mean, ungenerous minds. Discretion points out the noblest ends to us, and pursues the most proper and laudable methods of attaining them; cunning has only private selfish aims, and sticks at nothing which may make them succeed: discretion has large and extended views, and, like a well-formed-eye, commands a whole horizon; cunning is a kind of short sightedness, that discovers the minutest objects which are near at hand, but is not able to discern things at a distance.

  Spectator.

n

0

r.

1-

-

ts

r

r

d

;

.

r.

10

ie

d

ft

es

s,

v.

a

1-

ls

r.

ft

1.

2=

to

of s,

:

a .

g

ft

1-

r.

g

nothing is more amiable than true modesty, and nothing more contemptible than the salse. The one guards virtue; the other betrays it. True modesty is ashamed to do any thing, that is repugnant to the rules of tight reason; salse modesty is ashamed to do any thing that is opposite to the humour of the company. True modesty avoids every thing that is criminal; salse modesty, every thing that is unfashionable. The latter is only a general undetermined instinct; the former is that instinct, limited and circumscribed by the rules of prudence and religion.

Spectator.

who has grown old in knowledge and wisdom, from that of him who is grown old in ignorance and folly! The latter is like the owner of a barren country, that fills his eye with the prospect of naked hills and plains, which produce nothing either prostable or ornamental: the former, beholds a beautiful and spacious landscape, divided into delightful gardens, green meadows, fruitful fields; and can scarce cast his eye on a single spot of his possessions, that is not covered with some beautiful plant or flower.

Spectator.

12. As there is a worldly happiness, which God perceives to be no other than disguised misery; as there are worldly honours, which, in his estimation, are reproach: so there is a worldly wisdom, which, in his sight, is soolithness. Of this worldly wisdom the characters are given in the scriptures, and placed in contrast with those of the wisdom which is from above. The one, is the wisdom of the crafty; the other, that of the upright: the one, terminates in selfishness: the other, in charity: the one is full of strife and bitter envying: the other, of mercy and good fruits.

Blair.

13. True honour, though it be a different principle from religion, is that which produces the same effects. The lines of action, though drawn from different parts, terminate in the same point. Religion embraces virtue, as it is enjoined by the laws of God; honour, as it is graceful and ornamental to human nature. The religious man sears, the man of honour scorns, to do an ill action

action. The latter confiders vice as something that is beneath him; the former, as something that is offensive to the Divine Being: the one, as what is unbecoming: the other, as what is forbidden.

Guardian.

- 14. Where is the man that possesses, or indeed can be required to possess, greater abilities in war than Pompey? One who has fought more pitched battles than others have maintained personal disputes! carried on more wars than others have acquired knowledge of by reading! reduced more provinces than others have aspired to even in thought! whose youth was trained to the prosession of arms, not by precepts derived from others, but by the highest offices of command; not by personal mistakes in war, but by a train of important victories; not by a series of campaigns, but by a succession of triumphs.

  Cicero.
- Self-love to urge, and reason to restrain:
  Nor this a good. nor that a bad we call;
  Each works its end—to move or govern all.

Pope.

Our English clergy make the best:
But this appears, we must confess,
Not from the pulpit, but the press.
They manage, with disjointed skill,
The matter well, the manner ill;
And, what seems paradox at first,
They make the best, and preach the worst.

Byram.

The fur that warms a monarch, warm'd a bear.
While man exclaims, "See all things for my use!"
"See man for mine!" replies a pamper'd goose:
And just as short of reason he must fall,
Who thinks all made for one, not one for all.

18. O thou goddefs,
Thou divine Nature! how thyfelf thou blazon'st
In these two princely boys! They are as gentle
As zephyrs blowing below the violet
Not wagging his sweet head; and yet as rough

(Their

(Their royal blood enchaf'd) as the rud'st wind That by the top doth take the mountain pine And make him stoop to the vale. Shakespeare.

As those move easiest who have learn'd to dance;
As those move easiest who have learn'd to dance.
'Tis not enough no harshness gives offence;
The sound must seem an echo to the sense.
Soft is the strain when zephyr gently blows,
And the smooth stream in smoother numbers slows:
But when loud surges lash the sounding shore,
The hoarse rough verse should like the torrent roar.
When Ajax strives some rock's vast weight to throw,
The line, too, labours, and the words move slow:
Not so when swift Camilla scours the plain,
Flies o'er th' unbending corn, and skims along the main.

Pope.

20. Good name in man and woman,
Is the immediate jewel of their fouls.
Who steals my purse, steals trash: 'tis something, nothing;

'Twas mine, 'tis his, and has been flave to thousands.
But he that filches from me my good name,
Robs me of that, which not enriches him,
And makes me poor indeed.

Shakespeare.

H. Examples of ENUMERATION; or the mentioning of Particulars.

I. I Consider a human foul without education like marble in the quarry; which shows none of its inherent beauties, till the skill of the polisher setches out the colours, makes the surface shine, and discovers every ornamental cloud, spot, and vein, that runs through the body of it.

Spectator.

2. The subject of a discourse being opened, explained, and confirmed; that is to say, the speaker, having gained the attention and judgment of his audience; he must proceed to complete his conquest over the passions; such as imagination, admiration, surprise, hope, j.y, love, fear, grief, anger. Now, he must begin to exert himself: here it is, that a fine genius may display itself, in the use of amplification, enumeration, interrogation, H h

metaphor, and every ornament that can render discourse entertaining, winning, striking, and enforcing.

Baillie.

- angels, nor principalities, nor powers; nor things prefent, nor things to come; nor height, nor depth; nor any other creature; shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. St Paul.
- 4. Sincerity is to speak as we think, to do as we pretend and profess, to perform and make good what we promise, and really to be what we would seem and appear to be. Tillotson.
- 5. No bleffing of life is any way comparable to the enjoyment of a discreet and virtuous friend: it eases and unloads the mind, clears and improves the understanding, engenders thought and knowledge, animates virtue and good resolutions, sooths and allays the passions, and finds employment for most of the vacant hours of life.

  Speciator.
- 6. The brightness of the sky, the lengthening of the days, the increasing verdure of the spring, the arrival of any little piece of good news, or whatever carries with it the most distant glimpse of joy, is frequently the parent of a social and happy conversation. World.
- 7. In fair weather, when my heart is cheered, and I feel that exultation of spirits which results from light and warmth joined with a beautiful prospect of nature, I regard myself as one placed by the hand of God in the midst of an ample theatre, in which the sun, moon, and stars, the fruits also and vegetables of the earth, perpetually changing their positions or their aspects, exhibit an elegant entertainment to the understanding, as well as to the eye.—Thunder and lightning, rain and hail, the painted bow, and the glaring comets, are decorations of this mighty theatre; and the sable hemisphere, studded with spangles, the blue violat at noon, the glorious gildings and rich colours in the horizon, I look on as so many successive scenes.

  Spectator-
  - 8. Complaisance renders a superior amiable, an equal agreeable,

agreeable, and an inferior acceptable. It smooths distinction, sweetens conversation, and makes every one in the company pleased with himself. It produces good nature and mutual benevolence, encourages the timorous, sooths the turbulent, humanizes the sierce, and distinguishes a society of civilized persons from a confusion of savages. In a word, complaisance is a virtue that blends all orders of men together in a friendly intercourse of words and actions, and is suited to that equality in human nature which every one ought to consider, so far as is consistent with the order and occonomy of the world. Guardian.

r

r

e

l.

j-

n.

e

d

d-

r-

S,

of

r.

he

of

th

a-

ld.

I

ht

re,

he

nd

tu-

an to

nt-

his

ith

ind

uc-

or-

ual

ple,

- 9. It is owing to our having early imbibed false notions of virtue, that the word Chr. stian does not carry with it, at first view, all that is great, worthy, friendly, generous, and heroic. The man who suspends his hopes of the reward of worthy actions till after death; who can bestow, unseen; who can overlook hatred; do good to his slanderer: who can never be angry at his friend, never revengeful to his enemy,—is certainly formed for the benefit of society.

  Specator.
- ro. Though we seem grieved at the shortness of life in general, we are wishing every period of it at an end. The minor longs to be of age; then to be a man of business; then to make up an estate; then to arrive at honours; then to retire. The usurer would be very well satisfied, to have all the time annihilated that lies between the present moment and the next quarter-day; the politician would be contented to lose three years in his life, could he place things in the posture which he funcies they will stand in after such a revolution of time; and the lover would be glad to strike out of his existence, all the moments that are to pass away before the happy meeting.
- draw up a particular account of their time, what a shame-full bill would it be! So much in eating, drinking, and sleeping, beyond what nature requires; so much in revelling and wantonness; so much for the recovery of last night's intemperance; so much in gaming, plays, and masquerades; so much in paying and receiving formal and impertinent visits; so much in idle and sooling Hh 2 prating.

prating, in censuring and reviling our neighbours; so much indressing out our bodies, and in talking of fashions; and so much wasted and lost in doing nothing at all.

Sherlock.

- 12. If we would have the kindness of others, we must endure their follies. He who cannot persuade himself to withdraw from fociety, must be content to pay a tribute of his time to a multitude of tyrants :- to the loiterer, who makes appointments he never keeps-to the confulter, who asks advice which he never tates-to the boafter, who blusters only to be praised-to the complainer, who whines only to be pitied-to the projector, whose happiness is to entertain his friends with expectations which all but himself know to be vain-to the economist, who tells of bargains and fettlements-to the politician, who predicts the consequence of deaths, battles, and alliances -to the usurer, who compares the flate of the different funds-and to the talker, who talks only because he joves to be talking. Johnfon.
- 13. Charity suffereth long and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself; is not puffed up; doth not behave itself unseemly; seeketh not her own; is not easily provoked; thinketh no evil; rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

  St Paul.
- 14. Delightful task! to rear the tender thought,
  To teach the young idea how to shoot,
  To pour the fresh instruction o'er the mind,
  To breathe th' enlivening spirit, and to six
  The generous purpose in the glowing breast. Thomson.
- Othello rages; poor Monimia mourns;
  And Belvidera pours her soul in love.
  Terrour alarms the breas: the comely tear
  Steals o'er the cheek. Or else the comic muse
  Holds to the world a picture of itself,
  And raises, sy, the fair impartial laugh.
  Sometimes, she lists her strain, and paints the scenes
  Of beauteous life; whate'er can deck mankind,
  Or charm the heart in generous Bevil show'd. Thomson.
  16. Then

16. Then Commerce brought into the public walk The busy merchant; the big warehouse built; Rais'd the firong crane; choak'd up the loaded fireet With foreign plenty; and thy stream, O Thames, Large, gentle, deep, majestic, king of floods! Chose for his grand resort. On either hand, Like a long wintry forest, groves of masts Shot up their spires; the bellying sheet between Posses'd the breezy void; the sooty hulk Steer'd fluggish on; the splendid barge along Row'd, regular, to harmony; around, The boat, light skimming, stretch'd its oary wings; While deep, the various voice of fervent toil From bank to bank increas'd; whence, ribb'd with oak, To bear the British thunder black and bold, The roaring vessel rush'd into the main. Thom fons

17. 'Tis from high life high characters are drawn: A faint in crape is twice a faint in lawn. A judge is just: a chancellor juster still: A gownman, learn'd: a . shop-what you will: Wife, if a minister; but, if a king, More wife, more learn'd, more just, more every thing.

18. 'I'is education forms the common mind: Just as the twig is bent the tree's inclin'd. Boaftful and rough, your first fon is a squire; The next, a tradef man, meek, and much a liar: Tom flints a foldier, open, bold, and brave: Will fneaks a ferivener, an exceeding knave. Is he a churchman? then he's fond of power; A quaker? fly; a presbyterian? four; . A smart freethinker? all things in an hour. Popes.

19. See what a grace was feated on this brow; Hyperion's curls; the front of Jove himself; An eye like Mars to threaten and command; A station like the hera'd Mercury New lighted on a heav'n kiffing hill; A combination, and a form indeed, Where every god did feem to fet his feal, To give the world affurance of a man. Shakespeare. H h 3

20. The

The folemn temples, the great globe itself,
Yea, all which it inherit, shall dissolve;
And, like the baseless fabric of a vision,
Leave not a wreck behind.

Shakespeare.

III. Examples of Suspension; or a delaying of the Sense.

A S beauty of person, with an agreeable carriage, pleases the eye, and that pleasure consists in observing that all the parts have a certain elegance, and are proportioned to each other; so does decency of behaviour obtain the approbation of all with whom we converse, from the order, consistency, and moderation of our words and actions.

Spectator.

- 2. If Pericles, as historians report, could shake the firmest resolutions of his hearers, and set the passions of all Greece in a ferment, when the public welfare of his country, or the sear of hostile invasions, was the subject; what may we not expect from that orator, who, with a becoming energy, warns his audience against those evils which have no remedy, when once undergone, either from prudence or time?

  Speciator.
- 3. Though there is a great deal of pleasure in contemplating the material world, by which I mean that system of bodies into which nature has so curiously wrought the mass of dead matter, with the several relations which those bodies bear to one another; there is still something more wonderful and surprising in contemplating the world of life, or those various animals with which every part in the universe is surnished.

  Spectator.
- 4. Since it is certain that our hearts deceive us in the love of the world, and that we cannot command ourfelves enough to refign it, though we every day wish ourfelves disengaged from its allurements; let us not stand
  upon a formal taking of leave, but wean ourselves from
  them, while we are in the midst of them. Speciator.
- 5. When a man has got such a great and exalted soul, as that he can look upon life and death, riches and poverty,

verty, with indifference, and closely adheres to Honesty, in whatever shape she presents herself; then it is that Virtue appears with such a brightness, as that all the world must admire her beauties.

Cicero

- 6. To hear a judicious and elegant discourse from the pulpit, which would in print make a noble figure, murdered by him who had learning and taste to compose it, but, having been neglected as to one important part of his education, knows not how to deliver it otherwise than with a tone between singing and saying, or with a nod of his head, to enforce, as with a hammer, every emphatical word, or with the same unanimated monotony in which he was used to repeat Quæ genus at Westminster-school; what can be imagined more lamentable? yet what more common!
- 7. Having already shown how the fancy is affected by the works of nature, and afterwards considered in general both the works of nature and of art, how they mutually affish and complete each other in forming such scenes and prospects as are most apt to delight the mind of the beholder; I shall in this paper throw together some reflections on that particular art, which has a more immediate tendency than any other, to produce those primary pleasures of the imagination which have hitherto been the subject of this discourse.

  Spectator.
- 8. The causes of good and evil are so various and uncertain, so often entangled with each other, so diversified by various relations, and so much subject to accidents which cannot be foreseen; that he who would fix his condition upon incontestible reasons of preference, must live and die inquiring and deliberating.

  Johnson.
- 9. He who through vast immensity can pierce, See worlds on worlds compose one universe, Observe how system into system runs, What other planets circle other suns, What varied beings people every star, May tell why Heav'n has made us as we are.

n

Pape.

Call forth the greens and wake the rifing flowers;

When

When opening buds falute the welcome day, And earth, relenting, feels the genial ray; As balmy fleep had charm'd my cares to reft, And love itself was banish'd from my breast; A train of phantoms, in wild order role, And, join'd, this intellectual scene compose.

- II. Nor fame I flight, nor for her favours call; She comes unlook'd for, if the comes at all. But, if the purchase cost so dear a price As foothing Folly, or exalting Vice; And, if the muse must flatter lawless sway, And follow still where fortune leads the way; Ot, if no basis bear my rising name But the fallen ruins of another's fame ;-Then teach me, Heaven, to fcorn the guilty bays; Drive from my breaft that wretched luft of praise. Unblemish'd let me live, or die unknown: O grant me honest fame, or grant me none.
- 12. As one who long in populous city pent, Where houses thick and sewers annoy the air, Forth issuing on a summer's morn to breathe Among the pleasant villages and farms Adjoin'd, from each thing met conceives delight; The smell of grain, or tedded grafs, or kine, Or dairy, each rural fight, each rural found; If chance, with nymph-like step, fair virgin pass. What pleafing feem'd, for her now pleafes more. She moft, and in her look fums all delight: Such pleasure took the serpent to behold This flowery plat, the sweet recess of Eve. Thus early, thus alone.

Million

- IV. Examples of PARENTHESIS; or words interposed in Sentences .
- 1. THOUGH good fense is not in the number, nor always, it must be owned, in the company of the frences; yet is it (as the most sensible of puets has just. ly observed) fairly worth the seven. Melmorba
- 2. An elevated genius, employed in little things, appears (to use the simile of Longinus) like the sun in hisevening:

evening declination; he remits his splendour, but retains his magnitude; and pleases more, though he dazzles less. Fobnson.

- 3. The horror with which we entertain the thoughts of death (or indeed of any future evil), and the uncertainty of its approach, fill a melancholy mind with innumerable apprehensions and suspicions.

  Spectators
- 4. If envious people were to ask themselves, whether they would exchange their entire situations with the persons envied (I mean their minds, passions, notions, as well as their persons, fortunes, dignities, &c.)—I pre-sume the self-love common to human nature, would generally make them prefer their own condition.

Shenftone.

- 5. Notwithstanding all the care of Cicero, history informs us that Marcus proved a mere blockhead; and that Nature (who, it seems, was even with the son for her prodigality to the father) rendered him incapable of improving, by all the rules of eloquence, the precepts of philosophy, his own endeavours, and the most refined conversation in Athens.

  Spectator.
- 6. The opera ( which action is joined with music in order to entertain the eye at the same time with the ear) I must beg leave (with all due submission to the taste of the great) to consider as a forced conjunction of two things which nature does not allow to go together. Burgh.
- 7. As to my own abilities in speaking (for I shall admit this charge, although experience hath convinced me, that what is called the power of eloquence depends for the most part upon the hearers, and that the characters of public speakers are determined by that degree of favour which you vouchiafe to each), if long practice, I say, hath given me any proficiency in speaking, you have ever found it devoted to my country.

  Demosthenes.
- 8. When Socrates' fetters were knocked off (as was usual to be done on the day that the condemned performance was to be executed), being feated in the midst of his disciples, and laying one of his legs over the other in a very unconcerned posture, he began to rub it where it had been galled

galled by the iron; and (whether it was to show the indifference with which he entertained the thoughts of his approaching death, or (after his usual manner) to take every occasion of philosophizing upon some useful subject) he observed the pleasure of that sensation which now arose in those very parts of his leg that just before had been so much pained by the setters. Upon this he resected on the nature of pleasure and pain in general, and how constantly they succeeded one another. Spectator.

9. Let us (fince life can little more supply Than just to look about us and to die)
Expatiate free o'er all this scene of man;
A mighty maze! but not without a plan.

Pop.

His years are young, but his experience old;
His head unmellow'd, but his judgment ripe;
And, in a word, (for far behind his worth
Come all the praises that I now bestow)
He is complete in feature and in mind,
With all good grace to grace a gentleman.

Shakespeare's Two Gentlemen of Verona.

A better wife, let him in nought be trustes,
For speaking false in that. Thou art some
(If thy rare qualities, sweet gentleness,
Thy meckness saint like, wife-like government,
Obeying in companding, and thy parts
Sovereign and pious, could but speak the out)
The queen of earthly queens. Shakespeare's Henry 8th.

Which God hath in his mighty angels plac'd)
Their arms away they threw, and to the hills
(For earth has this variety from heav'n
Of pleasure situate in hill and dale)
Light as the lightning's glimpse, they ran, they slew;
From their soundations loos'ning to and fro,
They pluck'd the seated hills, with all their load,
Rocks, waters, woods; and by the shaggy tops
Uplissing, bore them in their hands.

Paradise Lost.

V. Examples.

V. Examples of Interrogation; or Questioning.

ONE day when the Moon was under an eclipse, she complained thus to the Sun of the discontinuance of his favours. My dearest friend, said she, why do you not shine upon me as you used to do? Do I not shine upon thee? said the Sun: I am very sure that I intend it. O no! replies the Moon: but I now perceive the reason. I see that dirty planet the earth is got between us.

Dodfley's Fables.

- 2. Searching every kingdom for the man who has the least comfort in life, where is he to be found?—In the royal palace.—What! His Majesty? Yes, especially if he be despotic.

  Art of Thinking.
- 3. You have obliged a man: very well! what would you have more? Is not the consciousness of doing good a sufficient reward?

  Art of Thinking.
- 4. A certain passenger at sea had the curiosity to ask the pilot of the vessel, what death his father died of. What death! said the pilot: why, he perished at sea, as my grandfather did before him. And are you not assaid of trusting yourself to an element that has proved thus fatal to your family? Afraid! by no means: is not your father dead? Yes; but he died in his bed. And why then, returned the pilot, are you not afraid of trusting yourself to your bed?

  Art of Ibinking.
- 3. Is it credible, is it possible, that the mighty soul of a Newton should share exactly the same fate with the vilest insest that crawls upon the ground; that, after having laid open the mysteries of nature, and pushed its discoveries almost to the very boundaries of the universe, it should, on a sudden, have all its lights at once extinguished, and sink into everlasting darkness and insensibility? Spectator.
- 6. Suppose a youth to have no prospect either of sitting in parliament, of pleading at the bar, of appearing upon the stage or in the pulpit; does it follow, that he need bestow no pains in learning to speak properly his native language? Vill he never have occasion to read, in a company of his friends, a copy of verses, a passage of a

book or news-paper? Must he never read a discourse of Tillotson, or a chapter of the Whole Duty of Man, for the instruction of his children and servants?——Cicero justly observes, that address in speaking is highly ornamental, as well as useful, even in private life. The limbs are parts of the body much less noble than the tongue; yet no gentleman grudges a considerable expence of time and money to have his son taught to use them properly: which is very commendable. And is there no attention to be paid to the use of the tongue, the glory of man?

- Burgh.
- 7. Does greatness secure persons of rank from infirmities either of body or mind? Will the head ach, the gout, or fever, spare a prince any more than a subject? When old age comes to lie heavy upon him, will his engineers relieve him of the load? Can his guards and centinels, by doubling and trebling their numbers, and their watchfulnels, prevent the approach of death? Nay, if jealouly, or even ill-humour, disturb his happiness, will the cringes of his fawning attendants restore his tranquillity? What comfort has he in reflecting, (if he can make the reflection) while the colic, like Prometheus's vulture, tears his bowels, that he is under a canopy of crimfon velvet fringed with gold? When the pangs of the gout or stone exto from him screams of agony, do the titles of Highness or Majesty come sweatly into his ear? If he is agitated with rage, does the found of Serene, or most Christian, prevent his staring, reddening, and guashing with his teeth, like a medman? Would not a twinge of the tooth ach. or an affront from an inferior, make the mighty Cæfar forget that he was emperor of the world? Montaigna.
- 8. When will you, my Countrymen, when will you rouse from your indolence, and bethink yourselves of what is to be done? When you are forced to it by some fatal disafter: When irresistible necessity drives you.—What think you of the disgraces which are already come upon you? Is not the past sufficient to stimulate your activity? or, do you wait for something more forcible and urgent?—How long will you amuse yourselves with enquiring of one another after news as you ramble idly about the streets? What news so strange ever came to Athens, as that a Macedonian

Macedonian should subdue this state, and lord it over Greece?

Demosthenes.

- 9. What is the blooming tincture of the skin,
  To peace of mind and harmony within?
  What the bright sparkling of the finest eye,
  To the soft soothing of a calm reply?
  Can comeliness of form, or shape, or air,
  With comeliness of words or deeds compare?
  No:—those at first th' unwary heart may gain;
  But these, these only, can the heart retain.

  Gay.
- Deceiv'd for once, I trust not kings again.
  Ye have my answer—What remains to do,
  Your king, Ulysses, may consult with you.
  What needs he the defence this arm can make?
  Has he not walls no human force can shake?
  Has he not fenc'd his guarded navy round
  With piles, with ramparts, and a trench profound?
  And will not these, the wonders he has done,
  Repel the rage of Priam's single son?

  Homer.

VI. Examples of CLIMAX; or a gradual Increase of Sense or Passion.

- 1. CONSULT your whole nature. Confider yourfelves not only as fensitive, but as rational beings;
  not only as rational, but social; not only as social, but
  immortal.

  Relair.
- 2. Whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate; and whom he did predestinate, them he also called; and whom he called, them he also justified; and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

  St Paul.
- 3. What hope is there remaining of liberty, if whatever is their pleasure, it is lawful for them to do; if
  what is lawful for them to do, they are able to do; if
  what they are able to do, they dare do; if what they
  dare do, they really execute; and if what they execute is
  no way offensive to you.

  Cicero.
- 4. Nothing is more pleafant to the fancy, than to enlarge itself by degrees in its contemplation of the various I i

proportions which its feveral objects bear to each other: when it compares the body of a man to the bulk of the whole earth; the earth to the circle it describes round the sun; that circle to the sphere of the fixed stars; the sphere of the fixed stars to the circuit of the whole creation; the whole creation itself, to the infinite space that is every where diffused around it.

Spectator.

h

O

K

p

L

R

I

R

B

T

H

T

A

1.

- 5. After we have practifed good actions a while, they become easy; and when they are easy, we begin to take pleasure in them; and when they please us, we do them frequently; and by frequency acts, a thing grows into a habit; and a confirmed habit is a second kind of nature; and so far as any thing is natural, so far it is necessary, and we can hardly do otherwise; nay, we do it many times when we do not think of it. Tillotson.
- 6. It is pleasant to be virtuous and good, because that is to excel many others: it is pleasant to grow better, because that is to excel ourselves: it is pleasant to mortify and subdue our lusts, because that is victory: it is pleasant to command our appetites and passions, and to keep them in due order, within the bounds of reason and religion, because that is empire.

  Tillotson.
- 7. Tully has a very beautiful gradation of thoughts to show how amiable virtue is. We love a virtuous man, says he, who lives in the remotest parts of the earth, tho' we are altogether cut of the reach of his virtue, and can receive from it no manner of benefit; nay, one who died several ages ago, raises a secret fondness and benevolence for him in our minds, when we read his story: nay, what is still more, one who has been the enemy of our country, provided his wars were regulated by justice and humanity.

  Spectator.
- 8. As trees and plants necessarily arise from seeds, so are you, Anthony, the seed of this most calamitous war.

  —You mourn, O Romans, that three of your armies have been slaughtered—they were slaughtered by Anthony: you lament the loss of your most illustrious citizens—they were torn from you by Anthony: the authority of this order is deeply wounded—it is wounded by Anthony: in short, all the calamities we have ever

fince beheld (and what calamities have we not beheld?) have been entirely owing to Anthony. As Helen was of Troy, so the bane, the misery, the destruction of this state is—Anthony. Gioero.

r:

he

nd

he e-

at

r.

ey

ke

n-

a-

e-

it

n.

at

er,

-10

is

nd

on.

its

us

he

ir-

ıy,

els

his

e-

ed

07.

fo

ar.

ies

n-

ci-

u

ed

rér

ce

And let the kettle to the trampets speak,

The trumpets to the cannoncers within,

The cannons to the heavins, the heavins to earth,

Now the king drinks to Hamlet.—— Trag. of Hamlet

To At thirty, man suspects himself a fool;
Knows it at forty, and reforms his plan;
At fifty, chides his infamous delay;
Pushes his prudent purpose to resolve;
In all the magnanimity of thought,
Resolves and re-resolves—then dies the same.

Young.

VII. Examples of the principal Emotion and Passions—
Admiration, Contempt, Joy, Grief; Courage, Fear,
Love, Hatred, Pity, Anger, Revenge, and Jealousy.

reason! how infinite in faculties! in form and moving how express and admirable! in action how like an angel! in apprehension how like a god! Hamlet.

2. Away!—no woman could descend so low.

A skipping, dancing, worthless tribe you are.

I'it only for yourselves, you herd together:

And when the circling glass warms your main hearts,

You talk of beauties that you never saw,

And fancy raptures that you never knew. Fair Penitent,

3. Let mirth go on; let pleasure know no paule, But fill up every minute of this day.

'I's yours my children, facred to your loves.

The glorious sun himself for you looks gay;
He shines for Altamont, and for Calista.—

Take care my gates be open. Bid all welcome:
All who rejoice with me to day are friends.

Let each indulge his genius; each be glad,
Jocund, and free, and swell the feast with mirth.

The sprightly bowl shall chearfully go round:

None:

None shall be grave, nor too severely wise:

Losses and disappointments, cares and poverty

The rich man's insolence, and great man's scorn,

In wine shall be forgotten all.

Fair Penitent,

- 4. All dark and comfortless,
  Where are those various objects, that but now
  Employ'd my busy eyes? Where those eyes?
  These groping hands are now my only guides,
  And seeling all my fight.—
  Oh misery! what words can found my gries!
  Shut from the living, whilst among the living;
  Dark as the grave. amidst the bushling world;
  At once from business, and from pleasure barr'd;
  No more to view the beauty of the spring,
  Or see the face of kindred, or of friend! Trag. of Lear.
- 5. Thou speak'st a woman's; hear a warrior's wish. Right from their native land, the stormy north, May the wind blow, till every keel is fix'd Immoveable in Caledonia's strand! Then shall our foes repent their bold invasion, And roving armies shun the fatal shore. Trag of Doug.
- 6. Ah! mercy on my foul! What is that? My old friend's ghost? They say, none but wicked folks walk: I wish I were at the bottom of a coal pit! La! how pale, and how long his face is grown fince his death. He never was handsome: and death has improved him very much the wrong way. - Pray, do not come near me. I wished you very well when you were alive .- But I could never abide a dead man cheek by jowl with me. - Ah, ah, mercy on us! no nearer, pray! If it be only to take your leave of me that you are come back, I could have excufed you the ceremony with all my heart. --- Or if youmercy on us-no nearer pray, -or if you have wronged any body, as you always loved money a little, I give you the word of a frighted Christian, I will pray, as long as you please, for the deliverance and repose of your departed foul. My good, worthy, noble friend, do, pray, difappear, as ever you would wish your old friend to come to his fenfes again. Moliere's Blunderer.
  - 7. Who can behold fuch beauty and be filent!

Oh! I could talk to thee for ever;
For ever fix and gaze on those dear eyes;
For every glance they send, darts through my soul.

Orphan.

- 8. How like a fawning publican he looks!

  I hate him, for he is a christian;
  But more, for that in low simplicity
  He lends out money gratis, and brings down
  The rate of usance here with us in Venice.

  If I can eatch him once upon the hip,
  I will feed fat the ancient grudge I bear him.
  He hates our sacred nation; and he rails,
  Ev'n there where merchants most do congregate,
  On me, my bargains, and my well-won thrist,
  Which he calls usury. Curfed be my tribe
  If I forgive him!

  Merch. of Venices.
- As, in a theatre, the eyes of men,
  After a well grac'd actor leaves the stage,
  Are idly bent on him that enters next,
  Thinking his prattle to be tedious;
  Even so, or with much more contempt, men's eyes
  Did scowl on Richard. No man cried, God save him!
  No joyful tongue gave him his welcome home;
  But dust was thrown upon his facred head;
  Which, with such gentle sorrow, he shook off,
  (His face still combating with tears and smiles,
  The badges of his grief and patience),
  That had not God, for some strong purpose, steel'd
  The hearts of men, they must perforce have melted,
  And barbarism itself have piried him.

  Richard II.
- Since thou hast striven to make us break our vow,
  (Which nor our nature nor our place can bear)
  We banish thee for ever from our fight
  And kingdom. If, when three days are expir'd,
  Thy hated trunk be found in our dominions,
  That moment is thy death.—Away!
  By Jupiter this shall not be revok'd.

  Trag. of Lear.
- venge. He hath disgraced me, and hindered me of half-

1

a million, laughed at my loffes, mocked at my gains, scorned my nation, thwarted my bargains, cooled my friends, heated mine enemies. And what's his reason? I am a Jew. Hath not a Jew eyes? hath not a Jew hands, organs, dimensions, senses, affections, passions? 1s he not fed with the same food, hurt with the same weapons, subject to the same diseases, healed by the same means, warmed and cooled by the same summer and winter, as a Christian is? if you prick us, do we not bleed? if you tickle us, do we not laugh? if you poison us, do we not die? and if you wrong us, shall we not revenge? If we are like you in the reft, we will refemble you in that. If a Jew wrong a Christian, what is his humility? If a Christian wrong a Jew, what should his revenge. fufferance be by Chistian example? why, revenge, The villany you teach me, I will execute; and it shall go hard but I will better the inflruction.

Merch. of Venice.

Sweet myrtles, and ye golden orange groves!
Joy-giving, love-inspiring, holy bow'r!
Know in thy fragrant bosom thou receiv'st—
A murd'rer! Oh, I shall stain thy littles,
And horror will usurp the seat of bliss.

The day's uncommon heat has overcome her.

Then take, my longing eyes, your last full gaze—
Oh, what a fight is here! how dreadful fair!—
Who would not think that being innocent!

Where shall I strike?—Who strikes her, strikes himself—
My own life-blood will issue at her wound.—
But see, she smiles!—I never shall smile more—
It strongly tempts me to a parting kiss.—
Ha! smile again! She dreams of him she loves.—
Curse on her charms!—L'Il stab her through them all.

Revenge.

opening the second of the seco

of the little who will be the total

APPEN-

### APPENDIX.

### P. A. R. T. II.

#### PRINCIPLES OF ENGLISH GRAMMAR.

#### Of the PARTS of SPEECH.

IN the English language there are nine different kinds of words, or parts of speech, viz. Noun, Pronoun, Adnoun, Verb, Participle, Adverb, Preposition, Interjection, Conjunction.

#### NO U N.

A noun or fubstantive is the name of any object, or of any person, place, or thing; as, Thomas, London, bouse.

Nouns have number and gender.

There are two numbers, the fingular and plural.—The fingular denotes one object; as, book. The plural denotes

more than one; as, books.

There are also two genders, the masculine and seminine.

The masculine denotes a male; as, boy. The feminine denotes a semale; as, girl.—Nouns signifying either male or semale, are said to be of the common gender; as, servant, child. Those signifying neither male nor semale, are said to be of the neuter gender; as, church, tree.

Nouns are likewise proper and appellative.—Proper nouns belong to individuals only; as, John, Tweed. Appellative nouns belong to all of a kind; as, man, river.

Nouns denoting possession, are called possession nouns; as, William's hat, the city's rights

#### Variation of the Noun.

1. With respect to number—Book books, plum plums, mountain mountains. Horse horses, prince princes, cage.

cages, prize prizes, crutch crutches, bush bushes, witness witnesses, fox foxes, calf calves, half halves, leaf leaves, sheaf sheaves, self selves, shelf shelves, loaf loaves, knife knives, life lives, wife wives, thief thieves, wolf wolves, staff staves. Chief chiefs, grief griefs, roof roofs, proof proofs, hoof hoofs, scarf scarfs, wharf wharfs, dwarf dwarfs, sife sifes. City cities, mercy mercies, story stories, academy academies. Boy boys, joy joys, day days, way ways. Man men, woman women, child children, brother brethren or brothers, soot feet, tooth teeth, ox oxen, mouse mice, die dice, goose geese, penny pence.

2. With respect to gender .- Bachelor maid or virgin, boar fow, boy girl, bridgroom bride, brother fifter, buck doe, bull cow, cock hen, drake duck, drone bee; earl countels, father mother, friar nun, gander goofe, grandfather grandmother, hero heroine, horse mare, husband wife, king queen, lad lass, lord lady, man woman, nephew niece, ram ewe, son daughter, sultan sultana, stag hind, steer heifer, uncle aunt, wldower wi-Abbot abbess, actor actress, baron baroness, chanter chantress, count countels, emperor empress, governor governess, heir heiress, hunter huntress, lion lionels, marquis marchionels, master mistrels, mayor mayoress, patron patroness, priest priestels, prince princels, prior priorels, poet poetels, prophet prophetels, shepherd shepherdels, suiter suitrels, tiger tigrels, traitor traitress, viscount viscountess, votary votaress. Administrator administratrix, executor executrix, testator testatrix: Male child female child, man-servant maidfervant, cock-sparrow hen-sparrow.

#### PRONOUN

A Pronoun is a word used instead of a noun; as, I,

Pronouns, like nouns, have number and gender .- They

have also per son and state.

There are three persons; the first, second, and third—The first denotes the person or persons speaking; as, I, we. The second denotes the person or persons spoken to; as, thou, you. The third denotes the person or persons spoken of; as, he, they.

There are two flates, the foregoing and following. The

foregoing commonly goes before the verb; the following stands after it; as, I love ber.

Pronouns denoting possession are called possessive pro-

nouns; as, my mine; thy thine.

Variation of the PRONOUN.

Perf. Foregoing flate. Following flate.

Me.

1. . I, 2. E Thou or you, Thee or you. 3. He, the, it. Him, her, it.

1. . We, 2. Ye or you, Us, You, 3. They, Them. Who,

Possessive Pronouns.

Whom.

#### Perf. Singular.

1. My or mine;

2. Thy or thine, your or yours;

3. His, her or hers, its.

Perf. Plural.

1. Our or ours;

2. Your or yours;

3. Their or theirs Whofe Whofe

#### ADNOUN.

An Adnoun, or Adjective, is a word added to a noun. to denote fome quality, property, or circumstance of it; as, a wife man, a round table.

Adnouns express degrees of comparison.

There are three degrees of comparison; the positive, comparative, and superlative-The positive implies no direct comparison, tat simply affirms; as, John is wife. The comparative denotes greater or less in comparison; as James is wifer, or lefs wife. The superlative denotes greateft or least in comparison; as, George is wifest or least wife.

Some adnouns flow the extent of the noun's fignification; as, a, an, and the. These are commonly called

Articles.

Variation of the ADNOUN.

1. With respect to comparison-Wise, wifer or more wife, wifeft or most wife \*; hard, harder or more hard,

<sup>\*</sup> When the fignification decreases, the Comparative may be less wife, and the Superlative least wife; and so of the rest.

hardest or most bard; wicked, more wicked, most wicked: improper, more improper, most improper; beautiful, more beautiful, most beautiful; indelicate, more indelicate, most indelicate \*.—Good, better, best; bad, worse, worst; much or many, more, most; little, less, least.

2. With respect to number. This these, that those.

#### V E R B.

A Verb is a word which denotes action or event; as, I love, I fland.

Verbs, like pronouns, have number and person. They

have also voices, modes, and times.

There are two voices; the active and passive. The active denotes the accomplishing an action or event; as, I beat. The passive denotes the suffering an action or

event; as, I am beaten.

There are five modes; the indicative, potential, conjunctive, imperative, and infinitive The indicative expresses or asks a question concerning the action or event
itself; as, I write, Do I write? The potential expresses
or asks a question concerning the possibility, probability,
propriety, liberty, or necessity of the action or event;
as, I can write, Can I write? I may write, May I write?
The conjunctive follows a conjunction, and expresses an
action or event, or the possibility, &c. of it, with uncertainty or doubt; as If he steep, he shall do well; I
wish (that) you may be safe. The imperative intreass or
commands; as Let me write, Write thou. The infinitive
expresses the action or event indefinitely or in an unlimited manner with respect to number and person; as, Toride is pleasant.

There are fix times or tenses. The present impersect, past impersed, and suture impersect; present persect, pastserfect, and suture persect. They are denominated persect or impersect, from the action or event being represented as fully accomplished or not: Thus, I sup is the

\* When the fignification increases, the Comparative and Superlative degrees of Adnouns of one syllable, may generally be formed either by prefixing more and most to the Positive, or giving it the terminations er and est as above: but most Adnouns of two, and almost all of more than two syllables, form these degrees best by more and most before the Positive; as, more prudent, most beautiful.

present-imperfect; I supped, the past-imperfect; I shall or will sup, the suture imperfect; I have supped, the present perfect; I had supped, the past perfect; and I shall or will have supped, the suture perfect; of the verb sup.

A verb added to another verb, to point out the mode or time, is called a *belping* verb; as, *I shall* write. The verb to which it is added, is called the *principle* verb.

A verb is faid to be regular which has its past times indicative mode terminated with ed; as, love. All other verbs are said to be irregular.

#### Variation of HELPING VERBS

May.—I may, thou mayst or you may, he may; we may, ye or you may, they may.

Might.—I might, thou might for you might, he might: we might, ye or you might, they might.

Can.—I can, thou canst or you can, he can: we can, ye or you can, they can.

Could.—I could, thou couldst or you could, he could: we could, ye or you could, they could.

Shall.—I shall, thou shalt or you shall, he shall; we shall, ye or you shall, they shall.

Should.—I should, thou shoulds or you should, he should: we should, ye or you should, they should.

Will -I will, thou wilt or you will, he will: we will, ye or you will, they will,

Would.—I would, thou wouldft or you would, he would: we would, ye or you would, they would.

Do.—I do, thou doit or you do, he doth or does : we do, ye or you do, they do.

Did.—I did, thou didft or you did, he did: we did, ye or you did, they did.

Have — I have, thou halt or you have, he hath or has: we have, ye or you have, they have.

Had.—I had, thou hadft or you had, he had; we had, ye or you had, they had.

Ought.—I ought, thou oughtst or you ought, he ought: we ought, ye or you ought, they ought.

Must -I must, thou must or you must, he must : we must, ye or you must, they must.

Dare. I dare, thou darest or you dare, he dareth or dares: we dare, ye or you dare, they dare.

Durft

Durst -I durst, thou durst or you durst, he durst; we durst, ye or you durst, they durst.

#### To BE.

#### INDICATIVE MODE.

Present impersect time.—I am, thou art or you are, he is: we are, ye or you are, they are.

Past imperfect-I was, thou wast or you were, he was:

we were, ye or you were, they were.

Future imperfect—I shall or will be, thou shalt or wilt be, or you shall or will be, he shall or will be; we shall or will be, ye or you shall or will be, they shall or will be.

F

Present perfect—I have been, thou hast been or you have been, he hath or has been; we have been, ye or

you have been, they have been.

Past perfect—I had been, thou hadst been or you had been, he had been; we had been, ye or you had been,

they had been.

Future perfect—I shall or will have been, thou shalt or wilt have been, or you shall or will have been, he shall or will have been, ye or you shall or will have been, they shall or will have been.

#### POTENTIAL MODE,\*

Prefent imperfect time—I may be, thou mayst be or you may be, he may be: we may be, ye or you may be, they may be.

Past imperfect—I might be, thou might for you might be, he might be: we might be, ye or you might be,

they might be.

Future imperfect .- I may or might be, thou mayst or mightst

In varying the verb through this mode, instead of the auxiliary, may in the present-imperfect and present perfect times, can, must, or dare, may be substituted; and instead of might in the past-imperfect, and past-perfect, could, would, should, miss, or durs, may be substituted. In a's the times, ought sollowed by to, may be put for the helping verb: Thus I ought to be, thou oughts to be or you ought to be, &c. It may also be observed, that the suture-imperfect is the same as the present-perfect or past-perfect, and the suture perfect the same as the present-perfect or past-perfect.

mightst be or you may or might be, he may or might be: we may or might be, ye or you may or might be,

they may or might be.

Present-persed —I may have been, thou mayst have been or you may have been, he may have been: we may have been, ye or you may have been, they may have been.

Past perfect — I might have been, thou mightst have been or you might have been, he might have been; we might have been, ye or you might have been, they

might have been.

Future-perfect — I may or might have been, thou mayst or might have been or you may or might have been, he may or might have been: we may or might have been, ye or you may or might have been, they may or might have been.

#### Conjunctive Mode \*.

Present impersect time ——If I be, if thou be or if you be, if he be: if we be, if ye or you be, if they be. Or, ——If I may be, if thou may be or if you may be, if he may be: if we may be, if ye or you may be, if they may be.

Past impersect.—If I were, if thou were or if you were, if he were: if we were, if ye or you were, if they were. Or,—If I might be, if thou might be or if you might be, if he might be: if we might be, if ye

or you might be, if they might be.

Future imperfect.——If I shall or will be, if thou shall or will be or if you shall or will be, if he shall or will be:

If we shall or will be, if ye or you shall or will be, if they shall or will be. Or.——If I may or might be, if thou may or might be or if you may or might be, if he may or might be, if we may or might be, if ye or you may or might be, if they may or might be,

Present perfect.—If I have been if thou have been or if you have been, if he have been; if we have been, if K k

\* In each time of this mode, the verb (whether helping or principal) should not be varied from its form in the first person.——The conjunctions, though, unless, that, &c. may be substituted throughout this mode, instead of if; and the same auxiliaries may be put for may and might as in the potential. See note, p. 326.

ye or you have been, if they have been. Or,—If I may have been, if thou may have been or if you may have been, if he may have been; if we may have been, if ye or you may have been, if they may have been.

Past perfect.—If I had been, if thou had been or if you had been, if he had been: if we had been, if ye or you had been, if they had been. Or,—If I might have been, if thou might have been or if you might have been, if he might have been; if we might have been, if ye or you might have been, if they might have been.

Future perfect.—If I shall or will have been, if thou shall or will have been or if you shall or will have been, if he shall or will have been; if we shall or will have been, if ye or you shall or will have been, if they shall or will have been. Or,—If I may or might have been, if thou may or might have been or if you may or might have been, if he may or might have been; if we may or might have been, if they may or might have been.

#### IMPERATIVE MODE.

Future-imperfect time—Let me be, be thou or you, let him be: let us be, be ye or you, let them be.

INFINITIVE MODE.

Present, post, and future impersect times.—To be.
Present, post, and future persect.—To have been.

# ACTIVE Voice of the regular principal Verb To LOVE.

#### INDICATIVE MODE +.

Present imperfect time —I love, thou lovest or you love, he loveth or loves: we love, ye or you love, they love.

Past

† The present and past impersect times of this mode may be varied with the auxiliaries do and did, as follows:

Present-impersed —I do love, thou dost love or you do love, he doth or does love: we do love, ye or you do love, they do love.

Past-impersed.—I did love, thou didst love or you did love, he did

love: we did love, ye or you did love, they did love.

Past imperfect \_\_\_ I loved, thou lovedst or you loved, he loved: we loved, ye or you loved, they loved.

Future imperfect—I shall or will love, thou shalt or wilt love or you shall or will love, he shall or will love; we shall or will love, ye or you shall or will love, they shall or will love.

Present perfect.—I have loved, thou hast loved or you have loved, he hath or has loved: we have loved, ye or you have loved, they have loved.

Past-persed.—I had loved, thou hadst loved or you had loved, he had loved: we had loved, ye or you had

loved, they had loved.

Future-perfect.—I shall or will have loved, thou shalt or will have loved or you shall or will have loved, he shall or will have loved, we shall or will have loved, ye or you shall or will have loved, they shall or will have loved.

#### POTENTIAL MODE +.

Present imperfect time.—I may love, thou mayst love or you may love, he may love; we may love, ye or you may love, they may love.

Past impersect - I might love, thou might love or you might love, he might love: we might love, ye or you

might love, they might love.

Future imperfect.—I may or might love, thou mayst or might love or you may or might love, he may or might love, we may or might love, ye or you may or might love, they may or might love.

Prefent perfect — I may have loved, thou mayst have loved or you may have loved, he may have loved; we may have loved, ye or you may have loved, they may

have loved.

Past perfect.—I might have loved, thou mights have loved; we might have loved, he might have loved; we might have loved, ye or you might have loved, they might have loved.

Future perfect.—I may or might have loved, thou mayst or mights have loved or you may or might have loved, he may or might have loved: we may or might have

K k 2

loved, ye or you may or might have loved, they may or might have loved.

#### Conjunctive Mode + d attach to the

Present-impersed time.—If I love, if thou love or if you love, if he love: if we love, if ye or you love, if they love. Or,—If I may love, if thou may love or if you may love, if he may love: if we may love, if ye or

you may love, if they may love.

Past imperfect.—If I loved, if thou loved or if you loved, if he loved: if we loved, if ye or you loved, if they loved. Or —if I might love, if thou might love or if you might love, if he might love: if we might love,

if ye or you might love, if they might love.

Future imperfect.—If I shall or will love, if thou shall or will love or if you shall or will love, if he shall or will love; if we shall or will love, if ye or you shall or will love; if they shall or will love. Or,—If I may or might love, if thou may or might love or if you may or might love, if he may or might love: if we may or might love, if ye or you may or might love, if they may or might love.

Present perfect.—If I have loved, if thou have loved or if you have loved, if he have loved: if we have loved, if ye or you have loved, if they have loved. Or,—
If I may have loved, if thou may have loved or if you may have loved, if he may have loved: if we may have loved, if ye or you may have loved, if they may

have loved.

Past perfect.—If I had loved, if thou had loved or if you had loved, if he had loved: if we had loved, if ye or you had loved, if they had loved. Or,—If I might have loved, if thou might have loved or if you might have loved, if he might have loved; if we might have loved, if ye or you might have loved, if they might have loved.

Future-rerfect.—If I shall or will have loved, if thou shall or will have loved or if you shall or will have loved, if he shall or will have loved, if he shall or will have loved, if ye or you shall or will have loved, if they shall or will have loved. Or,—If I may or might

have loved, if thou may or might have loved or if you may or might have loved, if he may or might have loved; if we may or might have loved, if ye or you may or might have loved, if they may or might have loved.

#### IMPERATIVE MODE.

Future imperfect time.—Let me love, love thou or you, let him love: let us love, love ye or you, let them love.

#### INFINITIVE MODE.

Present, past, and future-imperfect times.—To love. Present, past, and future-perfect.—To have loved.

The Passive Voice of a verb is always formed by adding to the variations of the verb am, the passive participle: Thus, I am loved, thou art loved or you are loved, &c.— the active voice may also be formed in a similar manner, by adding the active participle; Thus, I am loving, thou art loving or you are loving, &c.

All regular verbs are varied as love. The variations of anoth of the irregular verbs may be deduced from the following catalogue.

#### IRREGULAR VERBS.

ARISE, arofe, arisen †; beat, beat, beaten; begin, began, begun; bend, bent, bent; unbend, unbent, unbent; bereave, bereft \*, bereft \*; beseech, besought, besought; bide, bade, bidden; bind, bound, bound; bite, bit, bitten; bleed, bled, bled; blow, blew, blown; break, brake or broke, broke or broken; breed, bred, bred; bring brought, brought; build, built, built; burst, burst, burst, burster buesten; buy, bought, bought; cast, cast; catch, caught, caught; chide, chid, chidden; chose, chose, chosen; cleave, clave or clove \*, cloven; cling, clang or clung clung; clothe, clad\*, c

† Arise, arose, arisen, are respectively the form of the verb arise, in the first person singular of the present-impersect, past-impersect, and present-persect times, indicative mode. Hence the verb arise may be easily varied. A similar observation might be made with respect to the other verbs in this catalogue.

t

u

0

11

if

31

.

\* The afterisk denotes, that the verb to which it is affixed is re-

come, came, come; coft, coft, coft; crow, crew, crowed; cut, cut, cut ; dare, durft \*, dared ; dig, dug \*, dug \*; draw, drew, drawn; drink, drank, drunk; drive, drove, driven; do, did, done; eat, ate, eaten; fall, fell, fallen; feed, fed, fed; fight, fought; find, found, found; flee, fled, fled; fling, flung, flung; fly, flew, flown; forlake, forlook, forlaken; freeze, froze, frozen; get, got, got or gotten; give, gave, given; go, went, gone; guind, ground, ground; grow, grew, grown; hang, hung \*, hung \*; have, had, had; heard, heard; hew, hewed, hewn \*; hide, hid, hidden; hit, hit, hit; hold, held, beld; hurt, hurt, hurt; knit, knit, knit; know, knew, known; lay, lay, laid; lead, led, led; leave, left, left; lend, lent, lent; let, let, let; lie, lay, lain; lofe, loft, loft; make, made, made; meet, met, met; mow, mowed, mown \*; pay, paid, paid; put, put, put; read, read; rend, rent, rent; rid, rid, rid; ride, rode, ridden; ring, rang, rung; rife, rofe, rifen ; run, 1an, run ; fay, faid, faid ; faw, fawed, fawn \*; fee, faw, feen; feek, fought, fought; feeth, feethed, fodden; fell, fold, fold; fend, fent, fent; fet, fet, fet; shake, shook, shaken; load, loaded, loaden or laden "; shave, shaved, shaven \*; shear, shore \*, shorn ; shed, shed, fhed; shine, shone \*, shone \*; shoe, shod, shod; shoot, thot, thot; thow, thowed, thown \*; thrink, thrank or thrunk, thrunk; thut, thut; fing, fang or fung, fung; fink, fank or funk, funk; fit, fat, fitten; flay, flew, flain; flide, flid, flidden; fling, flang, flung; flit, thit, flit; fmite, fmote, fmitten; fnow, fnowed, fnown "; fow, fowed, fowen \*; speak, spake or spoke. spoken; speed, sped, sped; spend, spent, spent; fpin, span, spun; fpit spat, spitten; split, split, split; spread, spread, spread; spring, sprang, sprung; stand, stood, stood; fleal, fiole, flolen; flick, flick, fluck; fling, flung, Aung; Aride, Arode; Aridden; Arike, Aruck, Aruck or Bricken; fring, ftrung, ftrung; ftrive, ftrove \*, ftriven; Arew, firewed, firewn; fwear, fwore or fware, fworn; fweat, fweat, fweat or fweaten; fwell, fwelled, fwollen; fwim, Iwam, Iwum; Iwing, Iwung, Iwung; take, took, taken; teach, taught, taught; tear, tore or tare, torn; tell, told, told; think, thought, thought; thrive, throve, thriven; throw, threw, thrown; thrust, thrust, thrust; tread

tread, trode, trodden; wear, wore, worn; weave wove\*, woven \*; wet, wet, wet; win, won, won; work, wrought \*; wring, wrung, wrung; write, wrot, writ or written.

#### PARTICIPLE.

A Participle is a word partaking at once of the nature

of a verb and adnoun; as loving, loved.

berli.

There are two participles, the active and passive. The active participle denotes the accomplishing of an action or event; as, I am beating. The passive denotes the suffering of an action or event; as, I am beaten. The former always ends with ing; the latter most generally with ed.

#### Lift of PARTICIPLES.

Verbs.	Part. act.	Part paf.
Be,	Being,	Been,
Love,	Loving,	Loved,
Arife,	Arifing,	Arisen,
Begin,	Beginning,	Begun,
Bend,	Bending,	Bent,
&c.	&c.	&c.

#### ADVERB.

An adverb is a word generally added to a verb or participle, but fometimes also to an adnoun or another adverb to point out a circumstance, or to show the manner of it; as, John sings well, You are truly wise, The Parliament is now sitting, He was very much mistaken.

#### Lift of ADVERBS.

Now, instantly, presently, immediately, to day, already, before, hitherto, heretofore, since, ago, yesterday, hereaster, henceforth, hencesorward, to morrow, oft, often, oftentimes, soon, seldom, hourly, daily, weekly, monthly, yearly, always, when, then, ever, never, here, there, where, elsewhere, somewhere, nowhere, every-where, together, apart, asunder, hither, thither, whither, upward, downward, forward backward, hence, thence, whence, once, twice, thrice, secondly, thirdly,

thirdly, fourthly, much, little, enough, more, most, less, least, somewhat, yea, yes, verily, truly, certainly, assuredly, undoubtedly, may, no, not, how, why, wherefore, whether, haply, perhaps, possibly, probably, peradventure, as, so, very, exceeding, almost, alike, otherwise, wisely, soolishly, quietly \*, openly, hardly, scarcely, happily.

#### PREPOSITION.

A Preposition is a word which always requires another part of speech after it, with which it expresses a circumstance of some word or words preceding it †; as, The rising of the sun. Thomas went to town, John came from France, He is supported by his friends.

#### Lift of PREPOSITIONS.

For, from, in, into, of, at, by, with, on, upon, to, unto, above, below, over, under, beneath, about, around, before, behind, after, against, among, amongst, beside, besides, between, betwixt, beyond, through, throughout, toward, towards, within, without.

#### INTERJECTION.

An Interjection is a word which expresses some sudden or violent emotion or passion; Ob! alas! fy!

#### Lift of Interjections.

O, oh, ah, alas, alack, lo, behold, fy, foh, pshaw, pugh, avaunt, tush, ho, soho, huzza, heyday, ha, heigh-ho, hill, hush, mum.

### CONJUNCTION.

A Conjunction is a word which connects sentences; as I lest the town on Monday, and returned on Saturday: The post is come, but has brought no news.

Lift

Most adnouns may be turned into adverbs by adding the syllable by; as, from just comes justly.

This definition is given rather than the common one, being fully as just, and more easily understood.

## Lift of Conjunctions.

And, also, likewise, either, or, neither, nor, but, yet, though, although, except, unless, nevertheless, notwithstanding, because, whereas, lest, fince.

enad with the of Adverbs; prepositions, interjections, and conjunctions, are invariable; excepting these adverbs, Soon, sooner, foonest; oft or often, oftener, oftenest,

### II. Of CONSTRUCTION.

1. A verb should agree with its agent \* in number and person; as, The boys are diligent.

#### Common Errors.

The ships is arrived. Is your relations in town? Is the horses watered? The flockings is mended. The streets is dirty. My father and mother is gone abroad. The bellows is boken. The tongs is loft. Where is the snuffers? We was in in the country. You was in bed. They was at the play. Was you awake? Was your fifters at home? There was twenty. Who was all there? His friends has forfaken him. My brother and fifter has feen it. Has the fervants been there? Has the goods been fold? The children has fupped. The men has fought. The boys has been at school. Good and bad comes to all. Time and tide waits for no man.

2. The agent of a verb, when a pronoun, should be in the foregoing state; the object + in the following : as He loves ber t.

Common Errors. There was him and her and me. Him and her was married Who opened the door? Me. Who put up the window? Him Who blew out the candle? Her. Who gained the prize? Us. Who tore the book? Them. No man is so brave as him, nor any woman

\* The agent of a verb will eafily be known, by asking a queftion with the verb, thus-The boys are diligent. Who are diligent? The boys. Boys it the agent. 3 34 3 2 34 3 3 1 3 4 5

+ Every noun is of the second or third person; the second, when

the object is spoken to; the third, when spoken of.

t The object of a verb will be eafily known, by asking a question with the verb and its agent, thus—He loves her. Whom does he love? Her. Her is the object.—The agent of a verb commonly precedes it, the object follows it. Some verbs properly speaking, have no object; as, I funt, he fleep;, the walks. woman fo handsome as her. You are wifer than him. He is more foolish than her. She fings better than him. Who do you love?

3. A preposition requires the following state of a pronoun after it; as, He gave it to me.

#### Common Errors.

Between you and I. Who did you give it to? Who did you get it from? Who do you deal with?

4. The verb Am admits of the foregoing state of a pronoun, both before and after it; as, I am be who wrote the letter: except in the infinitive mode; as, To be bim, To be ber.

#### Common Errors.

It was him who spoke so well. That is her who sung so charmingly. I am him who came to town. It was her who dressed so gay. This is them.

- the noun or nouns for which it is used) in number, gender, and person; as, When my father died, he bequeathed to me his whole fortune.
- 6. If the agent of a verb, or antecedent of a pronoun, denote a collection or affemblage of individuals in one body, it may be confidered either as of the fingular or plural number; as, The company is or are come.
- 7 If the agent of a verb, or antecedent of a pronoun, confilts of two or more nouns or pronouns, connected by the conjunction and, it must be confidered as of the plural number, and highest person mentioned: as, Wealth and fame, though desirable are not essential to happiness; My brother and I went to church, where we heard an excellent sermon.
- 6. The pronoun it, though strictly of the neuter gender, is frequently used with respect to children or animals; as, It is a good child; It is a noble animal.

  The same pronoun is also applied to persons or animals thus: It is I; It was she; It is she.

AND AND STATE OF THE SECOND

- g. The pronouns who, whom, and whose, should be used with respect to persons only: as, The man who is truly wise; She whom I love; The man whose breast is pure.
- vith respect to objects of every kind; as, Which person animal, or thing, is it? In any other case, to apply it to persons is improper.
- 11. The possessive pronouns my, thy, her, our, your, and their, are used before the noun with which they denote possession; mine, thine \*, hers, ours, yours, and theirs, after it: as, These are my books; or, These books are mine.
- 12. The pronoun own is added to my, mine, thy, thine, his, her, our, your, their, and the possessive one's only for the sake of emphasis; as, This is my own book. In like manner, to render an expression more emphatical, some pronouns take the terminations self selves: Thus, myself, thyself, yourself, himself, herself, itself, one's self, ourselves, yourselves, themselves.
- 13. An adnoun must agree in number with the noun to which it is added: as, This man, these men; That man, those men.
- 14. Double comparatives and superlatives are improper; such as, more wifer, most evisest.
- 15. The adnouns or articles a and an are used with nouns of the fingular number only ‡; the with nouns of either number: as, A man, an angel; The man, the men.
  - 16. A is put before words beginning with a conforant;

\* Mine and thine are sometimes used instead of my and thy, when the succeeding word begins with a vorwel or b mute; as, mine arm, thine beir.

† It is customary indeed to say a thousand men, a bundred horses, &c.; but, in such expressions, a is substituted for the numeral ad-

an before words beginning with a vowel or b mute: as A boy; an arm, an bour\*.

17. A or an is used to express a single object indefinitely; the to express one or more objects definitely: as, A man or an angel signifies any man or angel; the man, or the men, signifies some particular man or men. Hence a or an has been termed the indefinite, and the the definite article.

Univerfally. That confiruction is best which is most agreeable to the nature of the composition, expressive of the sense, and pleasing to the ear.

before words, beginning with b, even when the b is founded; as an hyperbole.

FINIS

